



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

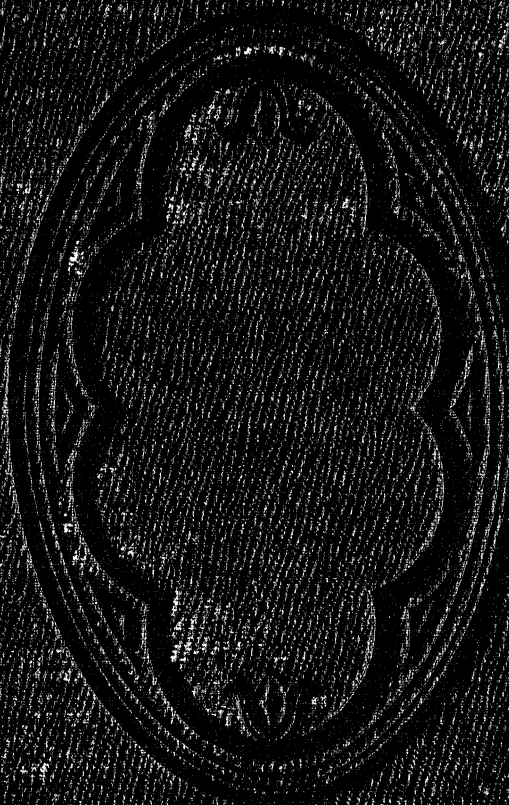
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

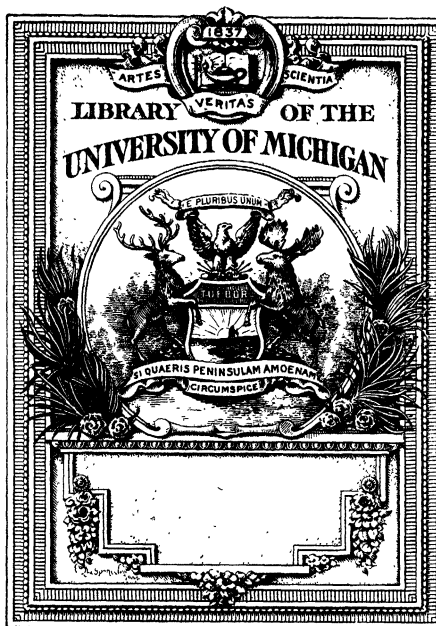
MASSACHUSETTS
HISTORICAL
SOCIETY.

F
61
M4

COLLECTIONS
III-IV.

SECOND SERIES.





F
61
M4

13-45-4

COLLECTIONS



OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

VOL. III.

OF THE SECOND SERIES.

BOSTON :

PRINTED MDCCCXV.

REPRINTED

CHARLES C. LITTLE AND JAMES BROWN.

MDCCCXLVI.

BOSTON,
PRINTED BY FREEMAN AND BOLLES,
DEVONSHIRE STREET.

CONTENTS.

<i>History.</i>	Page.
Article.	
I. Continuation of Johnson's Wonder-working Providence	123
II. Rise and Progress of the Bass and Mackerel Fishery at Cape Cod	220
III. Account of the Expedition against Canada, 1690	255
IV. Recantation of Confessors of Witchcraft	221
V. Number of Negro Slaves in Massachusetts, 1754	95
VI. Account of the Deaths at Kingschapel	290
VII. Expenses of Canada to Great Britain	122
VIII. Tons of Shipping in Massachusetts, 1806	122
<i>Biography.</i>	
IX. Notices of the Life of Major General Benjamin Lincoln	233
<i>Relating to the Indians.</i>	
X. State of the Indians in Mashpee and parts adjacent, 1767	
<i>Topography and Local History.</i>	
XI. Note on Lancaster, N. H.	97
XII. Geographical Sketch of Bath, N. H.	105
XIII. Note on Plymouth, N. H.	109
XIV. Note on New Holderness	113
XV. Note on Wolfeborough	117
XVI. Note on Middletown, N. H.	120
XVII. Topographical and Historical Description of Waltham	261
XVIII. Note on the Historical Sketch of Brookline	284
XIX. Description of Kingston, Mass.	204
XX. Notes on Plymouth, Mass.	162
XXI. Notes on New Bedford	18
XXII. Description of Mashpee	1
XXIII. Description of Duke's County	38
XXIV. Notes on Nantucket	19
XXV. Note on Jamaica	285
<i>Fine Arts.</i>	
XXVI. Criticism on the Landing of the Fathers, a picture by Henry Sargent, Esq.	225
XXVII. Another paper on the same subject	230
<i>Relating to the Society.</i>	
XXVIII. Letters respecting Hubbard's History	286
XXIX. Donations to the Society	292

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF ARTICLES.

1602—1807	xxiii.	1761—1814	xiv.
1620—1815	xx.	1763—1814	xi. xiii.
1631—1636	i.	1765—1807	xxi.
1632—1815	xvii.	1766—1814	xii.
1635	xviii.	1767	x.
1650—1677	ii.	1770—1814	xv.
1660—1807	xxiv.	1776—1802	vii.
1690	iii.	1778—1814	xvi.
1692	iv.	1788—1814	vi.
1717—1815	xix.	1793	xxv.
1733—1810	ix.	1806	viii.
1747—1775	vi.	1814	xxviii.
1754	v.	1815	xxvi. xxvii. xxix.
1761—1802	xxii.		

COLLECTIONS, &c.

A DESCRIPTION OF MASHPEE, IN THE COUNTY OF BARNSTABLE. SEPTEMBER 16TH, 1802.

MASHPEE is distant from Sandwich village eleven miles ; and from Barnstable court-house, thirteen miles. It is bounded on the north by Sandwich ; on the east, by Sandwich and Barnstable ; on the south, by Vineyard Sound ; and on the west, by Falmouth and Sandwich. The plantation is eight miles and a half in length from north to south ; and four miles in breadth, from east to west ; and contains, some say thirteen thousand five hundred acres, others say not more than twelve thousand acres ; which are exclusive of the spaces covered by the harbours and lakes, and of the land in the possession of the whites.

There are two harbours on the coast, Popponesset Bay and Waquoit Bay, both of which have bars at their mouths. On these bars the tide is from four to six feet deep at high water, common tides rising about five feet. The outward bar is continually shifting its position and altering its depth. Popponesset Bay is the eastern boundary of the plantation. There is an island in it, named Popponesset Island, containing forty acres of excellent land. Coatuit River, or Brook, which divides Mashpee from Barnstable, empties itself into this bay ; and takes its rise from Sanctuit Pond, a lake a mile and three quarters long. Two miles west of it is Mashpee River, which is discharged into the same bay, and runs from Mashpee Pond, a beautiful lake two miles and a half in

length, and divided into two parts by Canaumut Neck, the northern part of the pond being called Whakepee. Between the two bays is Great Neck, a part of Mashpee which is the best settled by the Indians. Waquoit Bay is the western boundary of the plantation. There are in it two islands; not far from which is the mouth of Quashnet River, which runs from John's Pond, a piece of water that from its size also deserves the name of a lake. Another pond, called Ashimuit, is on the Falmouth line, and nearly parallel with the road leading from that town to Sandwich. Besides which there are two or three other small ponds, and Peter's Pond on the Sandwich line, north of Whakepee, the greatest part of it being in that township. These rivers are among the longest; and these lakes, among the largest, in the county of Barnstable. Mashpee River is as much as four miles in length. The rivers afford trout, alewives, and several other fish; and in the vicinity of them and the ponds are found otters, minks, and other amphibious animals. The bays abound with fish; and on the flats, along their shores, there are clams and other testaceous worms in plenty.

Mashpee, being south of the chain of hills, which extends from west to east along the north part of the county of Barnstable, is in general level land. The greatest part of it is covered with wood: the growth is a few oaks, but principally pitch pine. These woods, with those of Sandwich and Falmouth that join them, form an extensive forest, which affords a range for deer. In the same forest are also to be found a few rackoons. The land, which has been cleared, is chiefly on the necks near the harbours, and on the banks of the rivers and lakes. The soil of these places, particularly in the neighbourhood of John's Pond, Mashpee Pond, and Sanctuit Pond, is pretty good. Much of the land however is sandy. The cleared land has been estimated at about twelve hundred acres. The soil is easily tilled; and produces Indian corn from seven to twenty bushels by the acre, and about one third as much of rye. On new land, being a mixture of sand and loam, properly manured by foddering cattle with salt hay upon it, Mr.

Hawley has raised fifty bushels of Indian corn to an acre. On seventy-seven rods of loamy land, being fresh and new and properly manured, his son has grown not less than a hundred and ninety seven pounds of well dressed and good flax. Not much oats and no barley are produced. The land at present is not manured by fish. The Indians use little barn dung ; but about their hovels and stacks their land grows better. Some of them are farmers, and keep oxen ; many of them own a cow, and a few sheep ; and perhaps half a dozen of them possess horses. Beside corn and rye the Indians raise potatoes.

The roads for the most part pass through the woods, out of sight of the houses. The excellent road, which leads from Sandwich to Falmouth, is for more than four miles the western boundary of Mashpee. This road leaves the line of the plantation and enters Falmouth between Ashimuit Pond on the east, and an inn on the west, ten miles from Sandwich. The road from Barnstable to Falmouth passes through the middle of the plantation, leaving the meeting house about a quarter of a mile to the north. Another road leads from Sandwich to Coatuit, between Mashpee and Sanctuit Ponds.

Of the twelve or thirteen thousand acres of land in the plantation, a part is appropriated to the several families, is held in fee simple, is mostly enclosed, and descends by special custom. This family land, thus held separately, is considered and used as private property by the respective owners ; and in no degree is the improvement of it affected by the special statutes made to regulate the plantation. The residue of the land is common and undivided, and wholly subject to these statutes and regulations. This land consists of a hundred and sixty acres of salt marsh, a few enclosed pastures, escheated to the plantation for want of heirs to inherit them, and the large tracts of wood land. One half of the marsh land is leased for the common benefit of the plantation. The overseers do not allow more wood to be carried to market, than can be spared ; but it is for the general interest, that three or four hundred cords should be annually exported to Nantucket and other

places. Beside these sources of income, several families of whites are tenants, and pay rent to the overseers for the benefit of the Indians. These monies are applied to the use of the poor, sick, and schools, and to the current expenses of the plantation. There are within the limits of Mashpee about twenty-five families of whites; the greatest part of whom live on a large tract of land in the neighbourhood of Waquoit Bay, which was alienated from the Indians above a century ago: they pay taxes and do duty in Falmouth. West of Whakepee is another tract of land in the possession of white inhabitants, who pay taxes in Sandwich. At Coatuit is another tract possessed by whites, who are taxed in Barnstable. These two tracts also were long since alienated from the Indians. The missionary himself, Mr. Hawley, considers himself as belonging to Barnstable; and votes with the freeholders of that town. Neither the lands nor the persons of the Indians in Mashpee, Martha's Vineyard, or in any part of Massachusetts, are taxed; nor are they required to perform services to the government in any way. They are not however a free people. The government views them as children, who are incapable of taking care of themselves: they are placed under overseers and guardians, who will not permit them to do many things which they please, and who in particular will not suffer them to sell their lands to any one.

The inhabitants of Mashpee are denominated Indians; but very few of the pure race are left; there are negroes, mulattoes, and Germans. Their numbers have often been taken and have not varied much during the past twenty years. At present there are about eighty houses, and three hundred and eighty souls.* The houses are either wigwams or cottages. The wigwams are few in number; some of them are about fifteen or eighteen feet square; and others, of nearly the same dimensions, are of an octagon shape. A fire is made in the middle of the floor; and a hole in the top suffers the smoke to escape. They are built of sedge; and will last about ten

* In 1808 an exact account was taken of the Indians, Negroes, and Mulattoes in Mashpee, and the number was found to be three hundred and fifty-seven.

years. Some of them are comfortable habitations in winter ; but in summer they are so infested with fleas and bugs, that it is impossible for any one but an Indian to sleep in them. The cottages are dirty, unfinished huts.

The Indians in general are not neat either in their persons or houses. Neither can they be said to be distinguished for their industry. Beside the farmers, some of the men are whalers ; others catch trout, alewives, and other fish in the rivers. Several of the women cultivate the ground ; and many of them make brooms and baskets, and sell them among their white neighbours, but more frequently carry them over to Nantucket. A few of the women manufacture their wool, and clothe themselves and their husbands with the labour of their own hands. A very few of them make butter or cheese. Several of the young females go to the large sea-port towns for months together, and serve in gentlemen's kitchens, to the great injury of their morals ; and others of the women lead a vagabond life in the country, where at last they find negro husbands, whom they bring home to enjoy all the privileges and immunities of Mashpee.

There are several schools, where the children are taught reading and spelling ; but none of them are good ; for as the Indians are scattered over the plantation, not enough children for a school can be collected in any one place. The females are in general better taught than the males ; but many of the latter can write and cast accounts : and some of them have a mechanical turn.

Morals are not in a good state. There are instances of industry and temperance ; but too many of these Indians are unwilling to work, and are addicted to drunkenness. The females are more temperate than the males ; but not a few of the young women, as well those who are married, as those who are not, are unchaste. The Indians, like other ignorant people, are apt to be suspicious. They cannot believe that the officers of government, the members of the Society for propagating the gospel, their overseers and guardians, and the other gentlemen, who have endeavoured to make them good and happy, and who, if ever men were disinterested, must be allowed to be so, are not under the dominion of selfish

motives. Too many of them are false and trickish : their way of life disposes them to these vices ; hunting, fishing, and fowling, the usual employments of savages, train them up to be insidious. But though they are cunning and sly, yet they are at the same time improvident. If they were to be left to themselves, the Indians of Mashpee, and the same thing is true of those of Martha's vineyard, would soon divest themselves of their land, and spend the capital. The inhabitants of this place are poor ; and several of them are entirely supported by the guardians. At times all of them require relief. Their stores are generally very small, as an Indian depends for his daily bread upon his daily success : a week's sickness therefore impoverishes the greatest part of them, and renders them destitute of every comfort. Without the compassion of their white guardians many of them would perish ; for they have not much pity for each other. Several of them have actually suffered in times passed, from want of attention. Not twenty years since, two widows, Sarah Esau and the widow Nauhaud, who were in usual health, but feeble and alone, perished, at different times, and not far from home. Their bodies were found ; but no coroner was called, no inquest was taken. These widows might be driven out by unkindness, or urged by want might be seeking wild fruit in the woods, where they got entangled and died. At that time the Indians of Mashpee were a body politic, and annually chose officers to provide for their poor. But the elected officers of any people are the people in miniature ; and among savages, and those who are in a low state of civilization, the sick and the aged are always treated with neglect : for tenderness and disinterested benevolence do not spring up in the heart like indigenous plants ; but they are the fruits of long, of laborious, and of intelligent cultivation.

Religion among these people is not in a better state than morals. Last year their meeting house resembled a cage of unclean birds : it may not perhaps be in so bad a condition at present, as a promise was then given that it should be cleansed. The situation of it proved, that they took no delight in the worship of God, as the

house which is dedicated to him was more offensive to the senses, than even their filthy huts. When the savages of New England were first converted to the christian faith, they were styled Praying Indians : but this name cannot with propriety be applied to the inhabitants of Mashpee ; for family prayer is almost, if not altogether, unknown among them. Not much more attention is paid to publick, than to domestick religion : very few of the children are baptized ; and there are not more than ten or twelve communicants. In one respect, however, there seems to be no indifference to religion ; for though there are not more than eighty families, yet there are two ministers of the gospel. Mr. Hawley, the missionary, is a Congregationalist ; and Mr. John Freeman, a half-blooded Indian, who is most followed by the natives, is a Baptist.—The Indians retain few of the superstitions of their ancestors : perhaps they are not more superstitious than their white neighbours. They still however preserve a regard for sacrifice rocks, on which they cast a stick or stone, when they pass by them. They themselves can hardly inform us why they do this, or when it began to be a custom among them. Perhaps it may be an acknowledgment of an invisible agent, a token of the gratitude of the passenger on his journey for the good hand of Providence over him thus far, and may imply a mental prayer for its continuance : or perhaps, as many of the vulgar among the English carry about with them lucky bones, and make use of other charms to secure the smiles of fortune, so these sticks, which are heaped on the sacrifice rocks, may be nothing more than offerings made to good luck, a mysterious agent, which is scarcely considered as a deity, which is spoken of without reverence, and adored without devotion. Of the fables of the Indians not many traces are left. One marvellous story however is still preserved. Before the existence of Coatuit Brook, a benevolent trout, intending to furnish the Indians with a stream of fresh water, forced his way from the sea into the land ; but finding the effort too great for his strength, he expired, when another fish took up the work where he left it, and completed the brook to Sanctuit Pond. The reader may be-

lieve as much of this story as he pleases. He probably would regard the whole as a fiction, if he was not assured, that thousands of persons have seen the mound of earth, which covers the grave of the benevolent trout. It is on the grounds of Mr. Hawley, and not far from his house ; and is twenty-seven feet over, and fifty-four feet in length.

Those parts of the history of Mashpee, which have been given in these Collections,* need not be repeated here. At the time when this territory was granted to the South Sea Indians, as they are styled in the deeds, the natives were numerous in the county of Barnstable ; but they were not particularly so in Mashpee. At present there are as many in Mashpee, as in former periods, whilst from other parts of the county they have almost entirely disappeared. It must not be inferred from this fact, that the plantation is exempt from the general law to which the aboriginals are subject, that its inhabitants should gradually waste away ; but it has proceeded from this cause that Mashpee enjoying many peculiar privileges and advantages, in particular that those who dwell in it are sure of a living, from their labour, if they are willing to work, and from the charity of their guardians, if they are not,—has during a great number of years been an asylum for lazy Indians from all quarters of the country. They have come, not only from the towns of the county, but from Middleborough, New Bedford, Natick, Narraganset, and even Long Island. So far is Mashpee from being able to keep good its numbers by natural population, that several ancient families have entirely lost their name. We might particularly mention the Wepquish and Sincausin families, who were remarkable for their cunning and artifice, and of whom, though they flourished here not forty years ago, no sprig now remains. Several ancient families however are still left, in particular the Popmonets and the Keetohs.

The Commissioners of the Society for propagating the gospel in New England during a long course of

* See Coll. of Hist. Soc. 1st Ser. Vol. I. p. 196. 204. Vol. III. p. 188. Vol. IV. p. 66. Vol. V. p. 206. Vol. X. p. 113. 133.

years superintended these Indians;* and they expended large sums of money for their benefit,—in the salaries of their ministers, in schools for the education of their children, in clothes and food for their poor, and in the journeys of committees, who visited them from time to time, for the sake of promoting their improvement in piety and virtue, of listening to their complaints, and redressing their grievances. The Report of one of the committees follows this Description; and it is given as a specimen of the care, with which the Commissioners watched over these Indians. Committees of the legislature have also visited Mashpee, whenever it has been requested; and have exhausted much time, patience, and money in the service of the inhabitants. It has not however been found easy to satisfy them, or to render them happy: as the committees could not give them temperance and industry, they have still remained poor, abject, and discontented.

Before 1763, they were under overseers and guardians, who were appointed by the government; but the complaints of the Indians were for many years so loud, and their demands for more liberty so pressing, that in August, 1761, the General Court sent a respectable Committee, consisting of the Honourable William Brattle, Thomas Foster, and Daniel Howard, Esquires, to ask the Indians what they wished. The natives stated their requests to these gentlemen, who reported them to the legislature. At length, after several delays, a law was obtained, which conferred on the natives the long desired privilege of choosing their own officers. Accordingly on the 14th day of June, 1763, an act was passed, incorporating the Indians and Mulattoes of Mashpee into a district, and empowering them to elect five Overseers, two being Englishmen, a Town Clerk and Treasurer, they being Englishmen, two Wardens, and one or more Constables.

At first it was supposed that this law would produce good effects; but the experiment was tried a number of years, and every one acquainted with Mashpee became

* Since the Revolution they have been under the care of other bodies of men. See Coll. of Hist. Soc. II. 47. 2d. Series.

convinced, that its inhabitants were not to be trusted with power, and that they were incapable in any degree of governing themselves. This being properly represented to the government, an act was passed June 13th, 1788, repealing the former act, by which Mashpee was incorporated into a district. By a subsequent act, passed January 30th, 1789, it was provided, that a board of Overseers, consisting of five members, should be appointed by the Governour and Council, which board had authority to appoint under them two Guardians of the Indians. By another act, passed March 4th, 1790, the Guardians were authorized to appoint Constables and other officers.

This is the present constitution of Mashpee. It did not satisfy the Indians, who were louder than ever in their complaints; which reaching the ears of the legislature, a Committee was appointed in the year 1795 to go to Mashpee. This Committee, which consisted of the Honourable Nathan Dane, William Eustis, and Jonathan Mason, Esquires, were instructed to inquire into the circumstances of the inhabitants of Mashpee, to ascertain the causes of their uneasiness, and to consider whether any alterations ought to be made in the laws regulating the plantation. After a long and patient hearing of the natives, the Committee reported, that it was not best to make any alteration in the present laws for regulating the plantation; but as they learned, that the wood of Mashpee was stolen by persons living near the plantation, they recommended that provision should be made by the legislature to prevent such trespasses in future. Accordingly in February, 1796, an act to this purpose was passed; and it appears in a great measure to have produced the intended effect.

The Overseers of the plantation are at present Hon. Walter Spooner Esquire of New Bedford, Hon. Joshua Thomas Esquire and Ephraim Spooner Esquire of Plymouth, Holmes Allen Esquire of Barnstable, and the Rev. Gideon Hawley. They meet annually at Mashpee, the second Tuesday of October, to hear complaints and transact business for the regulation of the people. They then appoint a President, Secretary, and Treasurer. The

Guardians for many years have been David Parker Esquire of Barnstable, and Mr. George Allen of Sandwich, who meet occasionally as business requires.

It appears from the account which has been given of this plantation, that it has been an expensive establishment from the beginning, but that probably little good has been produced. The Indians have become neither a religious nor a virtuous people, nor have they been made happy. No one can doubt the pious and benevolent intentions of Richard Bourne, who procured this extensive patent for the Indians ; nor of the gentlemen, who in succession, for a century and a half, have watched over them, like parents over their children. The exertions, which have been made for their benefit, are honourable to the government of Massachusetts, and to the societies who have so liberally contributed their time and wealth ; but the melancholy reflection, that they have laboured in vain, perpetually intrudes itself on the mind. With a hundredth part of the pains which have been bestowed on these savages, a town might have been raised up on the ground occupied by them, which would contain four times as many white inhabitants, enjoying all the comforts of civilized life, and contributing by their industry to the welfare of the state, and by the taxes, which they pay, to the support of government. This plantation may be compared to a pasture, which is capable of feeding fifteen or sixteen hundred sheep ; but into which several good-natured and visionary gentlemen have put three or four hundred wolves, foxes, and skunks, by way of experiment, with the hope that they might in time be tamed. A shepherd has been placed over them at high wages ; and as the animals have been found to decrease, other wolves, foxes, and skunks have been allured to the pasture, to keep up their number. But the attempt has been in vain ; the wild animals have worried the shepherd ; have howled, and yelped, and cast other indignities upon the gentlemen, who from time to time have visited them, for the sake of observing how the experiment went on ; and have almost died with hunger, though they have been fed at an enormous expense.—What then, it may be said, do you mean that

this plantation ought to be broken up, and its inhabitants dispersed? Shall the speculators, who are hovering on its borders, be let in to prey on these natives, and to seize their lands? We answer, no: the plantation was entailed on these Indians in the days of our forefathers; nor can they be dispossessed of it without an act of injustice. Let them remain; and let the pious and benevolent still persevere in their endeavours, however hopeless, to make them good men and christians. Perhaps when they cease to be Indians, when their blood is more plentifully mixed with the blood of Africa, they may acquire the habits of temperance and industry; and may become useful to the state, in which they have so long been a nuisance: or if not, they are our fellow men, and they are poor men; they are incapable of supporting themselves, and consequently are entitled to the alms of the charitable.

* * * The above has been collected from observations made in two visits to Mashpee, and from a great number of letters and other manuscripts, which have been communicated to the compiler by the Rev. Mr. Hawley, Dr. Thacher, and Dr. Eliot.

REPORT OF A COMMITTEE ON THE STATE OF THE INDIANS IN MASHPEE AND PARTS ADJACENT.

[The following paper was put into the hands of the editor by Dr. Eliot. It is not signed, and is without date; but from several notes of time in it, it appears to have been written in the year 1767.* A corner of one of the leaves being torn off, the editor has supplied the words which are wanting, by conjecture.]

THE Commissioners of the Company for propagating the Gospel in New England, &c. having appointed us a Committee to repair to Mashpee, to inquire into the

* It will be sufficient to mention the following notes of time. That the paper was written after 1765, appears by the last paragraph but five; that it was written before Nov. 5th, 1768, may be shown by the last paragraph but two, because the Rev. Mr. Green of Yarmouth, spoken of in it as alive, died on that day; [see Hist. Coll. v. 60.] and that it was written in 1767, may be proved by the first paragraph, because Lord's day in that year fell on the 13th of September.

state of the Indians in that place and the parts adjacent, we took the opportunity of repairing to Mashpee, at a time of the year when the Indians of Martha's Vineyard, and the neighbouring Indians on the Continent, usually convene, and celebrate the holy communion together ; at which we were present with them, on the second Lord's day in September instant. We had then the satisfaction of seeing the house of publick worship filled with the Indians, who appeared there with a becoming gravity. The morning service was on this occasion carried on by Indian ministers in their own language : Solomon Bryant, the pastor of the church there, prayed, and Zachary Osooit, pastor of the Indian church at Gay Head, preached ; and both of them performed their respective parts of the service with apparent solemnity and devotion. After this the sacrament was administered jointly by them and the Rev. Mr. Hawley, the English missionary, who prayed alternately in English and Indian, to a great number of Indian communicants, Mr. Hawley and our own company being the only English persons that joined with them in this solemnity. The afternoon service was carried on in English by Mr. Pemberton. When this was over, notice was given, that we should be at the meeting house at ten o'clock the next morning, and should be then ready to hear any of them that had any thing to offer.

Monday, September 14th. A number of Indians met us ; among whom were Solomon Bryant and Zachary Osooit, the Indian pastors before mentioned, John Ralph, the minister at Potenumacut, and Isaac Jephry, minister at the Ponds in Plymouth. We took this opportunity to mention a subject that had been lately under the consideration of the Commissioners, the expediency of Mr. Mayhew's being ordained to the pastoral office at Martha's Vineyard. Zachary Osooit readily signified his approbation of the thing ; and the other Indian ministers present expressed their concurrence with him in opinion, that it would be best.

We likewise inquired of Isaac Jephry, what number of Indians he had to attend publick worship with him ;

who informed us, that there were now only two men at home, and seven or eight women. His allowance is small, as well as his congregation. He bears a good character, and would merit a larger allowance, if his usefulness could be rendered more extensive. Mr. Tupper has hitherto received his allowance for him, accounting those Indians a part of his charge, although, as said Isaac informed us, he had never seen him there, since he ministered to those people, which is more than twenty years.

Mr. Hawley informed us, and presented us with a list, that there were twenty-one shingled houses and fifty-two wigwams at Mashpee, belonging to and inhabited by Indians and mulattoes; that there were a hundred and twelve married, thirty-six widows, a hundred and twenty-three minors and unmarried, in all two hundred and ninety-one souls: * That besides these there are belonging to his meeting, but who live off the Mashpee lands, a number at Scanton, where and in its neighbourhood there are nine wigwams: That there are at Saccaunset, or Falmouth, about twenty persons belonging to said meeting. We were also informed, that there are six wigwams at Yarmouth, the inhabitants of which belong to the church and congregation at Potenumacut, or Eastham, where there are a larger number of Indians, than at any other place in that neighbourhood besides Mashpee.

As Mr. Tupper has proposed to move to Pocasset, we made particular inquiry concerning the Indians there, and were informed, that there are eight Indian families or houses in that place, consisting of about thirty persons in all. Some of them were present, and expressed their desire of Mr. Tupper's settling there, as they are seven or eight miles distant from *meeting*.

Tuesday, September 15. Having, as we went down, appointed to meet Mr. Tupper this day at Sandwich on our return, he came *over* accordingly. We conferred with him on his proposal of *removing* to Pocasset, which is a part of Sandwich, but *seven* or eight miles distant

* The total amount is only two hundred and seventy-one.—EDITOR.

from the meeting house. We were in *informed*, that there were fifty English families there, who were *fond* of his settling among them ; and this it appeared to us would *accommodate the* forementioned Indians. But then it appeared *from the* information of Deacon —, that there was a *small* number of English people living on that *road*, who also wanted to be accommodated with the *gospel oftener with* them than at present ; so that if he was *the minister* of these English people, the said Indians *would have* four miles to travel to meeting. Upon this it appeared to your Committee, that the English were like to differ among themselves on this point ; and if it should be carried for settling him in the centre of the English, we feared it would but poorly accommodate the Indians. We inquired, what number of Indians he had to hear him where he was ; and it was agreed on all hands, though he did not incline to allow it himself, that he had for the most part only two or three, sometimes more, and it was said, sometimes none at all. The house he preaches in is in the road to Sandwich, about two miles distant from Mr. Williams's meeting house at Sandwich ; and was built by a party who separated from that church, where they now attend to Mr. Tupper's ministry ; nor do we find that he preaches elsewhere to the Indians, except, as he says, once a month to a number of Indians, who live near the Herring Pond, so called, and now and then to the Wareham and Pocasset Indians. Upon the whole, with respect to Mr. Tupper, your Committee are of opinion, that his continuing to preach where he now does can be of little service to the Indians, as by travelling two miles further, they might be accommodated at Sandwich meeting house ; and with regard to the English, we *think* it is doing an injury to the body of the people at *Sandwich*, to encourage him in preaching to the separation. *But with* regard to the Indians at the Herring Pond, we *think it* would be as well for them, if Isaac Jephry was to *preach one* sabbath in a month to them, which he would *willingly undertake* to do, if his salary was augmented from *four pounds to* six pounds per annum. He is no further distant from *them than*

Mr. Tupper is, about seven miles. The Wareham Indians live mostly in English families; and being twelve miles distant from Mr. Tupper, as he says, can doubtless be as well accommodated by other means, as by Mr. Tupper's preaching now and then to them. If the Board of Commissioners should be of opinion with their Committee, we do not see where Mr. Tupper could be serviceable to the Indians, except it be at Pocasset; and his removal thither seems to depend entirely upon the English; and by Mr. Tupper's memorial, it appears that he looks upon them as principals, desiring of the Commissioners their assistance only towards his support. Your Committee are therefore of opinion, that Mr. Tupper's present allowance should cease at the expiration of the year, which will be in November next: But that if he should settle with the English at Pocasset, or in that neighbourhood, so as to accommodate the Indians there, that he have such allowance on their account, as the Commissioners shall judge his service may deserve; and that in consideration of his having been so long in the service, in case he settles at Pocasset, as at first proposed, his allowance be the same that it has heretofore been, agreeably to the prayer of his said memorial.*

When we were at Mashpee, application was made to us in behalf of six Indian families, destitute of a minister, living on Naushon Island, about three miles from Falmouth; and it was proposed, whether it might not be expedient that Mr. Palmer, the minister of Falmouth, should be employed as a lecturer to them.

Solomon Bryant applied to us to be furnished with Burkit's Annotations; acquainted us that he was about forty pounds, old tenor, in debt for doctors, and prayed for some relief.†

* The editor has in his possession a memorial of Elisha Tupper to the Commissioners for propagating the gospel among the Indians, dated Nov. 18th, 1761. In this paper he states, that his salary is *l.* 183. 6. 8. old tenor.

† Solomon Bryant, the Indian pastor of the Mashpee church, "was a sensible man, and a good preacher to the Indians in their own dialect;" [See Hist. Coll. III. 191.] but, like others of the natives, he was destitute of forethought. Mr. Hawley thus writes concerning him in a letter, which is dated Oct. 15th, 1760: "I also beg leave to advise the Commissioners, that Solomon Bryant's salary be-

Joseph Bryant,* a late Indian minister, his widow applied for an allowance towards her support. She has been allowed six dollars in 1765.

Hephzibah Augooche, sister to Zachary Osooit, and mother-in-law to Deacon Popmonet of Mashpee, she now living with him, but properly a Vineyard Indian, and Jerusha, the widow of Deacon Papenau, both desired an allowance.

The Indians at the Ponds in Plymouth have usually received four blankets a year; which your Committee apprehend the Rev. Mr. Robbins would undertake to distribute, as also to the Indians at the Herring Pond, in case Isaac Jephry should be employed to preach to them, as well as to inspect his behaviour in the office.

Deacon Elisha Nauhaut† of Yarmouth informed us, that they had six Indian families there, living about three miles distant from the Rev. Mr. Green, and that it would be more convenient to have their supplies come through his hands, than through Mr. Hall, who lives more remote from them.

The widow Augooche informed us, that in old Mr. Mayhew's time, some lands at the Gay Head were taken from the Indians; and Zachary Osooit acquainted us, that to this day some English people hold lands at a place called Deep Bottom, which were formerly leased to them by Mess'rs Hunt and Summer and Major Mayhew, when they were guardians to the Indians, although the leases have been expired some time; and that Elijah Luce holds land on the Indian part of the Gay Head, which was let to him ten years ago by Dr. Mayhew; and desired that they might have no more guardians.

All which matters and things your Committee thought themselves obliged to report to the Honourable and Reverend Board, which are humbly submitted.

ing small, and he no very good economist, I have been obliged, in the course of little more than three years, to advance more than fifty pounds, old tenor, which he now owes me, to supply him with necessaries, viz. bread and clothing; and I have the satisfaction to tell his benefactors, that he does pretty well, and grows better, as he grows older. He is near sixty-six years of age, has been a preacher more than forty, and continues in his usefulness to this day." He died May 8th, 1775.

* He died April 26th, 1759.

† See Hist. Coll. v. 56.

NOTES ON NEW BEDFORD.

IN the year 1795 Dr. Eliot published in the fourth volume of these Collections a Description of New Bedford. Being at that place in July, 1807, I found there another account of it, written, it is supposed, by Mr. Sherman, a respectable bookseller, in the year 1802. The following extracts from it contain a few things not mentioned by Dr. Eliot.

“ The village of New Bedford stands in a pleasant situation, upon the north side of Acushnet River, in Latitude $41^{\circ} 37' 30''$ N. and Longitude $70^{\circ} 52' 30''$ W. from Greenwich, according to Knight's Survey. It lies north and south, upon a gradual ascent from the water, and exhibits a pleasing view of the harbour. The streets, [three running north and south, and twelve east and west,] are of a good width, and cross each other at right angles. The houses, which are, with few exceptions, built of wood, are in general well finished, and possess an air of neatness. In the year 1765, there were two or three small vessels employed in the whale fishery. In the course of ten years, at the commencement of the year 1775, when a period was put to that business, the number of whalemens increased to forty or fifty.

“ According to the valuation of 1801, the number of dwelling houses in the village was a hundred and eighty-five. The public buildings are a meeting house for Friends, one for Congregationalists, two large school houses, one for each of those societies, an almshouse, and a small market house. The principal dependence of the inhabitants is on commerce. In 1790, there were only two or three square rigged vessels: there are now (1802) nearly twenty sail of ships. During the late war, they have been principally employed in the freighting business from New York and the southern ports to Europe. Voyages have also been made to Europe, and the East and West Indies, directly from this port. Since the peace, they have been returning in some measure to whaling. Ship building, the manufacture of cordage,

for which purpose there are two ropewalks, and the manufacture of spermaceti candles, are advantageously pursued.

“In 1796, a company was incorporated to build a bridge across Acushnet River, to connect Bedford with the villages of Fair-haven and Oxford; which has since been accomplished, at the expense of about thirty thousand dollars. The bridge, including the abutments, and the space taken up by two islands which it crosses, is upwards of four thousand feet in length.”

Note added July 24th. 1807.

In Bedford there are seven wharves; between ninety and a hundred ships and brigs, containing each on an average two hundred and fifty tons; and between twenty and thirty small vessels: twelve of the ships are whalemen. In 1805 there were belonging to this place seventy-three ships and thirty-nine brigs. A lot of a quarter of an acre of land sells for five hundred dollars to two thousand dollars. Bedford contains a little short of three hundred dwelling houses; Fair-haven, about a hundred. There are three ropewalks in Bedford; and one, in Fair-haven. The depth of water in the harbour is from three to four fathoms. Common tides rise five feet. The light house, which stands on Clark's Point, shows one light. The bridge mentioned above was this year, in the month of March, swept away by the tide. It is now rebuilding; and will soon be finished.

NOTES ON NANTUCKET. AUGUST 1ST. 1807.

The County of Nantucket.

THE County of Nantucket is composed of five islands. Beginning west, the first is Muskeget, which is about six miles east from Washqua Point in Chappaquiddick Island. It is a low, sandy island, and is not used for sheep or cattle. South-east of it is Tuckanuck, an island containing thirteen hundred acres of land, which afford

pasture for eight hundred or a thousand sheep and forty head of horned cattle. Between Muskeget and Tuckanuck are two small islands, called Gravelly Islands, which are of no value. The only island of importance is the large island, Nantucket. According to the valuation of 1801, the county contains

652	Acres of English upland mowing,
138	Salt marsh,
14581	Pasturage,
40	Fresh meadow,
3360	Unimproved land,
5376	Unimprovable land,
300	in Roads,
1163	covered with Water,
1350	of Tillage land.

26960 Total, which are equal to 42½ square miles. Not much credit is in general due to valuations. There are however a few honourable exceptions; and this of Nantucket in particular is very little short of the truth.

ISLAND OF NANTUCKET. *Harbours. Coast.*

Two miles east from Tuckanuck is Eel Point, the north-west point of Nantucket. Smith's Point runs to the south of Tuckanuck. December 5th, 1786, the sea made a breach through the point; and the strait is now half a mile wide; but the breadth is continually varying. Twelve or fourteen years ago, the irruptions of the sea converted it into three islands. These two points and Tuckanuck Island form Matacut Harbour. The channel is crooked and narrow; and a vessel may carry into it nine or ten, some say twelve, feet of water. Within the harbour the water is four or five fathoms deep. Fish abound in it, particularly the bass, shad, and alewife; and a fishery might be carried on here to great advantage: at present four or five hundred barrels are taken annually.

From Eel Point to Sandy Point, the shore curves, and forms an extensive bay, in which there are from five to eight fathoms of water. The principal harbour, on

which the town is built, is at Wesko, within this bay. Its barrier against the sea is a long neck of sandy beach, which terminates in Coatue Point. Opposite to this point, at the distance of one third of a mile, is Brant Point, on the west side of the harbour. Brant Point, during the past thirty years, has gained ten or fifteen rods in length toward the south-east, by which the harbour is improved. Common tides rise about three feet. In entering this harbour from the sea, keep two miles from Sandy Point, on which stands Nantucket Light House, as a shoal runs E. by N. from the point. When the light bears N. N. E. run S. W. by S. until you bring the Harbour Light House on Brant Point to bear S. E. by S. Then run for it till the depth of water decreases; and follow the shore into the harbour, being careful to avoid a shoal, which runs from Coatue Point toward Brant Point. The head of the harbour is six or seven miles from the town. A branch of it, which runs half a mile from the east part of it, is called Podpis.*

There is no opening from the sea into the land either on the east or south sides of the island. The whole of the shore is a sandy beach, and resembles the beaches of Cape Cod, except at Siasconset, where the sand appears to be composed of fragments of granite. The south side of the island is gaining slowly on the sea.

Ponds. Wells.

There are seventeen ponds; several of which are large. Five or six of them are well filled with excellent perch.—The wells in the upper part of the town are about forty feet deep, which is the height of land above the level of the sea. The water in them is generally hard.

State of the Thermometer.

The climate is like that of Martha's Vineyard. The following Table exhibits the state of Fahrenheit's thermometer, which is kept constantly in the shade, at the

* This word is sometimes written Palpus: but the L and R ought not to be introduced in spelling any word of the Indians of New England, as the natives could not pronounce either of those letters.

north side of the Marine Insurance Office, Nantucket, Lat. $41^{\circ} 16'$, as observed by Mr. Robert Barker, at 8 o'clock, A. M. for a year and seven months.

		<i>Mean Heat.</i>		
1806.	January	31°	67	Decimals.
	February	33	68	
	March	32	64	
	April	39	60	
	May	51	19	
	June	66	66	
	July	68	26	
	August	68	06	
	September	61	23	
	October	53	26	
	November	41	33	
	December	30	71	
		48	19	Mean of one year.
1807.	January	26	06	
	February	27	07	
	March	34		
	April	42	13	
	May	53	32	
	June	61	10	
	July	69	73	
		44	77	Mean of 7 months.

For the sake of instituting a comparison between the climate of Nantucket and that of Salem, the author of these Notes has procured from Dr. Holyoke the state of the thermometer at the latter of these places, during the same period of a year and seven months.

Observations of Fahrenheit's Thermometer suspended in the shade, at the door of Dr. Holyoke's house in Salem, Lat. $42^{\circ} 34'$ at 8 o'clock, A. M.

		<i>Mean Heat.</i>		
1806.	January	22°	77	Decimals.
	February	28	08	

1806.	March	28°	58	Decimals.
	April	36	60	
	May	58	35	
	June	65	63	
	July	69	74	
	August	69	03	
	September	59	16	
	October	46	22	
	November	36	46	
	December	26	41	

45	59	Mean of one year.
----	----	-------------------

1807.	January	18	61
	February	20	82
	March	29	45
	April	44	
	May	54	26
	June	64	63
	July	72	29

43	44	Mean of 7 months.
----	----	-------------------

Face of the Island. Soil.

The south part of the island is a plain, which is not more than twenty-five feet above the level of the sea. On the north part the land rises into hills, which are forty feet in height. Sankoty Head, the most elevated spot, in Lat. $41^{\circ} 16'$, Long. $69^{\circ} 58'$, is eighty feet high. Coatue Point and Sandy Point are a few feet only above the sea.—The soil in general is sandy. The best land is round the harbour, particularly on the south-east quarter of it, where there is a large tract of a good quality. This part of the island is private property, and is worth twenty-five dollars an acre. A tract of ground, four miles and a half from the town, S. S. E. stretching along the shore, and containing between a hundred and fifty and two hundred acres, is black, barren land, and resembles Hampstead Plain on Long Island.—Two kinds of

clay, one of which is of a yellow, and the other of a blue colour, are found on the island. Both of them, particularly the former, are excellent for the making of cisterns to hold whale oil. A particular sort of yellow sand of the island is the best in the world for the coopering of oil casks. As these two substances are not to be obtained elsewhere in such perfection, the whaling business, say some of the patriotick inhabitants, cannot be carried on in any other place to so much advantage as in Nantucket.—The island contains iron ore; but in one instance only has it ever been worked into iron.

Vegetable Productions.

The plants which grow on the beaches are beach grass, beach pea, beach ivy, rupture wort, and a fetid, poisonous plant, probably a species of orach. The common hardy prickly pear (*cactus opuntia*) grows on Coatue Beach and Sandy point: it flowers in July.—Other plants produced on the island are southern wood, wormwood, common sorrel, maiden hair, agremony, evergreen, vervain, ladies mantle, garlick, alder tree, chickweed, marsh mallows, smallage, tansy birthwort, mugwort, orach—several kinds, burdock, night shade, betony, borage, butcher's broom, calamint, motherwort, thistle—may kinds, centaury, ground pine, celandine, endive, hemlock, crane's bill, henbane, saint john's wort, flower de luce, juniper bush, and many others, the names of which are unknown.—The wild fruits are, whortleberries—three species, cranberries, beach plums—very good, gooseberries, strawberries—scarce, meal plums, grapes, box berries or ivy plums, choak berries, wild cherries—scarce, and hazel nuts. Other bushes are the bay berry, the hog craneberry, and the shrub oak, growing only a few inches in height.—The forest trees have been cut down (except at Cosskaty, where there were three hundred cords in 1780) for a hundred years or more. The natural growth was oak, beech, maple, white pine, and small red cedar. A few red cedars still remain at Cosskaty, which is at the head of the harbour: their branches, which straggle on the ground, do not rise more

than three feet in height. Rabbits have heretofore burrowed in these cedars. Though the island is destitute of forest trees, yet there are many swamps, from which peat can be dug ; but very little of it is used by the inhabitants. Fire wood is brought chiefly from the south shore of Massachusetts, and sells for five or six dollars a cord.—There are a few fruit trees, such as apples, cherries, quinces, pears, and peaches. One apple tree, a greening, is remarkable for the size of its fruit, which frequently weighs above twenty ounces.

Cattle and Sheep.

Above four hundred cows are kept on the island in two herds. At sunset they are brought to the town by the herdsmen, and remain in it during the night. In the morning they are turned out ; and the herdsmen take them to the pastures, which extend from one to four miles from the town. The pasture of a cow, during the summer, is worth about two dollars.—There are thirty or forty oxen, and three hundred and fifty horses.—Seven thousand sheep are fed on the common lands, and near five hundred at Quayz. One sixth of the lambs are killed every year. The sheep produce each about two pounds of wool annually. The greatest part of the wool is exported from the island.

Divisions of the Island.

Several parts of the island are distinguished by Indian names, which are in familiar use among the inhabitants. The first territory east of the town, where was formerly an Indian village, is Shimmoah. Adjoining it is Tetaukimmo ; and then Shaukimmo ; east of which is Quayz ; and east of Quayz, Podpis, on the branch of the harbour mentioned above. At Podpis there are several dwelling houses, which are considered as belonging to the town, and are accordingly included in the enumeration given below. East of Podpis is Squam ; adjoining which is Sasacacheh, on the ocean. At Sasacacheh is a village consisting of fifteen fishing houses ; next to which is Siasconsit, where there is a village containing forty-two.

small houses, which with those of Sasacacheh are not included in the town. To these two villages, which are pleasantly situated at the east end of the island, many of the gentlemen of the town retire with their families during the heat of summer. Five hundred barrels of cod-fish are taken at them every autumn; and in the spring, three hundred quintals of table fish, which are esteemed superior to Isle of Shoal fish. South of the town is Miacomit, where another Indian village formerly stood. Other quarters of the island receive their denominations from the ponds and points of land, which are near them.

Huts of the Humane Society.

On two parts of the coast, which are remote from dwelling houses, the Humane Society have erected huts for the relief of shipwrecked seamen. One of them stands two miles and a half south of the light house on Sandy Point, six miles N. E. by E. from the tower of the Congregational meeting house, forty rods N. N. E. from Cosskaty Pond, and a mile and a half north of the head of the harbour, where there are three fishing houses. It is on a well chosen spot of the beach, being fifteen feet above the level of the sea. The other hut stands on the south shore, near the head of Hummock Pond, three miles S. E. from Smith's Point, and four miles and a half W. S. W. from the tower of the Congregational meeting house.

The Town.

The town stands on the west side of the harbour, and is a mile and a half in length, and a third of a mile in breadth. It contains eight hundred and fifty dwelling houses (including fifteen at Podpis, Quayz, Squam, &c.) sixty-three stores, a great number of shops, beside candle works, rope walks, &c. which will be more particularly mentioned under the head of Manufactures, five wharves, and five windmills. The town, with the exception of one or two houses, is built of wood. The houses are generally two stories in height; some of them have clapboards in front; but the greatest part of them

are covered with shingles. Several of them are painted green. They are convenient buildings, but there is not much elegance in their appearance. — The publick edifices are two meeting houses for the Friends, a Congregational meeting house,* a Methodist meeting house, a court house, a jail, Free Masons hall — an elegant building with Ionick pilasters in front, an academy — not at present in use, but employed as a private school. Each of the societies of the Friends has a school ; beside which there are seven other schools in the town, and a number kept by women. The Congregational meeting house has a tower, eighty feet in height, which commands a fine prospect of the town, the island, and the surrounding sea. Strangers fail not to visit this tower.

Another object to interest their curiosity is a museum, which has been begun by Mr. Matthews, an Englishman, and which promises soon to become respectable. It already contains many valuable articles ; among which are several pieces of amber, that have been picked up on the shore of the island ; and specimens of fishes, and parts of fishes, particularly those of the whale kind.

Another object, which deserves attention, is a clock constructed by Mr. Walter Folger, and of which the following is a description in his own words : “ The clock, beside what is usual in clocks, exhibits the rising and setting of the sun, which is represented by a flat plate moving behind the dial plate : the dial is open so far as to admit the sun’s being seen as long as it is above the horizon in Lat. $41^{\circ} 16'$. There are sliding plates, that close the opening on each side, and serve as an horizon : their motions are so regulated, as to cause the sun to make his appearance at the time he does in the heavens every day in the year, and set at the time the sun should set. The moon is represented by a silver ball, one half of which is made black : it appears, is seen, and disappears behind the dial in the same manner the sun does, rising at the time the moon does in the heavens, and setting at the time the moon sets. The moon turns on its

* Since the above was written, a second Congregational meeting house has been erected at Nantucket.

axis once in a lunation, and by that means appears with all the different phases the moon appears with. The motion given to the horizons, that regulate the rising and setting of the moon, is more complicated than that of the sun. It takes the time of eighteen years and two hundred and twenty-five days to perform a revolution of one of the wheels, which is continually in motion. The date of the year is shown by the clock: the date changes on the first day of the year: one wheel for the purpose of showing it will take a hundred years to turn once round. The motion of that wheel is not a continued motion, but rests for the space of ten years. The time the sun rose and set may be seen by the clock at any time of the day; also the sun's declination and place in the ecliptick; and the moon's declination."

The streets and lanes of the town are irregular, but of convenient breadths: they are not paved; and the soil being sandy, they are very heavy in dry weather. House lots in the town sell from a hundred to two hundred dollars a square rod. Rents are low: few exceed a hundred dollars a year. The greatest part of the houses are owned by those who live in them. There are three fire clubs and five engines. The number of inhabitants, which is fast increasing, may in the present month of August be estimated at six thousand seven hundred and thirty. In the month of March the qualified voters were twelve hundred and forty-six whites, and twenty-nine blacks. In number of houses, of inhabitants, and wealth, Nantucket may be classed as the fourth town in Massachusetts: it falls very little short of Newburyport.

Commerce and Shipping.

There are no importers in Nantucket; but the shopkeepers procure their goods from Boston and New York, chiefly from the former. Provisions for the vessels are obtained in Boston and Connecticut. Flour and Indian corn are brought in coasters from New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore.

The following is a list of the number of vessels belonging to Nantucket July 27th. 1807.

	<i>Tons.</i>	<i>95ths.</i>
46 Ships containing	10,525	„ 34
8 Brigs	1,036	„ 68
24 Schooners	1,858	„ 60
42 Sloops	2,387	„ 63
120 Total	15,808	„ 25

Fourteen of the vessels are employed in the cod fishery, viz. one brig, seven schooners, and six sloops. Seventeen schooners and thirty-six sloops are coasters to different parts of the United States. Five of the brigs are merchant-men ; and two of the ships, which are in the same service, sail to Canton.

Hunting of Seals. Whale fishery.

Two of the brigs go to Patagonia after sea elephant oil ; and three of the ships are engaged in killing seals at various islands of the Southern Ocean. The rest of the ships are employed in the whale fishery ; viz. eleven on the coast of Brazil ; eleven at the Cape of Good Hope ; one on the coast of New Holland ; and eighteen in the Pacifick Ocean. The sealing voyages to Patagonia last about a year ; and those to the Southern Ocean, three years. The whaling voyages to the coast of Brazil last about ten months ; to the Cape of Good Hope, fifteen months ; to the Pacifick Ocean, above two years ; and to New Holland, two years and a half. Ships in this service, with proper repairs, may be preserved twenty years. Whale oil is worth at Nantucket a hundred dollars a ton ; spermaceti oil, a hundred and fifty dollars ; and head matter, two hundred and seventy-five dollars. The oil is chiefly sold in the United States, from Boston to Charleston, South Carolina. Whale bone in a right whale, in the proportion of ten pounds to a barrel, is worth six cents a pound. The larger whalers have three boats and twenty-one men, of whom nine are commonly blacks ; and the smaller, two boats and sixteen men, of whom seven are blacks. The ship owners furnish the provisions of every sort, and every thing relating

to the voyage, and draw three fifths of the returns. The men draw different proportions of the returns, according to their stations : the captain draws one sixteenth, where there are sixteen men ; and one eighteenth where there are twenty-one men : the smallest boy, in the first instance, draws a hundredth ; and in the second instance, a hundred and twentieth. The following paper will show what each person drew, where there were twenty-one men ; and it will be easy to determine from it the shares where there are sixteen men.

Settlement of the Voyage of the Ship Lion : arrived in June, 1807 : was absent two years.

To Amount of Charge	\$362.75	By 37,358 Gallons Body	
To sundry Accounts, clearing Ship, &c. (no charge against Captain, Mate, and Boy)	- - 43.38	Oil - -	\$19766.14
		By 16,868 Gallons Head	
		Matter - -	17849.73
		By 150½ Gallons Black	
		Oil - - -	45.15
			37661.02

The share of the Captain	$\frac{1}{16}$	-	-	-	-	2072.13
Mate	$\frac{1}{27}$	-	-	-	-	1381.41
Second Mate	$\frac{1}{37}$	-	-	-	-	1008.06
2 Ends Men	$\frac{1}{48}$	each	-	-	-	1554.10
5 Men	$\frac{1}{75}$	each	-	-	-	2486.55
Cooper	$\frac{1}{80}$	-	-	-	-	621.64
Boy	$\frac{1}{120}$	-	-	-	-	310.82
5 Blacks	$\frac{1}{80}$	each	-	-	-	2331.14
1 do.	$\frac{1}{80}$	on 400 Barrels	-	-	-	108.36
1 do.	$\frac{1}{80}$	-	-	-	-	414.42
1 do.	$\frac{1}{85}$	-	-	-	-	438.80
1 do.	$\frac{1}{90}$	on all but 400 Barrels	-	-	-	318.10
						Remainder 24252.74

Banks. Insurance Offices.

There are at Nantucket two banks and two insurance offices, each of which has a capital of a hundred thousand

dollars. The greatest part of the shares in the four are owned on the island. The banks divide five per cent. and the insurance offices, ten per cent. semiannually.

Manufactures.

There are nineteen sets of works for the manufacture of spermaceti candles, which are in operation from the beginning of October to the beginning of June. On a medium, they manufacture each fifty tons of oil in a year; and turn out about ten thousand pounds of candles, which are worth forty-eight cents a pound. They are sent to the various parts of the United States.

There are ten rope walks, which manufacture each about twenty tons of cordage in a year. There is also a twine manufactory; but it is small.

The great number of casks, which are used by the whalers and others, are all made in the town. The whale oil is generally put into hogsheads.

The whale boats also are all built at Nantucket. A whaleboat is twenty-seven feet long, is made of cedar boards half an inch thick, carries five men to row and one man to steer, is built by five or six workmen in three days, and costs fifty dollars: before the revolution the cost of it was thirty dollars.

The manufacture of marine salt was begun; but on account of the fogs, which are so prevalent at Nantucket, it was found to be unprofitable, and was therefore discontinued.

The other manufactures are those which are common in Massachusetts,* and are not of much importance.

Diseases. Longevity.

The diseases of the island are not very different from those of the Main. The pulmonary consumption is said not to be as common. This may perhaps proceed in part from the difference in dress, especially among the females: the fact is, that the women, during the chilly months, are more warmly clad than in other parts of New Eng-

* See Dickinson's Geographical and Statistical View of Massachusetts Proper, p. 66—75.

land.—There are many persons on the island above seventy years of age. Two women, Elizabeth Allen and Lydia Pinkham, are in their ninetieth year. Jethro Starbuck died 1769, æt. 99. Lydia Swain died about eight years ago, æt. 93. Mary Coff died about thirty years ago, æt. 97. Priscilla Colman died about forty years ago, æt. 95. Her husband, John Colman, died, æt. 97. There is no instance of any one on the island ever attaining the age of a hundred.

Religious Denominations.

The Quakers, of whom there are about four hundred families, constitute the largest body of the inhabitants. It was through the testimony of John Richardson, an Englishman, who came to Nantucket in June, 1701,* that the first society of Friends was gathered. Friends' monthly meetings were established at Nantucket in 1708. The number of the Quakers is probably diminishing; for many are driven from their society by the strictness of their discipline. Not more than one half of the males, and two thirds of the females, who attend the Friends' meetings, are members of the society.—The Congregationalists are more than two hundred families.—The Methodists are upwards of a hundred families: a hundred and twenty-four church members belong to their society. This denomination, which has lately been introduced, has been beneficial to the town, as many, who had formerly no religion, now attend the Methodist preachers.

Manners and Customs.

The Quakers, being the largest and most respectable body, have happily given a tone to the manners and customs of the other denominations. The same neatness and simplicity in dress, the same frugality, industry, and hospitality, which distinguish that excellent society of christians, prevail in a good degree among the rest of the inhabitants. The people, who breakfast at seven, and

* See Life of John Richardson. Philadelphia. 1783.

dine at twelve, are busily engaged the whole day in some useful employment; and hence there are few persons among them, who do not obtain a comfortable subsistence, and who do not appear cheerful and contented. Strangers, who visit the island, generally leave it with a favourable impression on their minds of the character of the inhabitants. It seems however to be universally allowed, that they no longer retain their former purity of morals; but that during the last twelve years in particular, a spirit of bitterness has been introduced among them; that the people no longer live together like a family of brothers; but that they hate, and revile, and persecute each other. The causes of this melancholy change ought not to be mentioned. It is hoped, that when the present generation, with their prejudices and rancour, shall have passed off the stage, the generation which succeeds will be restored to the sincerity, the good faith, the unsuspecting candour, and the brotherly affection of former times. There is reason for this hope, because the present inhabitants, notwithstanding their degeneracy in one branch of morals, still preserve most of the good habits of their fathers.

Historical Dates.

1660. May 10. Wanachmamak and Nickanoose, head sachems of Nantucket, sold to Thomas Mayhew and others the land lying from the west end of the island to a pond called by the Indians Wagutuquab, and from that pond upon a straight line unto a pond situate on Monumoy Harbour or Creek, and from the north-west corner of the pond to the sea. This territory includes the town.

1661. Jan. 3. Coatue Point was granted by the same sachems to Edward Starbuck.

1661. July 15. At a meeting of the proprietors held at Nantucket, it was determined that each man of the owners should have liberty to choose his house lot at any place not before taken up, and each house lot should contain sixty rods square.

1664. July 7. Pakapenessee sold to a company of proprietors Nanahumas Neck, north of Hummock Pond. Other parts of the island were purchased of inferior sachems.

Philip, being at Nantucket, declared that he had no claim to the land of Nantucket; but only power, in point of government, over some Indians not belonging to the island.

1671. June 28. A patent was granted by Francis Lovelace, Governour of New York, which recites, that Nantucket was first purchased of James Forett, agent to William Earl of Stirling, by Thomas Mayhew and Thomas his son, and by them, July 2d, 1659, conveyed to several of the inhabitants, who have likewise purchased the Indians' right to the lands; and which the Governour, in the said patent, confirms.

1678. June 1. The town at Wesko, that is, the present town, was laid out in five squadrons, to be each of them eight rods wide, and eighty rods in length, with convenient streets and high ways: each squadron contained four lots, being two rods wide each. From that time the town commenced.

1684. June 5. Nantucket, in a patent, was confirmed to the inhabitants freeholders by Thomas Dongan, Lieut. Gov. of New York under the Duke of York.

1687. June 7. Sherburne was incorporated into a town by Thomas Dongan, Gov. of New York.

The Indians.

When the English first came to Nantucket, it was well inhabited by Indians. There were two tribes on the island, one at the west, and the other at the east end. The western tribe is supposed to have found its way thither from the Main, by the way of Martha's Vineyard, Muskeget, and Tuckanuck Islands. The eastern tribe probably came directly across the Sound, which it might be induced to do, as in particular states of the air, Nantucket is visible from the southern shore of the county of Barnstable. But there was a tradition or fable among them, that an eagle having seized and carried off in his talons

a papoos, the parents followed him in their canoe till they came to Nantucket, where they found the bones of their child dropped by the eagle.*

The Indians of Nantucket were a people who were destitute of most of the arts of life. They were acquainted with roasting, but not with boiling. Though they had all the materials on the shore ; yet they could not, like the Narragansets, coin wompompeag. They cultivated no plants, except maize, beans, squashes, and tobacco. To each family was assigned a portion of land, equal to about a quarter of an acre, which they broke up as well as they could with the rude tools that they possessed, called in their language mattoks, assisting each other in a very friendly manner. They could now and then kill a bird ; and there were a few deer : goat skins, but not the animal itself, were found by the English on the island. Fish could be obtained in the harbours, and on the coast ; and shell fish were abundant. During the winter however, they frequently suffered the extremities of famine. Their clothes were sometimes skins, but for the most part coarse mats, made of grass.

The two tribes were hostile to each other. Tradition has preserved a pleasing instance of the force of love. The western tribe having determined to surprise and attack the eastern tribe, a young man of the former, whose mistress belonged to the latter, being anxious for her safety, as soon as he was concealed by the shades of night, ran to the beach, flew along the shore below the limit of high water, saw his mistress a moment, gave her the alarm, and returned by the same route before day-break : the rising tide washed away the traces of his feet. The next morning he accompanied the other warriors of the tribe to the attack : the enemy was found prepared ; and no impression could be made on them. He remained undetected, till several years after peace being restored between the two tribes, and the young man having married the girl, the truth came to light.

* Mr. Alden, in his *Memorabilia of Yarmouth*, gives an Indian fable, which differs somewhat from this. See *Coll. of Hist. Soc. V. 56. 1st Series.*

The first Englishman, who settled at Nantucket, was Thomas Macy. He was accompanied by two young men, who came for the sake of shooting the wild fowl, with which the island abounded. They found the land covered with wood. The Indians, who received them with kindness and hospitality, were astonished at the effect of the fire arms, by which more birds could be killed in a day, than they could destroy with their arrows in a month. Afterwards, when more Englishmen came, the land began to be ploughed. The Indians would with delight, for whole days together, follow the traces of the ploughshare ; and they earnestly intreated the English to plough their land for them. Their request was complied with. The Indians were religiously punctual in rewarding them for their labour. The first portion of corn collected in the autumn was laid by in baskets, to pay the English for their ploughing ; another parcel was reserved for seed. Neither of these portions would they touch in winter however severe the famine might be ; so honest and careful were they at that period. But in process of time, when their morals were corrupted by their commerce with the whites, they became thievish, negligent, and slothful. They would frequently steal from the English ; and their corn fields were overrun with weeds. The introduction of ardent spirits among them gradually thinned their numbers ; and at length the fever, which attacked them in 1763, almost entirely swept them away. At present there are only two Indian men and six Indian women left on the island.

After the whale-fishery was introduced, the Indians were employed in that service ; and they made excellent oarsmen, and some of them were good endsmen. So useful have men of this class been found in the whale-fishery, that the Indians having disappeared, negroes are now substituted in their place. Seamen of colour are more submissive than the whites ; but as they are more addicted to frolicking, it is difficult to get them aboard the ship, when it is about to sail, and to keep them aboard, after it has arrived. The negroes, though they are to be

prized for their habits of obedience, are not as intelligent as the Indians ; and none of them attain the rank of ends-men.

Soon after the English had settled on the island, attempts were made to convert the Indians to the faith of the gospel ; and in a course of years all of them became nominal christians.* But their morals do not appear to have been much improved by their conversion. They were however, during every period, generally friendly to the English, who, though they were sometimes alarmed, never experienced any thing from them really hostile. Those who made converts of the Indians were the Congregationalists and the Baptists : it does not appear that any of them became Quakers ; whose religion, being so simple and intellectual, without either ceremonies or music, had no attractions to a nation of savages.

Of former Descriptions of Nantucket.

These Notes are not given as a complete description of Nantucket, but only as a supplement to the accounts, which are already before the publick. The reader, who wishes for further information, is referred to the III^d. Vol. of these Collections, 1st. Series, where he will find four valuable papers, written by inhabitants of the island, and containing many things omitted in these Notes. He is also requested to procure, if he can, the Letters of an American Farmer, by Hector St. John de Creve Cœur, which afford the most interesting and entertaining account of this island. It is proper however to advertize him, that against the Letters of the American Farmer two objections may be made. One is, that his pictures, though striking likenesses, are always flattering likenesses : every face glows with the blush of sensibility, and is irradiated with the beams of happiness. The other objection is, that he is frequently erroneous in minute and unimportant circumstances : he gives the contour and character of the face exactly, though, as was said before, in too

* For an account of the progress of the gospel among the Indians of Nantucket, see 1st. III^d. and Xth. Vol. of Hist. Coll. and Matth. Mayhew's Narrative, p. 29.

favourable a light ; but he makes strange mistakes in the sleeve of a coat, or the strap of a shoe. If the reader has good nature enough to pardon these two faults, he will peruse the Letters of St. John with perpetual delight.*

A DESCRIPTION OF DUKE'S COUNTY. AUG. 13th, 1807.

DUKE'S COUNTY, a small county in the state of Massachusetts, is situate south of the county of Barnstable, south-east of the county of Bristol, and west of the county of Nantucket. Its distance from Boston is about eighty miles ; and the road, which leads to it, passes through Plymouth and Sandwich to Falmouth, whence a ferry boat conveys the traveller to Holmes's Hole. The county is composed of the islands of Martha's Vineyard, or Martin's Vineyard, and Chappaquiddick, which are separated from each other by a narrow strait, of the Elizabeth Islands, and of Noman's Land. It lies between the latitudes of $41^{\circ} 14'$ and $41^{\circ} 31'$, and between the longitudes of $70^{\circ} 22'$ and $70^{\circ} 55'$ W. from Greenwich.

MARTHA'S VINEYARD.

The principal island, where the courts are held, and which contains the meeting houses, school houses, and the greatest number of inhabitants, is Martha's Vineyard. I shall begin with this island ; and in describing it, there will be a necessity of mentioning several things which belong to the county in general.

Martha's Vineyard is nineteen miles in length from east to west. Its greatest breadth is ten miles, from the West Chop in Tisbury to the beach south of Oyster Pond : in the narrowest part it is two miles wide : its mean breadth may be about five miles.

* Since these Notes were collected, a Description of Nantucket, by Joseph Sansom, Esq. of Philadelphia, has been published in the Vth. Vol. of the Port Folio, p. 30. This Description is written in a popular style, and is an accurate, as well as an amusing paper. It has obliged the author of these Notes, in transcribing them for the press, to omit several things which he intended to have printed.

Beginning north, proceeding east, and following the coast round the island, we first enter the harbour of Holmes's Hole, formed by the West and East Chops; the first of which is two miles and a half, and the second, two miles from the head of the harbour. These points are two miles and a half apart. There are flats, which make off a little way from each side; but no shoals to obstruct the entrance. The depth of water is from eight fathoms to three and a half, rising gradually; the bottom excellent holding ground, bluish clay. Vessels can anchor at any distance from the shore in the harbour, which is secure against all winds, except those which blow from N. N. E. to E. N. E. From twenty to seventy sail of vessels, bound to Boston bay or to the eastward, and which have put in here, are frequently seen at the same time in the harbour, waiting for a fair wind. About a thousand or twelve hundred sail anchor in it in the course of a year. Several excellent pilots reside in the village near the harbour, and at the Old Town; but none of them are furnished with branches: in consequence of which the unsuspecting stranger is frequently imposed upon. Common tides rise in Holmes's Hole two feet and a half. The beaches are a deep sand, or sand mixed with gravel and small stones. Shells are found in great abundance round the harbour; some of them as deep as five feet in the ground. If they were left there by the Indians, the place must formerly have been thickly inhabited; but they seem to be too numerous to be attributed to this source. A lagoon, called Wickataquay Pond, communicates with Holmes's Hole by an opening, which is only four rods wide, and five feet deep at high water. It is supposed formerly to have been wider and deeper, and to have been a part of the harbour. The lagoon is about three miles long, and from a quarter of a mile to a mile and a half wide. In several places it is forty feet deep.

From the East Chop to Starbuck's Neck, at the entrance of Old Town Harbour, are five salt water ponds, communicating with the sea by small openings: a narrow sandy beach separates them from the sound. One of these ponds, called Sangekantacket, is half a mile wide,

and above three miles long. This part of the shore is in the form of a curve.

Old Town Harbour is the strait between Martha's Vineyard and Chappaquiddick Island. It is composed of two parts. The Outer Harbour extends from Cape Poge to Starbuck's Neck, and is four or five fathoms deep. From this neck the harbour "winds like the shell of a snail," and constitutes the Inner Harbour, which is about half a mile wide. The depth is from three to four fathoms, the bottom soft, generally sandy, in some places muddy. In entering it, a ship must keep W. from Cape Poge half a mile distant, in six or seven fathoms of water. It must run S. S. W. two miles and a half, shunning the sand flats which extend half a mile E. S. E. from Starbuck's Neck. This will bring it to Chappaquiddick Neck. It must then run W. into the Inner Harbour, close to Chappaquiddick Point, where the shore is very bold. This harbour is safe and excellent, and is esteemed one of the best in the United States. It is so much better than the harbour of Nantucket, that the whalemens of that island are obliged to come to this place, to take in their water, and to fit out their ships. The excellent water of Edgartown is conveyed to them by troughs, which run over the wharves, at the end of which the ships lie, and by hoses is poured into the casks in the holds. If the ships return from their whaling voyages in the winter season, they are compelled to come to this port, and to discharge their cargoes into lighters, which carry them over the bar of Nantucket harbour.

The head of Old Town Harbour is Matakeeset Bay, which communicates with the ocean by a strait, fifty rods wide, and four feet deep at high water. The strait is denominated Washqua Outlet, and it lies between Washqua Point on the east, and Waqua Point on the west. This outlet is continually altering in its breadth; and there is always in it a rapid tide. About the year 1792 it was entirely blocked up with sand, and remained shut during six months; at the end of which it was again opened by a north-east storm: it was never shut before or since. The beach, which extends west from Waqua

Point, and which is the barrier between Matakeeset Bay and the ocean, is from fifty to sixty rods wide, and about three miles long.

Thence, as you proceed west, the south shore is nearly straight to the commencement of the peninsula of Gay Head. A string of ponds, separated from the ocean by a narrow sand beach, called the South Beach, which is not more than ten or fifteen rods wide, extends from Matakeeset Bay to Chilmark Great Pond. They are divided from each other by narrow necks, some of which are only ten rods wide; and the sum of all their breadths is not more than a mile. The first, second, and third ponds are made to communicate with Matakeeset Bay, and with each other, by means of artificial canals. The third pond, which is called Great Pond, is two miles long, and one mile wide. The sixth pond is the Oyster Pond, near the Tisbury line: a canal from it into the ocean is opened two or three times in a year, and is again filled up by south-east storms. Newtown Pond in Tisbury is a mile and a half long, and has a natural communication with the sea. The ponds between it and Edgartown are of a smaller size. West of Newtown Pond is a small pond in Chilmark; and then succeeds Chilmark Great Pond, which consists of two parts, connected by an artificial creek: the length of these two parts is two miles, east and west. The sea is continually encroaching on the South Beach; or rather, as it still retains the same breadth, is pushing it north into the ponds, the salt marsh, and upland, on which it borders.

About a third of a mile east of the west end of Chilmark Great Pond, the shore is formed of cliffs of clay, which extends two miles, to the beach that leads to the peninsula of Gay Head. The clay is generally blue and of the indigo cast; but it is intermixed with red clay, or red ochre, a small quantity of yellow clay, or yellow ochre, and a small quantity of white clay. The indigo substance is mixed with the same kind of black wood, which we shall again mention, when we come to Gay Head. Very small streams run down the cliff; and there was a spring there a few years ago, seventy feet

above high water mark, and thirty below the summit of the cliff, containing excellent water, but it is now blocked up. Much of the sand, below the cliff on the beach, is black, and has a great proportion of iron ore, which is attracted by the magnet. The same kind of sand is found on other parts of the beaches of the island. There is also sand of an orange colour. This part of the shore, from certain marks, is known to have lost a half a mile in breadth in the course of eighty or ninety years. Large stones of granite, which have fallen from the upland, as it has been broken down, lie on the strand: one in particular, weighing about a hundred tons, is remembered by persons now living to have descended from the summit of the cliff. A tawny coloured stone, which is also seen at Gay Head, is observed here. On the strand there are rocks of pudding stone, and many pebbles made smooth by the rolling of the surf. Marine shells and the teeth of fish have frequently been taken from the cliff, ten or fifteen feet below the summit.

The beach or isthmus, which leads to Gay Head, has the sea on the left hand, and Stone Wall Pond, which is connected with Menemsha Pond, on the right. The shore here turns to the south, extends to Squipnocket Point, is composed of sandy cliffs, and is about fifty feet high. This bending of the land forms Squipnocket Bite, in which vessels may anchor, on a muddy bottom, half a mile from the shore, in a north-west wind, which blows directly into Menemsha Bite, on the other side of the peninsula. At Squipnocket Point are clayey cliffs, which contain a large proportion of red ochre. Thence to Gay Head the shore is a sandy beach; and its direction west of north. There is a large pond within the peninsula, called Squipnocket Pond, which is close to the ocean, from which it is separated only by a narrow beach. By means of an artificial canal, lately dug by the Indians, for the purpose of admitting alewives to pass into Squipnocket, it is made to communicate with Menemsha Pond.

Gay Head, the north-west point of the peninsula, is about a hundred and fifty feet high. A light house,

which stands on it, elevates a light fifty feet more above the level of the sea. It is attended by a faithful man ; but it affords a dim light only ; the cause of which is, that the lantern is too small. The mother of the keeper of this light-house, Mrs. Remember Skiff, aged ninety-three, is the oldest person on the island. She is cheerful and affable ; and retains her sight, hearing, and memory. During the past twelve months, she has knit above fifty pair of stockings.* At Gay Head is the Devil's Den ; which, notwithstanding the terrour of its name, has nothing formidable in its appearance. It is a depression in the hill, in the form of a bowl, except that it is open on the side that is toward the sea, through which it is not difficult to descend to the strand. If it was on the top of a mountain, it might be called a crater. In this cavity, according to an Indian fable, many years before the English came to Martha's Vineyard, a giant, or tutelary deity, named Maushop, resided. Here he broiled the whale on a fire made of the largest trees, which he pulled up by the roots. Though a malignant spirit has now taken possession of his den, yet the first occupier was a benevolent being, and he kindly supplied the Indians with whales and other fish. After separating Norman's Land from Gay Head, metamorphosing his children into fishes, and throwing his wife on Saconet Point, where she still remains a misshapen rock, he went away nobody knew whither.† Perhaps the report, that volcanick flames have been seen to ascend from the Devil's Den, is as fabulous as the story of Maushop. This at least is true, that they have never been observed by the intelligent inhabitants ; who wonder that learned men, who have visited the island, should so easily be imposed upon by the credulous vulgar.

On both sides of the Den, the cliff is composed of clay and other substances, red, yellow, blue, indigo, black, and white ; and to those who are on board a vessel, sailing along the shore, especially soon after a rain,

* She was alive in December, 1814.

† See Memoirs of Am. Acad. II. 133, and Coll. of Hist. Soc. I. 139, 1st Ser.

and when the sun shines on it, it is a brilliant and beautiful object: Hence is derived the name of Gay Head. The red clay is denominated red ochre; but it is a pigment of an inferior quality, and does not adhere well to the wood on which it is laid. The yellow part of the cliff is partly sand, partly clay covered with efflorescences of copperas, and a small part yellow ochre. The indigo portion is mixed with a black substance, which looks like coal, but which is scarcely combustible. In many pieces the fibres of wood can plainly be discerned; and what may be called large sticks, covered with a coat which resembles bark, have sometimes been taken out of the cliff. Sometimes the black substance is a complete petrification, but still retains the shape of a piece of wood. Neither the blue nor the white clay predominate; but the latter, which is the most valuable article that the cliff affords, may be obtained in sufficient quantities. It is excellent for hearths and backs of furnaces, for moulds of cannon, and for refining sugar; and it is sent to Taunton, Boston, and other places. Stones impregnated with iron are found among the clay, and are scattered along the beach. Here and there pyrites may be obtained; and the two shells of the poquau (*venus mercenaria*) petrified and adhering together, with the hinge complete in its characteristical marks, have been dug out from among the clay, many feet below the summit of the cliff. As the parts of the cliff are continually breaking to pieces, falling down, and washing into the sea, the appearances of it are perpetually varying. Several very small rills run down the cliff; and a well, which is dug on the side of the bank, and a little below the summit, affords water which has an aluminous taste. Large rocks of granite are on the shore; under the cliff; there are a few small stones of slate; and a few of quartz. Beside which there are two sorts of stone on the shore, one of a tawny, and the other of a dull reddish colour, both of which are indurated clay.

From the light house the shore tends east, a little southerly, to Wawaytick Creek, which runs from Menemsha Pond; whence the shore tends north-east. This

bending of the land forms Menemsha Bite, where there is good anchorage, when the wind is from W. by S. to E. by N. a half a mile from the shore, on a muddy bottom. From the light house to the creek the shore is a sandy beach. Menemsha Pond separates the peninsula of Gay Head from the rest of Chilmark.

The shore between Wawaytick Creek and Lumbert's Cove consists of clayey cliffs, intermixed with sandy cliffs. Large stones or rocks are in the cliffs: many have fallen down, and lie along the shore; and render a landing in several places impracticable. The cliffs of clay are broken into rude forms; but deep gullies, and sharp ridges, compose their general features. Wind, rain, and the dashing of the sea are gradually causing them to assume new appearances. In one instance a change suddenly took place. About ten years ago, a piece of ground, above an acre in extent, and near a cliff, sunk in a moment to the perpendicular depth of more than seventy feet. It went down with a noise resembling that of an earthquake; but was seen by no one, as it happened during the night. At the same time a part of the beach, at the boundary of high water, rose to the height of twenty feet, and composed a mingled mass of sand, clay, and stones. Several years before the land sunk, cracks were observed in the ground, about ten rods off. As the land there is high, the sunken place still remained about ten feet above the strand. Between it and the ground which was raised, was a narrow passage or alley, which preserved the usual sandy appearance of the beach. This place is near Roaring Brook, somewhat more than two miles N. N. W. from Chilmark meeting house. In the course of ten years, the raised spot has been entirely washed away by the sea, and the sunken place is much altered in its form.

The shore curves between Paul's Point and Konickey Cliff, and forms Lumbert's Cove; which is well sheltered against every wind, except those which blow from W. S. W. to N. N. E. The Middle Ground, a shoal in the Vineyard Sound, at no great distance from the shore, somewhat breaks the force of the northerly winds.

Vessels anchor from fifty rods to half a mile from the shore, in three, four, and five fathoms of water, on a sandy bottom, good holding ground. Great James Pond, a small pond, communicates with the cove. Konickey Cliff consists of clay ; and there is found here the same kind of black substance, which is seen at Gay Head. Several persons who have visited Martha's Vineyard suppose, that this substance indicates the vicinity of a coal mine ; whilst others imagine that it is nothing but pieces of charcoal, made either by a volcano, or by Maushop, when he was cooking his whales. From Konickey Cliff, east, to the West Chop are beaches of sand. About half way between these two points is Tashmoo Pond, which runs directly from the shore, is three quarters of a mile wide on the Sound, from which it is separated by a beach, and two miles long. It terminates in a point south, and by an artificial creek, called Chappaquonset, discharges itself into the Sound.

We have now completed the circuit of Martha's Vineyard. The shoals by which the island is surrounded, we shall not, as we have not sufficient information on the subject, undertake to describe. It is well known to seamen, that they are numerous and dangerous. Of the direction of the tides it may be proper to say a word. The flood tide makes up between Gay Head and the Elizabeth Islands, and sets to the eastward. The same flood tide makes up between Muskeget Island and Cape Poge, is very rapid, and sets to the eastward. The flood tide continues on northward and eastward to Massachusetts Bay. The ebb tide, of course, sets the contrary way. At Point Judith, the flood tide sets to the westward, through Long Island Sound.

Beside the lagunes and ponds near the sea, of which an account has been given above, there are a few small ponds at a distance from the shore. One of them, near the boundary line between Tisbury and Chilmark, in the north-east corner of the latter township, covering about an acre of ground, and situate on land seventy feet above high water, is so deep, that its bottom has not yet been found. Another pond of fresh water in Edgartown, near

the Tisbury line, is on land about a hundred and twenty feet in height. It is about twenty rods long, eight or nine wide, and five feet deep. It has never been known to be dry ; and as there is no water either salt or fresh within about four miles of it, it seems to be placed here by a benevolent Providence for the refreshment of the thirsty animals, by which it is surrounded. Attempts have been made to sink a well near it, but without success. Of this pond a marvellous story is told, that in a wet summer it is two feet lower than in a dry summer, and that the remarkable fact has been confirmed by the observation of more than a hundred years. But after careful inquiry, the author has reason to believe that this is a fabulous story. Those, who during a hundred years have conveyed it from one mouth to another, have probably been too much pleased with the wonderful tale, to give themselves the trouble to examine into its truth. But a physician of the island, who, in the exercise of the duties of his profession, has had frequent occasion to pass by the pond, assured the author, that this pond was like other ponds, that its water was lowest in a dry season, and highest after copious rains.

Martha's Vineyard is well supplied with ponds ; but brooks are few in number. In Edgartown there are none ; and not many in Chilmark. The largest brooks are in Tisbury : one runs from the north-west ; another from the west ; and both empty themselves into Newtown Pond, their mouths being not more than a hundred rods apart. A small brook discharges itself into Lumbert's Cove.

Swamps are more numerous ; but they are chiefly found in the western part of the island, there being not many in Edgartown and Tisbury. None of the swamps in Chilmark are large. Several of them have been cleared and converted into fresh meadows ; but the greatest part of them are filled with bushes and small trees. Some of them have springs of good water, a few of which give rise to brooks ; and others of them contain peat ; which as wood has grown scarce, begins to be much used.

The wells in the eastern and middle parts of the island are not deep, the water in them being on a level with the sea. In Tisbury they are from fifteen to twenty feet in depth. With a few exceptions, the water in them is soft and of a good quality, and will wash as well as rain water. About a mile from the village of Old Town there is a tract of ground, a mile in width, on both sides of a large swamp, where the water is hard. The water of many of the wells at Holmes's Hole is also hard, as they contain iron ore. The sandy beaches in every part of the island abound with fresh water, which can be obtained by digging a few feet.

The air is somewhat warmer, but more disagreeable, during the winter, than in Boston. Boisterous winds are frequent ; and rain more common than snow : there are not at this season six snows, which do not terminate in rain. The summer heat is more temperate : there are warm days, but few hot nights. The hottest part of the day is generally from nine to eleven in the morning, when there is less wind than in the afternoon : the sea breezes, which commonly spring up about eleven, cool the air. Fogs are frequent, but not unwholesome. The air, especially in the summer, and when the wind is south, is moist. Table salt can with difficulty be preserved in a dry state.

The greatest part of Martha's Vineyard is low and level land. Round Old Town Harbour there are a few elevated spots, which rise forty or fifty feet above the sea ; and the land, where the above mentioned small pond is placed, is supposed to be a hundred and twenty feet in height. A plain extends from Starbuck's Neck eight miles, two miles of which are in Tisbury, and is from five to six miles wide, and about ten feet above the level of the sea. This plain comprehends the greatest part of Edgartown. The level land continues through the eastern and southern parts of Tisbury and Chilmark, with here and there a small elevation and depression. Round Holmes's Hole the land has the appearance of hills of a moderate elevation. From their summits the land sub-

sides a little, and continues a plain to Edgartown and Tisbury. The hills, which form the high land of the island, begin a mile north-east of Lumbert's Cove, where they are three quarters of a mile wide ; run in a chain parallel with the Sound ; rise to the height of two hundred and fifty feet, and expand to the breadth of two or three miles ; as the island becomes narrower, stretch across it to the south shore ; are interrupted by Menemsha and Stone Wall Ponds ; and terminate in Gay Head. These are the only hills which deserve the name : they are the back bone of the island, clayey and stony. The north-western and western parts of Tisbury, and the northern and western parts of Chilmark are on this high land. Many of these hills afford an extensive prospect of the ocean, the Sound, the Elizabeth Islands, the shore of Falmouth, and the country beyond the islands. The scene is enlivened by vessels, which are continually passing. There are several pleasant vallies between the hills ; and some of them in Chilmark, about a mile and two miles from the Sound, afford iron ore, near runs of water and swamps.* It sells for ten or eleven shillings a ton on the Sound ; and considerable quantities of it have been exported to the forges on the Main, where it is esteemed, when it is mixed with other ores. The stones and rocks, which lie on these hills, are granite ; many of them are large ; and some of them, of singular shapes. Several, in Chilmark, at a distance, might be mistaken for houses. One has a roof like a barn ; one is almost a perfect cone, and is called the Sugar Loaf ; and others of a smaller size, but weighing several hundred pounds, are hollowed out in the form of a bowl. The author has seen two of these stones, which are used for troughs, the largest of which will hold six gallons : They are entirely the work of nature.

The soil of Martha's Vineyard is good or bad, nearly in proportion as the land approaches to, or is removed from the hills. The soil of Edgartown is not as good as that of Tisbury and Chilmark : it is sandy and dry, but not unfavourable to the growth of corn. The soil of

* See Coll. of Hist. Soc. IX. 257.

Tisbury is in general a heavy, gravelly loam ; a portion of it is sandy, and a smaller portion inclining to clay. More than one half of these two townships is covered with shrub oak and bitter oak, is of little or no value, and is not enclosed. The soil of Chilmark is clay intermixed with sand, the clay predominating. There are several spots which are sandy. Both the clayey and the sandy places are stony. The plain on the south side of the township is a loamy soil. These several soils in Chilmark were naturally good ; but they have been much worn and abused by bad husbandry. Snow seldom lies long ; but the ground is generally uncovered during the winter. The violent winds, which so generally prevail here, blow away the soil, which has been loosened by alternate frosts and thaws, till at length it is carried into the sea. Gay Head, which is reserved to the Indians, contains the best land on the island.

The land produces, without manure, ten or twelve bushels of Indian corn to an acre, in Edgartown and Tisbury, and from twelve to fifteen bushels, in Chilmark ; and from three to six bushels of rye to an acre, in the two former of these places, and from five to eight, in the latter. Corn is commonly raised without manure in Edgartown and Chilmark ; but manure is generally used in Tisbury. When the ground is manured in Tisbury, it produces from fifteen to twenty bushels of Indian corn, and about seven bushels of rye to an acre. In Chilmark, land which is manured will yield from twenty to twenty-five bushels of Indian corn to an acre, and from ten to twelve bushels of rye. Sufficient of these two grains are grown for the consumption of the inhabitants ; and some Indian corn for exportation. Some of the land is favourable to oats and barley ; they are not however raised in any considerable quantities, though even in Edgartown an acre yields from fifteen to twenty bushels. Little or no wheat is grown. Indian corn weighs about fifty-six pounds to a bushel. The land is generally horse-hoed with a harrow, not with a plough. Garden vegetables and potatoes are raised sufficient for the consumption of the inhabitants. The land is manur-

ed for potatoes ; and the produce is forty or fifty bushels to an acre. Seaweed has of late been much used : it is laid on the potatoes, and covered with earth. The land is made to yield great quantities of pumpkins, which are green, thick shelled, and of a good taste.

There is more grass land in Chilmark than in the other two townships. Upland English mowing, in this place, yields about eighteen hundred to an acre ; the salt marsh, a ton ; and the black grass marsh, a ton and a half. This black grass is frequently overflowed by the water of the ponds, which it surrounds, and much injured. For the sake of drawing off the water, a passage from them into the sea is opened during the summer ; but it is liable to be shut again with the first southerly gale. Another kind of grass, called creek stuff, grows on the borders of the ponds, and the greatest part of it in the water. It is a coarse sedge, and is worth about one third of English hay.—In Tisbury there are no upland English meadows, except those which are made by manure : they are of small extent, and produce about a ton to an acre. Bordering on the small rivers and brooks, which run into Newtown Pond, there are about seventy or eighty acres of fresh meadow, which affords hay of a better quality than common fresh meadow hay : the produce is about a ton and a half to an acre. There is very little salt marsh, creek stuff, or black grass, within the limits of the township.—In Edgartown there are about a hundred and forty acres of English mowing land ; a hundred and thirty, of fresh meadow ; and a hundred and seventy, of salt marsh. Very little of the English mowing land deserves the name, the greatest part of it being strips of land on the borders of the salt marsh, between it and the upland. It produces a fine grass, resembling spear-grass, and from a ton to a ton and a half to an acre. The proper English upland mowing ground yields about fifteen hundred to an acre. The fresh meadow is on the borders of the ponds, is of a good quality, and produces about a ton to an acre. The salt marsh yields not more than a ton to an acre ; and much of it, not more than five hundred : the grass is short sedge,

and is of a good quality. Some of the marshes of late have produced black grass, and yield a great burden.—The best hay of the island is of an excellent quality ; and affords more nutriment, than hay which grows at a greater distance from the sea.—Not much butter and cheese are made in Edgartown and Tisbury : in Chilmark there is a greater quantity ; but of the former, not more than two thirds ; and of the latter, not more than one quarter, sufficient for the consumption of the inhabitants.

Flax is grown in Chilmark, formerly enough for the use of the inhabitants ; but at present not enough. A black speck has lately been seen on it, which kills the bark, and greatly injures the flax. Less flax is raised in Tisbury, and still less in Edgartown.

There are on the island several small orchards, the greatest part of which are in Tisbury. They afford apples sufficient for the use of the inhabitants, both in summer and in winter ; but very little cider is made. The price of a bushel is from twenty-five to fifty cents. The most common sorts are the greening and the pig-nose. The latter, which is peculiar to the island, somewhat resembles a Newtown pippin, but is smaller and of a better taste. It is eatable in September, and may be preserved till May. These orchards bear fruit, when the trees are very young and small. There is now in Tisbury an orchard, containing trees well filled with apples, which have been planted three years last spring, and were grafted the autumn preceding, when they were only two years old. On one of the trees, which is the most productive, the number of fair apples which remain,—for many have fallen off,—has been counted, and it is found to be a hundred and thirty-seven. The circumference of the tree in its trunk is four inches and a half ; and its height four feet two inches.—The other fruit trees are the common red cherry, which formerly produced fruit in plenty, but of late years the trees have become barren ; and a few peach trees, which bear an autumn fruit of little value.

The wild fruits are wild cherries ; beach plums, in plenty ; gooseberries ; grapes, in plenty ; cranberries,

abundant at Gay Head, and a few in other parts of the island; whortleberries, three species, and blackberries in plenty; a few raspberries and strawberries; hazel nuts; and bayberries, from which many pounds of wax are annually made. A great variety of plants, which may be used in medicine, are also to be found here.

Very little wood land is left in Edgartown and Chilmark: in Tisbury there is more than in both the other townships, about two thirds of the whole island. The trees are principally of white and black oak, and are about thirty feet high: few exceed fifty feet. In Chilmark there is not half fuel enough of wood for the consumption of the inhabitants; and in Edgartown the greatest part of the fire wood which is used is brought from other places, chiefly from Buzzard's Bay, Waquoit, and Coxit: the price of a cord is five or six dollars.

The roads of the island, except on or near the hills, where they are stony, are pretty good. One extends from Edgartown to within six miles of Gay Head. This road passes through Tisbury, from which there is a road to Holmes's Hole; and from this second road branches a third, which leads to Lumbert's Cove. There is a fourth road from Holmes's Hole to Edgartown. Many of the houses, particularly in Chilmark, have no roads leading to them. All the houses are within a mile or two of the sea coast: the internal parts of the island will probably always remain without inhabitants.—Where the land is enclosed, it is in the eastern part entirely fenced with posts and rails, which are chiefly brought from Buzzard's Bay. As many spots however are not worth enclosing, and are destitute of water, they are left in common. In the western part of the island, the land in general is fenced with stone walls. The stones are large, flat pieces of granite, and can be laid in such a manner, as to admit spaces between them; by which labour is saved.

Beside domestick animals, the quadrupeds which are found on Martha's Vineyard are these which follow: the skunk; the musquash; the mink; four or five species of ground mice; the mole; the rabbit: four or five otters have been killed during the past ten years, and are

supposed to have swum from the Elizabeth Islands across the Sound. There are no deer, foxes, nor squirrels.

Of amphibious reptiles there are the mud turtle and the various species of pond turtles.

There are also the toad, the tree toad, and the various species of frogs, except the bull-frog.

The only snakes found on the island are the black snake; the variety of striped snakes; the small green snake; the small black snake, with a white ring round his neck; the milk or house snake, speckled like a rattlesnake; all harmless.

The birds, which frequent this and the adjacent islands, are the crow; the hawk; the owl; the king bird; the swallow; the martin; five or six kinds of curlews; as many of plovers, some of which breed on these islands; the ground sparrow; the black bird; the bob o'lincoln; the lark; and other small birds, among which has been seen the humming-bird; the wood-pecker, two species, the red-headed, and the speckled or whaffer; the wood duck; the heath hen; both scarce; the whippoorwill; the heron; the black duck, of which many breed on these islands; the teal; the blue bill; the broad bill; the gray duck; the red-headed duck; the white-bellied duck; both excellent, very fat, and of a fine flavour, appear in spring and autumn, and are plenty; the whistler; the sheldrake; the wild goose; the brant; the shoal duck; the white winged coot; the little black coot; the old wife; the loon, of different species; the gull, in abundance. This is not a complete list of the birds; for many more might be enumerated, the names of which are unknown to the author.

Of insects and worms no exact account can be obtained; but they are supposed not to differ much from those on the Main. The sand flea is abundant on the beach: carcasses left there are soon devoured by them. Snails, the shells of which are about as large as a cent, are found in the woods. The same kind of locust, which has been observed in the woods of Sandwich and Falmouth, is also seen here; and it is said, appears regularly after an interval of fifteen years. There are found at sea the squid

and the man-of-war ; the former excellent bait for bass ; and the latter resembling a bladder, and when touched, blistering the hand.

Fishes on the coast, in the harbours, lagunes, and ponds, are numerous, and of many different sorts. But the whale, which was formerly so abundant on the coast, has almost disappeared, except the humpback and fin-back, which in the spring are frequently seen on the south of the island. Two have been taken during the course of the last twenty years. The porpoise is common, and frequently enters the harbours.—The shark of the different species, except the bone shark, is in abundance : many of them are caught for the sake of their livers ; and during the past two years, their fins and tails have been dried in the sun for the China market, where they bring a good price. The sturgeon is sometimes caught, and principally in Cape Poge Pond. The dog-fish is abundant. The sting-ray, the skaite, and the goose fish, or monk, or fishing frog, are common.—The puff fish, or swell fish, or bellows fish, is a cartilaginous fish. It is seven inches long ; and when it is swimming and in no apprehension of danger, its proportions are those of a sculpion nearly. The skin is thick, and is armed with spines, a quarter of a line in length, and half of a line apart. The back is of a tawny colour ; and toward the tail there are several slate coloured spots : the belly is white. It has breathing holes, but no gills. Its mouth is two lines wide ; and has two teeth above, and two below. The eyes are large, and of a beautiful green : there is a fin behind each of them. It has a dorsal fin, near the insertion of the tail, and a very small anal fin : the tail is not forked. When an enemy approaches, it swells into the form of an oblate spheroid, its diameter being equal to twice its length. This swelling takes place in the under part of the fish ; for there is a thin membrane inside of the skin of the belly ; and another membrane separates the body and entrails of the fish from a bag which extends from the mouth to the tail. This bag has a communication with the mouth, through which water or air is pumped in ; and a valve under the tongue opens

and shuts at the pleasure of the fish, and when shut, prevents it from passing out. When the fish is in its natural element, it pumps in water : it keeps in the harbours ; and when it is swollen, it is too large to be swallowed by the small fish which usually frequent them. It can thus escape its foes in the water ; but it cannot preserve itself from its foes on the land. Its most cruel enemies are boys, who frequently catch it, and make it swell for their diversion. They scratch it on the belly ; it pumps in air, and swells immediately ; they strike it violently with a club or stone, when it bursts like a bladder, with a noise as loud as the report of a pistol.—The pig-fish is of the size and form of a sculpion, but with a head not so large and bony. The grunter is of the same size : when it is taken out of the water, it makes a noise like the grunting of a hog, and soon dies.—There are two species of eels ; one of which is called the silver eel. This fish is not slimy. If it is caught and laid in the sand, it soon buries itself in it, and finds its way to the water ; and it is supposed that it penetrates the narrow beaches, which separate the ponds from the sea, and of which several are not more than fifty feet wide. It is fat, and is esteemed as good as the common eel : by means of pots it is taken in the ponds in October and November, and at no other time. The common eel is very abundant in all the harbours, lagunes, and ponds : fifteen barrels, when they are running from Old Town Harbour into a pond communicating with it, are taken with a net, in one night. The sea bass is caught in every season except winter. The common bass is obtained through the whole year : it is found not only in the sea, but also in the lagunes, especially in the winter. Cod and haddock are caught in the spring : the first is good ; but the last is poor and small, not weighing more than from a pound and a half to four pounds. The rock cod is taken in autumn : the hake, in spring. The halibut, very large and fat, and much better than in Boston Bay, is caught only in the spring, from the first of April to the middle of May. The pollock, which is not plenty, is taken only in the spring. The mackerel passes the Sound in the spring, but does not

come near Martha's Vineyard, and returns to the southward on the east side of Nantucket. The herring enters the harbours in the autumn and winter ; but has not been much attended to : this fishery might probably become a source of profit. The alewife enters Old Town Great Pond by an artificial canal, which it is necessary to clear out every year : it runs up and spawns during the night. A thousand barrels, computing six hundred fish to a barrel, are every year taken in this canal, and when pickled, sell for three or four thousand dollars. From three to five hundred barrels are annually caught in Newtown Pond ; a few are taken in a creek, which runs into Lumbert's Cove ; and still more at Chappaquonset. Chilmark Great Pond might also afford a profitable fishery of alewives, if a communication was opened from it into the sea ; but it has not yet received much attention. The pond perch is small and lean. The sea perch is very large and excellent : it is caught in the spring. The smelt is taken at the same season. The but or plaice, which has its mouth on the same side as the halibut, is caught during the whole year. The tom cod does not appear here ; but the flounder is known. The black fish, called the crow fish at Nantucket, is caught in the Sound and harbours in May and June. The skapaug in shape somewhat resembles the roach : it has a fin behind each gill, two ventral fins, the anal fin extending some length, the dorsal fin running nearly the whole length of the back, the tail forked : it is taken in the harbours and Sound from May to September. The tataug is taken in the harbours and lagunes, in spring and summer : it is not plenty. The cunner, called the perch in Boston Harbour, is taken in spring and summer. The mumchimmee, a small fish, four or five inches long, resembling an eel in shape, is caught in summer. The squittee, or drummer, is taken in the Sound, but principally in the harbours and lagunes, in summer. The manhadon is caught, with seines only, in summer and autumn. Beside which there are the bill fish and the gar ; the latter opening a small mouth ; the former opening its

mouth like a snipe; being in other respects like each other.

Of shell fish, lobsters are caught only in Old Town Harbour, near the wharves, and are very scarce. There is the large crab, called here the blue claw. The king crab is in plenty. Small crabs are in abundance, particularly the sidling crab, five or six thousand of which are frequently seen together.

The oyster is found in Newtown Pond, and in two other ponds on the south shore, one of which is in Edgartown, and the other in Tisbury. It is fresh to the taste; but it is improved in its relish and rendered fatter, by digging a canal through the beach, and letting the salt water flow into the fresh water ponds. As the southerly winds soon fill up the canal, the digging must be renewed four or five times in a year. The poquau* is found in Old Town Harbour, at Cape Poge, and in Menemsha Pond: great quantities are exported. It is taken up with iron rakes in deep water; and in shallow water it is picked up by the hand. The siki, or common clam, is found on the borders of the lagunes and in several other parts of the island. It attains its full size in two years. Much examination has convinced us, that it has not the power of locomotion; but the poquau is able to cover itself with sand, and to move itself forward, though very slowly. Two thousand dollars worth of clams, at nine dollars a barrel, have been sold at Edgartown in the present year. They also begin to be taken at Menemsha Pond, and we believe in other places, and sold for bait. The razor shell and the muscle are scarce. The small scallop is in great abundance. The small scallop is able to move itself upwards to the surface of the water; this motion is effected by opening and shutting the shells alternately.—The periwinkle is univalve and spiral, and grows to the size of seven or eight inches in length. It lies in sand or gravel, which is intermixed with mud. At the opening of the spiral shell, there is a flat, oval shell, which the worm has the power of projecting forwards and

* Called the quahaug in the county of Barnstable.

drawing inwards, by moving the muscles which adhere to it. By this means it is capable of advancing forwards with a slow motion. The Author of nature makes a wonderful and copious provision for the propagation of this worm. Its spawn is a yard in length, or more, and consists of little cists or cases, covered with a skin resembling parchment, of the form of somewhat more than a half circle. The cists are nearly flat, are three quarters of an inch in diameter, lie one above another, their flat surfaces being a line apart, and are connected by a string, which touches the chord, or their straight side. Each cist contains about twenty spawns or eggs, and there are fifty or more in a string; so that each worm spawns at least a thousand eggs. It fixes one end of the string in the mud, throws out the spawns, and leaves the other end to float in the water. The cist at first contains a viscous liquor with some dark specks; but the shells soon begin to be formed in it: here they grow one year; at the end of which the cist opens, and they fall into the mud. Storms and other accidents break off and destroy the greatest part of the cists; so that very few of the eggs, perhaps not one in five hundred, attains the perfect state of the animal. The periwinkle is sometimes eaten; but it has a strong, sweetish, and disagreeable taste.—There are beside these testaceous worms, the sweet meat, or half-deck, and several others, the names of which are unknown.

It is not easy to obtain an exact account of the number of domestick animals. Valuations, it is true, are often made; but these, it is well known, are always short of the truth. On Martha's Vineyard, including those on Chappaquiddick, the horses and colts have been estimated at four hundred; the neat cattle, one year old and upwards, at twenty-eight hundred; and the swine, at eight hundred. Six hundred animals of the beef kind, part of which is sent to market, some of it to Nantucket, are perhaps killed every year. Many goats were formerly kept on the island; but they were of little profit to their owners, and have been greatly injurious to the present generation, by preventing the growth of trees on that

vast plain of bitter oaks, which lies between Edgartown and Tisbury. These mischievous animals are still to be found in the same places, but their number is unknown. Of the number of sheep there are different estimates. One man raises it as high as twenty thousand ; another supposes it to be half that number ; whilst another says, that it does not exceed nine thousand. The following data will enable us to approach near the truth. Eleven thousand seven hundred pounds of wool have this year been purchased for exportation ; the same number of pounds are annually manufactured into stockings, mittens, and cloths, chiefly flannels and blankets ; making in the whole twenty-three thousand four hundred pounds. The sheep, one with another yield a pound and a half of wool annually : there must be then fifteen thousand six hundred sheep. The number of pairs of stockings knit for sale by the women of the island, in a year, are about fifteen thousand ; of mittens, three thousand ; and of wigs for seamen, six hundred. The stockings, which bring fifty cents a pair, and the mittens, one third of that sum, are sold to the traders on the island, and in New-Bedford, and paid for in goods. A pound of wool makes two pair of stockings. The wool, which is not manufactured, is principally purchased by persons who come for it from Connecticut, and who also carry away poquaus and dry fish : they pay for it about thirty cents a pound. The sheep run at large during the whole year, chiefly on the commons : many hundred of them perish miserably by the famine and cold of winter. When it is killed and dressed, a sheep weighs from thirty to forty pounds : the tallow weighs from four to six pounds : the mutton is very sweet and tender. Few lambs are killed, but many sheep ; about a thousand of which are sent from the county, including the Elizabeth Islands and Noman's Land, in the course of a year, principally in the autumn, to Nantucket and other places.

To prepare the wool for the manufacturers there is in Chilmark a carding machine, at which five thousand pounds are carded annually. Connected with it is a fulling mill, at which, in the year 1805, three thousand two

hundred yards of cloth were pressed. In the year 1790, above four thousand yards were dressed at the same mill. There is in Tisbury another mill, at which about seven or eight hundred yards are dressed in a year.

Beside these mills there are, for the grinding of corn, four windmills in Edgartown, one of them on Chappaquiddick; one windmill and three watermills, in Tisbury; and five watermills, in Chilmark. These watermills are very small, and grind only two or three bushels of corn in a day.

Next in importance to the manufacture of wool is that of salt. There are in Edgartown three sets of salt works, containing twenty-seven hundred feet; and in Tisbury, five sets, containing eight thousand nine hundred feet. This manufacture is increasing; and probably in three or four years there will be more than double the present number of feet.

The other manufactures are not of much importance. There are tanners, sadlers, and hatters, a few; and mechanicks, as many as are necessary. The rest of the inhabitants are either seamen or farmers. In Edgartown the young and middle aged men are seamen, and are employed in fishing and foreign voyages; and sail principally from other ports. The elderly men are employed in cultivating the land. The same thing may be said of Holmes's Hole. But in other parts of Tisbury and in Chilmark, though several of the young and middle aged men go to sea, yet a majority of the inhabitants obtain their subsistence from tilling the soil.

The diet of the inhabitants is simple and not expensive. They eat fresh meat, when they kill sheep in autumn, and more frequently in the villages of Old Town and Holmes's Hole, than in other parts of the island; salt beef and pork is their food a great part of the year. Fish is more common at the two villages, than in the south part of Tisbury and in Chilmark; but it is too cheap to be highly prized, and is not as much eaten as might be expected. It is not unusual for a dinner to be without either meat or fish, except perhaps an alewife or a salted cod. Beer and cider are scarcely known: the common

DESCRIPTION OF DUKE'S COUNTY.

drink is water, or tea or coffee, which constitute a part of the dinner in seven eighths of the families on the island. Molasses and water, especially when a little ginger is put into it, is a beverage which is highly valued : spirits and water are given as a treat : wine is seldom seen. The entertainment, to which company is invited, is tea in the afternoon, when bread and butter, pies, cakes, and in particular gingerbread, are presented.

The inhabitants are frugal, but not inhospitable. Strangers are treated by them with attention and kindness. Among other virtues which may be observed in them, the people, and in particular the women, are remarkable for their industry. As to religion, the majority of the inhabitants are Congregationalists. They were almost universally so a few years ago ; and the people lived on the most friendly and respectful terms with their ministers, whom they venerated and loved as fathers. But a party spirit and angry divisions now disturb the peace of several parts of the island. As however these unhappy effects have proceeded in part from good, or at least from innocent, causes, such as the love of what is believed to be truth, ardent zeal in what is thought to be evangelical religion, and a desire of making proselytes, it is to be hoped that they will in time subside ; and that to union of sentiment, a valuable blessing it must be confessed, but which it is in vain to expect long in a free country, will succeed a virtue still more valuable, christian candour. These divisions were occasioned by the introduction of the Baptists, who were a very small number before 1803 : but in that year they began to increase, and in 1805 they were incorporated into a religious society.

The evil resulting from a discordance of sentiment is the more sensibly felt, because the towns are not large, and even if all the inhabitants of each one were united in opinion, would not be more than competent to the support of a single pastor. For the evil in this view of it, we have not reason to think that there will soon be any remedy ; because the number of families in the county appears to be decreasing : in 1790 it was five hundred

and fifty-eight; but in 1800, only five hundred and thirty-three. There has been, it is true, a small increase since 1800; but a war, or any similar calamity, would soon lessen the population again. The following Table exhibits the number of Houses, Families and Religious Denominations in each town, as obtained by an exact enumeration, which has been made in the present month of August, 1807.

<i>Towns.</i>	<i>No. of Houses.</i>	<i>No. of Families.</i>	<i>Congregationalists.</i>	<i>Baptists</i>	
Edgartown including Chappaquiddick }	185	193	174	18	1 <i>Quaker.</i>
Tisbury	193	219	162	55	1 <i>Quaker.</i> 1 <i>Rom. Cath.</i>
Chilmark	89	102	92	6	4 <i>Methodists.</i>
Elizabeth Islands	18	19			
Noman's Land	2	2			
Total	487	535	428	79	7

Note, the inhabitants of the Elizabeth Islands and Noman's Land are at too great a distance to attend publick worship at Martha's Vineyard; for which reason the number of their Religious Denominations is not put into the Table.

This want of increase in the population of Martha's Vineyard is owing in part to the hazardous nature of the employments, in which some of the people are engaged; but still more to the frequent emigrations, which are made from the island. The climate is judged by those, who have had the longest experience of it, to be not unfavourable to health and longevity. The most fatal disease is, as in other parts of New England, the consumption. Other prevalent diseases are the dropsy, rheumatism, nervous and hypochondriack disorders. Fevers, the dysentery, and gout are not common. Many of the inhabitants live to old age, and preserve their vigour to the last. Some of these observations will be confirmed

by the following Results of Tables kept in Edgartown and Chilmark.

Died in Edgartown from Jan. 1st. 1761, to Dec. 31st. 1786.

Under	1 year	79
Between	1 and 5	50
	5 10	4
	10 20	12
	20 30	34
	30 40	18
	40 50	22
	50 60	13
	60 70	16
	70 and upwards	59

307 Total.

Fifty-six persons, not included in the above, either drowned at home, lost at sea, or destroyed by casualties on board vessels: three perished by other accidents. Beside whom, in the years 1779 and 1780, a large number were lost at sea, or died in prison ships.

Died in Edgartown from Jan. 1st. 1785, to Dec. 31st. 1806.

Under	1 year	35	males.	26	females.	61	total.
Between	1 and 10	11		11		22	
	10 20	2		14		16	
	20 30	5		24		29	
	30 40	6		7		13	
	40 50	6		8		14	
	50 60	9		10		19	
	60 70	7		15		22	
	70 80	16		17		33	
	80 90	14		16		30	
	90 100	2		3		5	

113 + 151 = 264

Forty-five males, not included in the above, died of malignant fevers abroad; thirty-five were either drowned at home, or lost at sea; and one was burnt to death: total eighty-one males, who were all, except four or five,

under thirty years of age. Of the females, who died between the ages of ten and thirty, the greatest number perished by consumptions. Not one young man has died of this disease since the year 1785. The annual number of births, during the past twenty years, has been about thirty-three. The whole number of marriages in twenty-six years and a half is two hundred and forty one: one third of the marriages of the women, during this period, have been with men who were not inhabitants of the town.

Died in Chilmark from Jan. 1st. 1788, to Dec. 31st. 1806.

Under	1 year	28
Between	1 and 5	6
	5 10	0
	10 15	3
	15 20	13
	20 30	9
	30 40	9
	40 50	9
	50 60	14
	60 70	13
	70 80	10
	80 90	21
	90 100	4

139 total, of whom 77 were males, and 62 females. Of the diseases, which were the causes of the deaths, 26 were consumptions; 4, pleurisy; 3, dropsy; 2, apoplexy; 2, palsy; 5, dysentery; 5, bilious fevers; 2, yellow fever; 1, atrophy; 1, mortification in the bowels; 1, diabetes: the rest are unknown. Beside the above, fifteen young men were lost at sea, or died abroad of contagious diseases. The number of births, during this period of nineteen years, is 152 males, 150 females, 29 sex unknown; total 331. The number of marriages during the same period, is 88. 49 of the married couples have removed from the town. Of the children, born within this period, 50 have died, and 99 removed from the town. About 80 other per-

sons have also migrated from the town, and about 20 come in to it.

As Martha's Vineyard receives not many accessions of inhabitants from abroad, the names of its families, which have sprung from the original settlers of the island, are few in number. Thirty-two names comprehend three quarters of the population. The following Table exhibits these names, and the number of families belonging to each.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>No. of Fam.</i>	<i>Names.</i>	<i>No. of Fam.</i>	<i>Names.</i>	<i>No. of Fam.</i>
Luce	41	Fish	13	Merchant	7
Norton	33	Coffin	11	Lumbert	6
Mayhew	24	Cleavland	10	Crosby	5
Smith	23	Cottle	10	Gray	5
Allen	19	Hillman	10	Stewart	5
Pease	19	Look	10	West	5
Tilton	19	Vincent	10	Worth	5
Butler	16	Manter	9	Adams	4
Dagget	14	Merry	8	Hancock	4
Dunham	14	Chase	7	Wicks	4
Athearn	13	Davis	7		

390

Of these names the most distinguished is Mayhew. Thomas Mayhew, the founder of the family, deserves to be ranked with Bradford, Winthrop, and the other worthies, who established or governed the first English colonies in North America. The little band of adventurers, whom he boldly placed on an island, amidst numerous bodies of savages, have not become a large and flourishing people; his fame consequently is less; but his toils, his zeal, his courage were equally great. In prudence and benevolence he stands pre-eminent. Whilst on his part he abstained from all acts of violence and fraud against the Indians, he gained such an ascendancy over their minds, that they on their part never did him or his people the least injury, or joined in any of the wars, which their countrymen on the main land waged against the English. He seemed to come among them, not like a robber to dispossess them of their lands, not like a conqueror to reduce them to slavery, but like a father, to impart to them the comforts of civilized life, and the

blessings of the gospel of peace. Perhaps he had little success in this benevolent attempt: but his merit is the same; nor is he to be censured as extravagant for an undertaking, which the experience of almost two centuries has hardly yet convinced his successors is fruitless.—His son, Thomas Mayhew junior, was a young gentleman of liberal education, a good classical scholar, and eminent for his talents and knowledge. He was the first person who undertook to convert the Indians to the christian religion. In this pious work he laboured diligently a number of years; but in 1657 he was lost at sea, when he was only in the thirty-seventh year of his age. The writers of that period speak of him with great respect, and lament his death as a publick calamity.—Thomas Mayhew junior left three sons, Matthew, Thomas, and John. Matthew, the eldest, upon his grandfather, the governour's death, in the year 1681, succeeded him in his civil and military honours. In 1694, he published a small book, entitled *A Brief Narrative of the success which the Gospel hath had among the Indians of Martha's Vineyard, &c.* This work, which was written in the age of the Mathers, has much of the spirit of credulity, for which that renowned family was so remarkable. It contains however several facts; and those parts of it, which are fictitious, are at least amusing. The following extract is given as a specimen. “I can also inform of an Indian powaw, who, although he was not accounted religious, yet said he was a christian; who being questioned by some English of such matters reported of him, acknowledged, that designing to kill by witchcraft a certain Indian, who accidentally lodged in the house with him and his brother, while he went out to enchant a hair, his brother, who before lay from, now contrary to his knowledge lay next to, the fire, it being their then custom to lie bareback to the fire; he, when he came in, nothing doubting but that it was his enemy, directed the enchanted hair to the back of his supposed enemy, which immediately entering his body, killed him; but in the morning it proved to be his brother. The thing was well known; and this powaw seemed with great re-

morse and sorrow to acknowledge the same to such of our English, who inquired of him concerning that matter.”* This Matthew Mayhew, who was a preacher to the Indians† as well as a magistrate, died in 1710.‡ Thomas, his brother, was one of the justices of the court of common pleas, and died at Martha's Vineyard in the year 1715.‡—John, the youngest brother, applied himself entirely to the work of the ministry. He was a man of great prudence and an excellent understanding; and he preached not only to the English at Tisbury, but to the Indians in various parts of the island. After labouring among them fifteen years, he died Feb. 3d. 1689, in the thirty-seventh year of his age.||—Experience Mayhew, son of John, in the year 1694, began to preach to the Indians. He was a man of superior endowments of mind; and was so perfectly acquainted with the Indian language, that he was employed by the commissioners of the society for the propagation of the Gospel, to make a new version of the Psalms and the Gospel of John: he executed the work in collateral columns, English and Indian, with great accuracy, in 1709.¶ In 1727 he published his *Indian Converts*; to which is added some *Account of English Ministers on Martha's Vineyard*, by Mr. Prince. The *Indian Converts* is a well-written and entertaining book; but to those who are acquainted with the present state of morals and religion among the Indians on the island, or who remember what they have been during the past fifty years, it will appear a strange work; and they will think that the author is either describing the natives of some other place, or that the character of their own Indians has entirely changed since the days of their fathers. Accordingly the *Indian Converts* is by several inhabitants of Martha's Vineyard viewed, not as a piece of history, but as a work of the imagination. One gentleman, great grandson of Matthew Mayhew mentioned above, and who is esteemed for his intelligence and candour, speaks of it in these terms: “Experience Mayhew's *Indian Converts* gained

* Matth. Mayhew's Nar. 44.

† Gookin. Hist. Coll. IX. 4.

‡ Prince's *Account of English Ministers*, p. 302. || Id. p. 305. ¶ Id. p. 307.

him considerable celebrity abroad ; but [the accounts contained in it] were considered by his contemporaries on the Vineyard as greatly exaggerated." But in vindication of the book and character of Mr. Mayhew it may be alleged, that he himself makes the highest claims to veracity. "The first thing I shall assert, says he in his preface, is my own fidelity and concern for truth in this performance. I know well that no lie of mine can be necessary for the honour of God, or the manifestation of his grace ; and I can truly say, that I have not in this history imposed on others any thing, which I do not myself believe." It may also be alleged, that the united ministers of Boston bear witness to the truth of the history, in their attestation prefixed to the volume. Among other things they say : "The author of this history is a person of incontestable veracity." And further : "We again say, his truth may be relied on, his fidelity is irreproachable." This attestation is given by men of respectable characters and stations in society, who well knew that they were responsible for their testimony, and who lived at the time when the book was published. In 1744, Experience Mayhew printed another book, entitled *Grace Defended*, which has been highly commended by those who have read it. He died in the year 1756. His sons were many.—Joseph was graduated at Harvard College in 1730, and was chosen tutor in 1739. He was a man of superior abilities and learning.—Nathan was graduated in 1731. Jonathan was graduated in 1744. This is the great Dr. Mayhew, a man whose splendid abilities would adorn any age, or any country.—Zechariah, another of his sons, was a missionary, and continued to preach among the Indians till within a few years of his death, which took place March 6th, 1806.—Another member of this illustrious family was the late Dr. Matthew Mayhew, grandson of the first Matthew, a gentleman of uncommon powers of mind and of exquisite wit and humour. He was in all respects an excellent man ; and he sustained the highest offices in the county.—The family has been almost as much distinguished for longevity, as for talents. The first Thomas Mayhew died at

the age of ninety ; Experience, at the age of eighty-four ; John, grandson of the first John, at the age of eighty-nine ; and his brother Jeremiah, at the age of eighty-five ; Dr. Matthew Mayhew, at the age of eighty-five ; and Zechariah, at the age of eighty-nine.

The late Dr. West of Boston, who was born at Martha's Vineyard, might also be mentioned among the names which do honour to the island.

For the sake of avoiding repetitions, we have arranged almost every article of our description under the general head of Martha's Vineyard. But as the island is divided into three townships, it is proper that some notice should be taken of each in particular. The townships are Edgartown, to which the island of Chappaquiddick is annexed ; Tisbury ; and Chilmark, which comprehends the Elizabeth Islands and Noman's Land.

Edgartown.

Edgartown, sometimes called Old Town, is in the eastern part of the island. The length from the East Chop to the South Beach is nine miles : the breadth, from east to west, and exclusive of Chappaquiddick, is five miles. It is separated from Tisbury partly by Holmes's Hole and the lagoon which communicates with it. There is a pleasant village near the harbour, consisting of eighty houses, which are in general two stories in height, and are neat and well finished. There is a decent court-house, a jail including a house of correction, a meeting house without a steeple, a school house, in which a hundred and twenty-seven children from seven to seventeen years of age are instructed. There are three other school houses in different parts of the township. A house lot, containing a quarter of an acre, near the harbour, sells for three hundred dollars ; and for between ten and fifty dollars, at a small distance. A farm of two hundred acres, with proper buildings on it, would sell for two or three thousand dollars. Land on which the sheep feed is worth four dollars an acre. Old Town Harbour has natural advantages, which are capable of rendering the village near it a large and flourishing town ;

but not more than ten sail of vessels, containing in the whole four hundred and sixty-six tons and a half, are owned in it. Of these vessels two are fishermen, five are coasters, one is a pilot boat, one sails to the West Indies, one, a smack, carries fish to New York. Running into the harbour there are four small wharves, at which vessels may unlade their cargoes.—There is another village in Edgartown, on the eastern side of Holmes's Hole, containing not more than fifteen houses.—The family of Enoch Coffin, Esq. of this town was distinguished for longevity. He died in the year 1761, aged eighty-three, and left ten children: Love died aged eighty-eight; Hephzibah, aged ninety; Elizabeth, aged seventy-three; Abigail, aged eighty-eight; John, aged eighty-two; Enoch, aged ninety; Deborah, aged eighty; Benjamin, aged seventy-five; Daniel, aged seventy; Beulah is now living, in her eightieth year. There are in the town fourteen males, and thirteen females, between seventy and eighty; and six males, and seven females, above eighty years of age.

The church was gathered in 1641,* and Thomas Mayhew junior ordained pastor: He died 1657. Thomas Mayhew, the father, preached to the Indians and white people after the death of his son. Jonathan Dunham † was ordained in 1694. Samuel Wiswall was ordained 1713:

* As this appears to have been the year before the Mayhews came to the island, the author wrote to the Rev. Mr. Thaxter for an explanation, and received from him the following answer, in a letter, dated Dec. 12th, 1814. "The account, which I gave you of the gathering of the church in this town, was taken from either a preface or an appendix to a sermon, preached at the ordination of Mr. Newman, by experience Mayhew, and is probably correct. I have searched the records of the town: they are transcribed from a former record, and go no further back than 1661. It is said, the old record was for reasons now unknown destroyed. It is beyond a doubt true, that several years before the Mayhews had a grant of Martha's Vineyard, there were a number of families settled on the island; of which I gave you the traditionary account. I am confirmed in this by the division of the town: The Mayhews and their associates had twenty-five shares; and others were called half share men; and made the number of shares forty-two. These half share men, it is presumed, were settled here, when the Mayhews obtained the grant. It is highly probable that the Mayhews, at least the younger, had been on the island some time before the grant was obtained. He was a zealous preacher, and undoubtedly collected a church in 1641. Experience Mayhew must have had evidence of the fact; otherwise, it is presumed, he would not have said it."

† See Cotton's Account of the Church in Plymouth, in Coll. of Hist. Society. IV. 127. 1st. Series.

He died Dec. 23d, 1746. For his character see Harris's Account of Dorchester in Coll. of Hist. Soc. IX. 184. John Newman was ordained 1747, and dismissed 1758. Samuel Kingsbury was ordained 1761 : He died 1778. Joseph Thaxter, the present pastor, was ordained 1780.

Chappaquiddick Island.

The island of Chappaquiddick, which is on the east side of Old Town Harbour, is, including Cape Poge, six miles long, and three miles broad. The land is sandy, but is of a better quality, and has not been so much worn as the opposite land in Edgartown. There are about fifty acres of wood : the trees are white and black oak, and are from ten to fifteen feet in height. There are three hundred acres of shrub oak. The east and north parts are level ; but the west part of the island rises into hills sixty feet high : Sampson's hill in the centre is seventy feet high. A sandy beach extends north from Washqua Point, where it joins the main island by a narrow neck, to Cape Poge, being about twenty rods wide. Within it west is Cape Poge Pond, a lagune of salt water, which is from three rods to three quarters of a mile wide. A narrow strip of salt marsh, with here and there an interruption, lines it on both sides. The lagune affords an inexhaustible supply of poquaus and eels : vessels, which are chiefly from Connecticut, frequently enter it, and procure poquaus from the natives. The beach widens at Cape Poge, and surrounds sixty acres of arable land. On it stands a light house built of wood, which shows one light, sixty feet above the level of the sea. From the cape the beach turns in the form of a hook, and leaves a passage into the lagune, sixty feet wide, and two fathoms deep. Chappaquiddick Neck, which is of the extent of thirty or forty acres, and fifty feet high, protects the inner harbour from the north-east wind. A low, flat beach, called Chappaquiddick Point, runs from it north-west, and approaches the wharves of Old Town, at the distance of forty rods. Over this narrow strait a ferry boat passes from one island to the other.—There is a rock on the north-west part of Chappaquiddick, which possesses a

strong magnetick quality: it attracts the needle of the compass, and fixes it south-west and north-east. Pieces broken from it retain the quality but a short time.—On the island are thirty-seven dwelling houses, and thirty-eight families of whites, who are included in the number of families belonging to Edgartown. Ten of these families are of the name of Fish or Fisher. Several of them live near Washqua Point, and are justly celebrated as bold and skilful pilots. Ships in storms get within the dangerous rips which lie off the island, and there appears to be no retreat. These men are constantly on the watch for them. The sea rolls like moving mountains on the shore, and the surf breaks in a terrible manner. As the waves retire, five or six of them lift a whale-boat till they reach the surf, and then jump into it with inconceivable rapidity. The boat frequently fills with water; and they are obliged to come to the land, to bale the water out, and to carry the boat down again. When at last they are so fortunate as to float on the surge, to a person standing on the shore they seem to mount up to the sky, and then suddenly to sink into the deep. With hard rowing they reach the ship, which oftentimes is at the distance of seven or eight miles. They come the messengers of safety; for with perfect ease they carry the ship into the harbour of Edgartown, where it is secure against every wind.

Tisbury.

Tisbury, from the West Chop to the South Beach, is ten miles long, and four miles and a half wide from east to west; the length of its western line is seven miles and a half. Its court-house is eight miles and a half from the court-house in Edgartown. The court-house and Congregational meeting-house are in the south-west part of the township. At Holmes's Hole there is a village consisting of about seventy dwelling houses, a meeting-house built partly for the Baptists and partly for the Congregationalists, and two school-houses. Two more school-houses are in other parts of the township. The village is beginning to flourish; and several new buildings have

lately been erected. A house lot of a quarter of an acre sells for two hundred dollars : the rent of a house is sixty dollars a year. At Chappaquonset also and Lumbert's Cove, there are small collections of houses.—Belonging to the port of Holmes's Hole are eleven vessels, whose amount of tons is four hundred and fifty-two and two thirds : seven of them are coasters ; three, pilot boats ; and one, a fisherman. A line of telegraphs extends from Boston, and terminates at the West Chop.

John Mayhew began to preach at Tisbury in the year 1673, but was not ordained. Josiah Torrey was ordained in 1701. Nathaniel Hancock, in 1727. George Daman, in 1760 ; and was dismissed about 1779. Asarelah Morse was installed in 1784 ; and dismissed at his request April 5th, 1799. The present minister is Nymphas Hatch, who was ordained Oct. 7th, 1801. He preaches one Sunday in three at Holmes's Hole.

The minister of the Baptist church is Abishai Sampson.

Chilmark.

West of Tisbury is Chilmark, which is ten miles in length from north-east to south-west, and from two miles to five in breadth. The distance between its meeting-house and Edgartown court-house is twelve miles. This meeting-house, three school-houses, and an alms-house constitute its publick buildings. It has no vessels belonging to it ; and the number of its inhabitants appears to be decreasing.

Ralph Thacher was the first minister of Chilmark : the time of his ordination is unknown : he was dismissed at his request 1714. In 1715 William Holmes was ordained : he was the author of several pieces which appeared in print, was a man of worth, and died in the ministry. In 1746 Andrew Boardman was ordained ; and died of the small pox in 1777. The present pastor, Jonathan Smith, was ordained Jan. 23d, 1788.

The Elizabeth Islands.

The Elizabeth Islands are separated from Martha's Vineyard by the Sound ; from the county of Bristol, by

Buzzard's Bay; and from Falmouth, by a strait called Wood's Hole. Vessels bound from Nantucket to New Bedford go through this strait, where the current is rapid, and the navigation difficult. In Buzzard's Bay the navigation is also difficult, as it contains many rocks and shoals. The depth of water in this bay is from six to twelve fathoms.

Beginning north-east, the first island is Nanamesset. It is a mile and a quarter long, and a half a mile broad, and contains three hundred and sixty acres, fifty acres of which are wood land: the soil is as good as that of Nashaun. This island constitutes one farm, which is sufficient to keep twenty cows and a hundred sheep. There is on it one dwelling house, containing two families; and about nine hundred feet of salt works, built in the year 1805. In the southern and western part of the island there is a high hill, called Mount Sod, the base of which on the shore is stone, intersected with veins of clay.

The next island, Onkatomka, or Unkatemè, has no dwelling house on it, is three quarters of a mile in length, and half a mile in breadth, and contains ninety-one acres. It is separated from the island of Nanamesset on the south-east by a harbour, called the Hadleys, which affords good anchorage for vessels drawing not more than twelve feet of water. On the south-south-east it is separated from Nanamesset by a gut, which affords twelve feet of water, except at the southward, where there are shoals that extend about fifteen rods from the Ram Islands. On the south-west it is separated from Nashaun by a shoal, which is almost dry at low water, but which at half tide is navigable for boats, through the gut, into Buzzard's Bay.

Between Nanamesset and Nashaun, toward the Sound, there are two small islands, called the Ram Islands: they divide the gut into three branches, which, on the south, communicate with the Sound, and are navigable for boats, except at low water.

South-west from Nanamesset, and divided from it by the gut, is Nashaun. There is a small harbour under it, at its north-east end, communicating with Onkatomka

gut, and affording good anchorage for vessels, drawing not more than twelve feet of water, which may be brought within twenty feet of a wharf, built in the year 1803. This island is seven miles and a half long, and a mile and a quarter broad, and contains five thousand five hundred and sixty acres. There are on it four farms, four dwelling houses, at which are milked from forty-five to fifty cows. The soil in the eastern part is a sandy loam and good; in the western part it is light, and not so good. The principal part of the mowing land is at the east end; but bodies of salt marsh lie on the southerly side of the island. Nashaun is well wooded: the other Elizabeth Islands, except Nanamesset, have no wood. About three fifths of the trees are beach: the remainder of the wood is white and black oak, hickory, and a little pine. About one half of the island is in wood and swamps; and in the swamps grows white cedar. Some fire-wood is sold, and transported from the island. Very little ship timber remains, not more than three hundred tons; but it is of a superior quality. Tarpawling Cove, about the middle of the island, and opening to the south-east into Vineyard Sound, affords good anchorage in a clayey bottom. Small vessels can approach the shore at the distance of twenty rods, where there are from two fathoms to two and a quarter: at thirty rods distance there are three fathoms; and the water gradually deepens into the Sound. This cove is sheltered from all winds, except those which blow from E. S. E. to S. It is expected, that on its southerly side a light house will be erected by the government of the United States. On the other side of the island is a small cove, called Kittle Cove, which opens to the north-west into Buzzard's Bay. These islands are the property of James Bowdoin, Esq. whose stock on them consists generally in summer of about a hundred and twenty head of horned cattle, sixteen hundred sheep, seven hundred lambs, and twenty horses; and in winter, of a hundred head of horned cattle, seventeen hundred sheep, and twenty horses. About a thousand acres at the west end of Nashaun are set off into three farms, on which are generally kept three hundred sheep, forty head

of horned cattle, and ten horses, exclusive of the above mentioned stock. The milk obtained from the cows is for the most part converted into cheese, which has a high reputation. On Nashaun there are about three or four hundred deer : seventy were killed the last autumn.

At the distance of half a mile north from Nashaun, in Buzzard's Bay, are three small islands, called Wepecket's Islands, the largest of which is not a quarter of a mile long. On one of them are kept in summer from fifteen to twenty-five sheep.

West of Nashaun, and separated from it by a strait, called Robinson's Hole, is Pasque ; which is a mile and three quarters long, and a mile broad, and contains a thousand and two acres. The soil is light, and more stony than the other Elizabeth Islands ; and of a quality inferiour to that of any of them. There are on it two families. The number of sheep is unknown : it probably does not exceed five or six hundred. Robinson's Hole is about twelve feet deep ; and the channel is very crooked.

South-west of Pasque, and separated from it by Quicks's Hole, is Nashawenna. This island is three miles and a quarter long, and a mile and a quarter broad ; and contains fifteen hundred and sixty five acres. There are on it six families and a thousand sheep. A ship from sea, bound to New Bedford, enters Buzzard's Bay, either at its mouth, or through Quick's Hole. In this strait there are from three to eight fathoms of water, good anchorage, but a rapid current. The ship enters the Hole on the east side, on account of a spit which makes out from the west side. It keeps in the middle of the strait, till it has passed through it, leaving a rock, called the Lone Rock, on the left hand. It runs north, till it gets into five fathom, hard sand, which will be west of a rock, named the Black Rock, six miles from New Bedford. It then runs N. N. W. for the town. On the north side of Nashawenna is a cove, in which the water is shoal.

Cuttyhunk lies west of Nashawenna, from which it is separated by shoal water, and is two miles and a half long, and three quarters of a mile broad. It contains five hun-

dred and sixteen acres ; and has on it two families, six hundred sheep, and sixteen cows. The soil of this island and of Penequese is rich, and is the best land in the Elizabeth Islands. Cuttyhunk has cliffs of clay, which are continually breaking down, and of consequence the island is diminishing. The other Elizabeth Islands are also wasting gradually. "At the west end, on the north side, is a pond of fresh water, three quarters of a mile in length. In the middle of its breadth, near the west end, is a rocky islet, containing near an acre of ground."* On this islet Dr. Belknap, in 1797, had the satisfaction of finding the cellar of a store house, which was built by Gosnold, when he discovered the Elizabeth Islands in 1602. It is a vestige of the first work performed by Europeans on the New England shores. Here they first penetrated the earth ; here the first edifice was erected. Only two centuries have passed away ; and from this humble beginning have arisen cities numerous, large, and fair, in which are enjoyed all the refined delights of civilized life.

North of Cuttyhunk is Penequese, which is three quarters of a mile long, and half a mile broad. It is of the extent of ninety-seven acres ; and on it are three families and a hundred and fifty sheep.

Three quarters of a mile east of Penequese is Gull Island, which is not a quarter of a mile in length.

The Elizabeth Islands are stony. Stones lie on the upland, and along the beaches, as in the opposite beaches of Chilmark ; but the shores are not iron bound, like those of Marblehead. There is here and there a sandy beach, particularly at Tarpawling Cove.—Cows are kept on all the islands ; but they are most noted for their sheep, which are larger, better fed, more effectually sheltered, and which have finer and more abundant fleeces, than those which are on Martha's Vineyard. One with another a sheep yields two pounds of wool annually. The wool, except a small quantity which is manufactured by the inhabitants, is sold, and carried principally into Con-

* Belknap's Biog. II. 114.

necticut.—The fishes are the same as those of the vicinity ; but lobsters, which are scarce at Martha's Vineyard, are caught in great abundance at all the Elizabeth Islands.—Though these islands pay more than one third of the tax of Chilmark ; yet in proportion to their extent they are thinly peopled. They have no grist mill, no school, and no church ; but such are their natural advantages, and so easily can the means of subsistence be obtained, that they are capable of supporting a much larger number of inhabitants. At Tarpawling Cove, in particular, if lots of land were sold to industrious and enterprising settlers, a village might without difficulty be raised up ; and it would probably soon rival the villages of Holmes's Hole and Edgartown.

Noman's Land.

The last island to be mentioned is Noman's Land ; which is four miles from Squipnocket Point, and six and a half from Gay Head. This island is a mile and three quarters long, and three quarters of a mile broad, and contains about six hundred and fifty acres. The land is composed of hills of a moderate elevation, and of several small swamps. There are no trees ; but there are bushes in the swamps, some of which afford peat. The soil of the upland is warm, and in general inclining to gravel, and is used for the feeding of sheep, of which there are about six hundred. Beside two dwelling houses, there are twenty huts, which shelter the pilots, who go to the island, principally in the winter, to look out for vessels which are coming on the coast ; and the fishermen, who frequent it in spring and autumn, for the purpose of catching the cod and other fish which are found in its neighbourhood. The fish taken by them are excellent table fish ; about five hundred quintals annually.

History.

The history of Duke's County might constitute a separate paper for these Collections, and would best be supplied by an inhabitant of Martha's Vineyard, who can easily have access to its records, and who has an oppor-

tunity of making himself acquainted with the traditions, which are treasured up in the memories of its aged men. All that the author of this Description can do, is to give a few facts and dates, which have fallen in his way.

These islands were discovered by Bartholomew Gosnold in the month of May, 1602. He landed on Norman's Land, which he called Martha's Vineyard, passed round Gay Head, which he named Dover Cliff, anchored in Vineyard Sound, probably near Menemsha Bite, and built a store-house and began a fort at the island of Cuttyhunk, to which he gave the name of Elizabeth, in honour of the queen. "For what reason, and at what time, the name of Martha's Vineyard was transferred from the small island so called by Gosnold, to the large island which now bears it, are questions which remain in obscurity."*

The next year, in the month of June, Martin Pring entered the harbour of Edgartown, which he called Whitson Bay, and anchored under the shelter of Chappaquidick Neck, to which he gave the name of Mount Aldworth. Here he spent several weeks collecting sassafras; but about the beginning of August, the Indians appearing inclined to hostility, he sailed from the island, and returned to England. A particular account of these two voyages would be entertaining; but it is unnecessary to give it here, as every reader can find it in Dr. Belknap's popular work. This ingenious author conjectures, that the appellation of *Martin's* Vineyard, which is common in the old writers, was derived from the christian name of Captain Pring.*

In the first volume† of the Biography of the same author, will be found the interesting adventures of Epenow, an Indian of Martha's Vineyard, who had been treacherously taken from his own country, and who by his ingenuity obtained a ship to convey him home, in the year 1614. In the year 1619, "Captain Thomas Dermer, at Martha's Vineyard, met with this Epenow, who suspecting that his intentions were to carry him back to

* Belknap's Biog II. 113.

† P. 357.

England, conspired with his countrymen to seize him and his companions, several of whom were killed in the fray: Dermer defended himself with his sword, and escaped, though not without fourteen wounds."* This is the last time that the soil of Martha's Vineyard was stained with human blood; for from that day to the present, no Indian has been killed by a white man, nor white man by an Indian.

At the beginning of the year 1623, however, the people of Plymouth received information, that the Indians of Martha's Vineyard and others had joined in a conspiracy with those of Massachusetts to extirpate the English.† But the principal conspirators at Massachusetts being slain, such a terroure was struck into the minds of the other Indians, that they forbore to execute any act of hostility.

Afterwards, in what year is unknown, but before the arrival of Thomas Mayhew, eight or ten English families settled in Edgartown. They first landed at Pease's Point, which is part of Starbuck's neck. The ship in which they came was bound to Virginia, but fell by accident into this port; and being short of provisions, these families preferred remaining and taking their chance with the Indians, to proceeding on the voyage. Four of their names have been handed down to us,—Pease, Vincent, Norton and Trapp, the three former of which still remain on the island. They landed late in the autumn, and were supplied during the first winter with fish and corn by the Indians. These hospitable natives led them to Great Pond, and showed them their manner of taking fish, which was as follows: A passage was opened from the sea into the pond, and through it the fish entered. There are many coves in this pond. At the entrance of the coves, the Indians placed hurdles under water, in a horizontal position; and when the fish had run over them into the coves, they went in their canoes, lifted the hurdles upright, by which means they prevented the escape of the fish, and with their spears stuck them in the mud.

* P. 362.

† Winslow's Relation, 49.

This event has been preserved by tradition both among the natives and whites ; but has not before appeared in any printed book.

Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket, and the Elizabeth Islands were not included in any of the New England governments. William, Earl of Stirling, in consequence of a grant from the crown of England, laid claim to all the islands between Cape Cod and Hudson's River. James Forett, agent for the Earl, on the 10th of October, 1641, granted to Thomas Mayhew of Watertown and Thomas Mayhew, his son, Nantucket and two small islands adjacent, and on the 23d of the same month, Martha's Vineyard and the Elizabeth Islands ; with the same powers of government which the people of Massachusetts enjoyed by their charter.* The elder Thomas Mayhew had been a merchant at Southampton in England ; and when he first came to America, he followed the same employment. He settled himself at Watertown, where he had a good farm and profitable mill ; but meeting with losses in his business, he sold his property in Massachusetts, and determined to emigrate to a new colony.† Accordingly, having obtained the grant of Martha's Vineyard, in the year 1642, he sent his son and several other persons thither ; and they established themselves at Edgartown, the east end of the island. The father himself soon after followed, and became the governour of the colony.‡ Gookin supposes that he was the first Englishman who was settled on the island ; but this supposition is erroneous, as he was preceded by the families whom we have mentioned above.

In the year 1644, by an act of the commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, Martha's Vineyard was annexed to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts.§ It is not known whether this was done at the request of the inhabitants, nor how long the connexion continued. If it was an act of usurpation on the part of the commissioners, the royal authority in England was at that time too weak to correct the evil.

* Hutch. I. 461. † Gookin, IX. 1. ‡ Prince's Account, 180. § Hutch. I. 137.

Mr. Mayhew having established himself peaceably on the island, undertook, with the assistance of his son, to civilize and christianize the native inhabitants. Of the attempts, which were made to convert the Indians to the faith of the gospel, we shall not speak, except so far as may be necessary to show with what prudence and moderation Mr. Mayhew conducted himself in his intercourse with the natives. The sachems of these islands were absolute in their government ; but they were subject in certain respects to the sagamore of the Wamponoags,* to whom they were obliged to do homage and make annual presents. This subjection was irksome to their minds ; and they were ready to repel any new attempt to impose an additional yoke upon them, or to withdraw their subjects from the obedience which was due to their princes. When therefore they perceived the English missionaries among their people, they became jealous that in their animated harangues, they were aiming to attach them to their own persons, and that under the pretence of religion they were invading the authority of the sachems.

Mr. Mayhew observing this jealousy and the causes of it, took an opportunity of addressing the sachems in the following terms : That by an order from the king of England he was to govern the English who inhabited these islands ; that his royal master was in power superior to any of the Indian sagamores ; but that he was just as well as powerful ; that therefore he would not in any manner invade their jurisdiction ; but on the contrary, assist them if necessary ; that religion and government were distinct concerns ; and that the sachems might retain their authority, though their subjects were christians. By such prudent speeches, he soon brought them to entertain a good opinion of the christian religion.

When afterwards the number of christian Indians increased, he prevailed upon them to admit the counsels of judicious christians in their controversies, and in cases of more than ordinary consequence to introduce a jury for trial ; promising his own assistance to the sachems,

* Gookin, II. 4.

whose assent was always to be obtained, though they were not christians. Thus in a few years he established a happy administration of justice among them, to their great satisfaction ; and records were kept of all their proceedings in their several courts, by those who had learned to write, and who were appointed to the office.

By his prudent conduct and arguments, he convinced the sachems themselves of the distinguishing excellence of the English government ; and in his administration, he gave them so fair an example of its happiness, as not only filled them with a strong desire of adopting the same form themselves, but even induced them voluntarily to make a publick acknowledgment of their subjection to the crown of England ; though at the same time they were careful to have it understood, that they retained their authority as subordinate princes.

In his administration he was always ready to hear and redress their grievances, on the first complaint, without the least delay ; by which means he wisely prevented any unfavourable impressions being made on their minds, through a neglect of justice. Whenever he decided any causes between them, he not only gave them equal justice with the English, but he also took pains to convince them that what he determined was right. He would not suffer any one to injure them either in their goods, lands, or persons. They always found in him a protector and a father : by the dignity of his manners, he excited their reverence ; and by his condescension and benevolence he secured their affection. In consequence of this discreet and virtuous conduct, no difference took place between the English and natives on these islands, as long as he lived among them, which was near forty years. The Indians admired and loved him as a superior being, who always did what was right, and who had no other object than to make them happy.*

Such is the praise bestowed on Mr. Mayhew by a writer, who lived not long after his death. Perhaps it will appear too much like the language of panegyrick ;

* Prince's Account, 293.

but the author is esteemed judicious and temperate ; and his representation is not contradicted by the testimony of any preceding or succeeding writer.

In 1664 the Duke of York received from his brother Charles II. a grant of New York and several other territories ; among which were Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket, and the islands adjacent, which had been previously purchased of Henry, grandson and heir of William, Earl of Stirling, who resigned and assigned them to the Duke. These islands in consequence became a part of the province of New York ; and it appears, that notwithstanding the grant to Thomas Mayhew, the Earl of Stirling, and his successor the Duke of York, retained the jurisdiction of them. The titles to real estate were confirmed by the governour of that province : and according to a tradition, of the accuracy of which however there may be some reason to doubt, the inhabitants of Martha's Vineyard not only chose their governour and all other officers, but also made their own laws. It was whilst these islands were connected with New York, that they were made a county by the name of Duke's county. July 8th, 1671, both Edgartown and Tisbury were incorporated by Francis Lovelace, governour of New York. Before the incorporation, Tisbury was called Middletown.

At this time the peace of the colony of Plymouth was in great danger of being disturbed by the Indians within its limits. To prevent therefore the hostile spirit from extending itself to Martha's Vineyard, Mr. Mayhew, accompanied by some chosen Englishmen, visited all the Indian towns, and prevailed on the inhabitants solemnly to promise, that they would, if required, fight against the enemies of the King of England and his subjects. After this he went to New York, and obtained from the governour there a commission to govern the Indians on Martha's Vineyard and the Elizabeth Islands. When he returned, he sent for all the sachems and chief men, and made them acquainted with the commission which he had received. With gratitude they and many others

who were present, as well those who were not christians as those who were, promised submission to the governor's act ; and every person, holding up his hand, solemnly engaged to advance the worship of God.*

In the year 1675, the war, which like a black cloud had hovered during four years over New England, burst with fury on the country. Almost all the Indian nations on the Main were united against the English. Alarm and terrour were diffused on every side ; and the white inhabitants suffered their minds to become unreasonably exasperated against all the Indians without distinction, and even against their christian friends. Of this jealous spirit were several persons at Martha's Vineyard, who with difficulty could be restrained by Mr. Mayhew and others, associated in the magistracy with him, from attempting to disarm the Indians by whom they were surrounded, and whose number greatly exceeded that of the English.†

For the satisfaction of these jealous persons Capt. Richard Sarson was sent with a small party to the west end of the island, where least dependence was to be placed on the Indians, because they were nearest the continent, and were the last who had embraced christianity. He made known to them the suspicions of some of the white inhabitants, and returned with this wise and amicable answer : That the surrender of their arms would expose them to the power of the Indians, engaged in the present war, who were not less enemies to them than to the English ; that they had never given occasion for the jealousy which now seemed to be entertained of them ; that if by any means, without hazarding their safety, they could afford further proof of their friendship and fidelity, they would readily do it ; but that they were unwilling to deliver up their arms, unless the English would pro-

* Coll. of Hist. Soc. VI. 196.

† Mr. Prince says that the Indians were twenty times as numerous as the English : but as this would make the latter only fifteen families,—because we are told by Mr. Mayhew himself, that he had often counted the Indian families, and that in the year 1674, they amounted on Martha's Vineyard and Chappaquiddick to three hundred,—this author, who is generally accurate, may be considered here as having made use of a hyperbolic expression. See Gookin, IX. 4.

pose another method, which would be more likely to ensure their preservation. With this answer they sent a writing, which was drawn up in their own language, and in which they declared: That as they had submitted freely to the crown of England, so they were resolved to assist the English on these islands against their enemies, whom they accounted as much enemies to themselves, as to any other of the subjects of the king. This paper was subscribed by persons of the greatest note and power among them.

The governour, Mr. Mayhew, was so well satisfied with the answer which was sent, that he employed the Indians as a guard, furnishing them with the necessary ammunition, and giving them instructions how to conduct themselves for the common safety, in this time of imminent danger. So faithful were they, that they not only rejected the strong and repeated solicitations of the natives on the Main, but when any landed from it, in obedience to the orders which had been given them, they carried them, though some of them were their near relations, before the governour, to attend his pleasure. The English, convinced by these proofs of the firmness of their friendship, took no care of their own defence, but left it entirely to the Indians: and the storm of war, which raged on the continent, was not suffered to approach, but these islands enjoyed the calm of peace. This was the genuine and happy effect of Mr. Mayhew's wisdom, and of the introduction of the christian religion among the Indians.*

By the charter of William and Mary, which arrived in 1692, these islands were taken from New York, and annexed to Massachusetts. During the season of anarchy and confusion which preceded this event, the Indians behaved in a peaceable manner; and on one occasion in particular forebore to resent the injuries, which were inflicted on them by some of the English, who were unrestrained by law and government.†

* Matth. Mayhew's Nar. 34. Prince's Account, 295.

† Matth. Mayhew's Narrative, 36.

In the year 1695, Martha's Vineyard, the Elizabeth Islands, and Noman's Land were by the legislature of Massachusetts separated from Nantucket, and made a distinct county, with the ancient name of Duke's County. From this date till the present time we have few events to record. During the period the white inhabitants have become possessors of the greatest part of the land, and have gradually increased in their number, whilst the Indians have gradually wasted away.

The western end of Martha's Vineyard, called Nashouohkamuck by the Indians, was the last which was settled by the English. There was however a town here before the close of the seventeenth century. Whilst it was under the government of New York, it was called the manor of Tisbury; but it was known by the name of Chilmark as long ago at least as 1698.* March 28th, 1705, the first town meeting was held in this place; and in 1707 it first sent a representative to the general court. It was incorporated by the name which it now bears, October 30th, 1714.

By a census which was ordered in 1763, and taken in 1764, there were found in Duke's County three hundred and twenty-eight dwelling houses, three hundred and ninety-four families, two thousand three hundred white inhabitants (of whom 924 were in Edgartown, 730 in Tisbury, and 646 in Chilmark) forty-six negroes, and only three hundred and thirteen Indians.

From this period to the revolutionary war, the island was in a flourishing state. The land was well stocked with cattle and sheep, fifteen or sixteen sail of whalers were owned by the inhabitants, and the cod-fishery, which was carried on in a number of small vessels, was a profitable business. In March, 1776, when another census was taken, the families were found to have increased to four hundred and eighty-two, and the white inhabitants to two thousand eight hundred and twenty-two, of whom 1020 were in Edgartown, 1033 in Tisbury, and 769 in Chilmark: there were fifty-nine negroes; but the Indians were not enumerated.

* Coll. of Hist. Society, X. 131.

With the war began a series of calamities. The vessels of the inhabitants were all taken and destroyed ; their young men were captivated, and many of them died on board prison ships. They were plundered of their cattle by the enemy : General Gray, in the month of September, 1779, carried off at one time a hundred and twenty oxen and ten thousand sheep, leaving on the island only about four thousand of the latter. To induce the people the more readily to surrender their cattle, the sheep were appraised at two dollars, and the oxen at sixty dollars a head. Two years after an agent was sent to England ; but he could obtain payment for no more than one third of the sum which was due. From the depressed state, occasioned by these losses, the island has not yet recovered. The cattle and sheep have indeed been restored to their former numbers ; but the whale fishery has entirely ceased ; and the cod fishery has hardly begun to revive. There was however a small increase of population during the war ; for in the year 1783, the families were enumerated at five hundred and twenty-two, and the white inhabitants at three thousand and fifty-six. Since that period, the number of inhabitants has not much varied. In 1790, it was, exclusive of Indians, three thousand two hundred and sixty-five ; and in 1800, three thousand one hundred and eighteen.* The number of inhabitants may this year, 1807, be estimated at three thousand one hundred and thirty.

The Indians.

The Indian name of Martha's Vineyard, according to Gookin, was Nope ; but according to all others of the old writers, it was Capawock. Gookin, who appears to have taken pains to ascertain facts, and in whose Collections there is an air of simplicity and truth, is not to be charged with having invented this word Nope ; but the probability is, that the island had two names. At the time in which it was discovered by the English, it was

* By the census of 1810, the number of inhabitants is three thousand two hundred and ninety.

full of inhabitants; and as they continued to be numerous, when it was first settled by the English, it may be concluded that it was not visited by the pestilence of 1617. Not less than three thousand Indians, it has been generally estimated, were on the island, when it was entered by Mayhew. As it seems capable of supporting scarcely a greater number of white inhabitants, who occupy much less space than savages, it may be asked, whence did so many of these children of nature derive their subsistence? From the account which has been given of Martha's Vineyard, it will be easy to answer this question. The truth is, that its harbours, coves, lagunes, and ponds afford an inexhaustible supply of food. They could obtain the shell fish, which lie in such profusion on its shores, without the exercise of much invention; and they had discovered several ingenious methods of entrapping the eels and other fish, which swim in its waters. The island besides was not destitute of game; and innumerable birds haunted its woods and coasts, which would sometimes be pierced by the arrows of the Indians; not to mention that the sandy soil was peculiarly favourable to the cultivation of squashes, beans, and maize. It was a knowledge of these things, which induced so many of the savages to press to these islands, and the parts of the sea coast which resemble them: they appear barren to those, who think that no country is fruitful, where the fields are not green; but to an Indian they were the most fertile parts of America. That Martha's Vineyard then was capable of sustaining a multitude of inhabitants, is evident; and that this was the fact may with some degree of probability be inferred from the great number of proper names in common use. There was not a hill, a cove, a point of land, or a pond, however small, which had not its own appellation. Many of these names are familiar to the white inhabitants; and many more, which have become obsolete, are still to be found in deeds of land and ancient books. Words follow the steps of men; and where a country by distinct names is subdivided into many minute parts, there is always reason to suppose that it has a numerous population.

But though there is no room for doubting the testimony of the writers who assert, that when these islands were first settled by the English, they were well filled with inhabitants, yet it appears, that the people began to waste away, soon after the whites appeared among them. In 1643, and at several other times they were visited by a general disease.* This was probably the yellow fever, which was, with the consumption, the disorder, of which they commonly died.† In 1674, they were reduced to five hundred families, or about fifteen hundred souls.

Like the other savages of New England, they were in a low state of civilization ; and they had attained few of the arts, which contribute to the comfort of human life. Their houses were small, mean, and generally filled with smoke ; and their weapons of war were feeble and pointless, as is evident from the stone heads of their arrows, which are still frequently picked up. They were however a hospitable and tractable people. When therefore the younger Mr. Mayhew attempted to introduce the gospel among them, they received him with kindness, and with readiness listened to his exhortations. The wonderful progress which the christian religion, through the zeal of this eminent evangelist and his worthy successors, made in Martha's Vineyard, surprised and delighted the pious of that age ; and they failed not to note with minute attention its various circumstances. Hence the most ample narratives of the conversation of these Indians have been given to the publick ; so that however barren all other parts of the history of the island may be, we have no reason to complain here of any want of events. As one of these accounts has already been published in these Collections,‡ and as every history of New England gives the same story, and some of them in a very interesting manner, the reader of this Description will not expect that its author will go over the same ground again. It will be sufficient for him to state in general terms, that the younger Mr. Mayhew laboured in this benevolent

* Prince's Account, 282.

† Coll. of Hist. Soc. I. 140. 1st. Ser.

‡ Gookin's IXth chap.

work, with diligence and fervour, till his death ; that it was then assumed by his father ; and after him by his son ; and that it has been carried on in the same family to the present day : that in less than thirty years almost every Indian on the island had become a professed christian ; that at first they were only catechumens ; but that they were formed into a church in 1659, from which another church arose in the year 1670.

The Indians were converted to the christian faith ; and attempts were made to reduce them to a state of civilization. But “ they who have been conversant with the Indians will often repeat, how unprofitable the labour hath been either to civilize or convert them. Much money hath been expended to little or no purpose ; and every method to educate them has failed. They who met with most success, such as Mr. Eliot and Mr. Mayhew, had they lived longer, would have wondered to see how soon their disciples returned to their former ignorance and stupidity ; or how little difference was made in the face of the wilderness : if it blossomed for a while and yielded some little fruit, the season was short ; and what was not covered with weeds proved a cold, barren soil.” *

The Mayhews, however pious and benevolent, did not much benefit the Indians ; but the English derived the most essential advantages from the ascendancy which was gained over their minds : they were disarmed of their rage : they were made friends and fellow subjects. At length they ceased to be formidable from another cause : their numbers dwindled away, their courage abated, and they sunk into a mean and depressed people. The progress of their decline to the year 1764 is exhibited in the following Table.

Number of Indians in Duke's County at five different periods.

A. D.	No.	A. D.	No.	A. D.	No.
1642	3000	1698†	1000	1764	313
1674	1500	1720	800		

* These are words of Dr. Eliot.

† See Coll. of Hist. Soc. X. 131.

The present state of these Indians has not much to excite attention or interest curiosity. Beginning east, the first collection of them is found at Chappaquiddick. On this island they have a tract of land reserved to them, containing about eight hundred acres. They are much intermixed with white and negro blood, very few of them being pure Indians; and they have been improved in their industry and general habits by the intermixture. Several of them live in framed houses, are good farmers, and are tolerably neat in their persons and habitations. The old men only are farmers, and are assisted by the women who sow and hoe the corn: the young men are seamen. Their lands are not enclosed; but their cattle are kept with a tedder. They are destitute both of a meetinghouse and a minister;* but they have the privilege of attending the pastor of Edgartown. Their numbers, which are probably increasing, are sixty-five, of whom nine are strangers intermarried with them. The framed houses are ten; the wigwams two.

Near Sangekantacket, adjoining the lagune, at a place called Farm Neck, there was formerly a large town of Indians; and twenty persons of a mixed race still remain, who live in six houses, are divided into six families, and retain near two hundred acres of land.

At West Chop in Tisbury there is one Indian family, consisting of five persons.

In the north-west part of Tisbury there is a tract of land, called Christiantown, assigned to the Indians, who are placed under guardians. They consist of nine families and thirty two souls, of whom one male and six females are pure: the rest are mixed, chiefly with whites.

The great body of the Indians is at Gay Head. They have here a tract of excellent land, containing three thousand acres, reserved to them. It is destitute of trees; but there are many swamps, some of which afford peat, and others springs of good water. The land is broken into hills; and there are no roads. The Indians have twenty-six framed houses and seven wigwams. The

* Since the above was written, Frederick Baylies has been appointed missionary to these Indians.

framed houses are nothing better than mean huts : some of them have two apartments ; but the greatest part of them, not more than one. There are three barns, and two meeting houses, which are small buildings, not more than twenty feet square. The number of families is thirty-four ; and of souls, a hundred and forty-two : beside whom about a hundred Indians are absent from Gay Head ; some of whom are children put out to service in English families ; and others whale-men ; making the whole number of proprietors, men, women, and children, about two hundred and forty. Every native, whether he lives off or on the island, is considered as a proprietor ; and every child born to him is entitled to a right, which is equivalent to the pasture of three sheep. No sheep are kept ; but a cow is reckoned equal to six sheep : an ox, to eight ; and a horse, to ten. Formerly a child's right was six sheep. Of the Indians nine men are pure, and still more of the women ; the rest are intermixed, chiefly with negroes : the mixed race is better than the pure Indians. Almost all of them have cows ; and a few of them, oxen : they own as many as twenty horses. A part of their land is every year let to the whites ; and the income is appropriated to the support of their poor. The Indians raise very little corn, but have pretty good gardens. They annually sell a hundred or two hundred bushels of cranberries, which grow in great plenty in their cranberry bogs. The rest of their subsistence is derived from fishing ; and from the sale of clay, which they dispose of on the spot for three dollars, and when they carry it to market, for five dollars a ton. Small as their numbers are, they have two preachers ; one of whom is a Baptist ; the other, a Congregationalist ; and both of them, Indians. Beside the houses at Gay Head, there is one Indian house and three wigwams in Chilmark ; all the inhabitants of which, except a woman living in one of the wigwams, have rights at Gay Head, and are included in their numbers. The Indians in this part of the island are generally unchaste, intemperate, without forethought, and many of them dishonest. They are however more industrious, and neater in their persons and houses, than is common for Indians.

NUMBER OF NEGRO SLAVES IN THE PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, SIXTEEN YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, TAKEN BY ORDER OF GOVERNMENT IN THE LAST MONTH OF THE YEAR 1754, AND THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR 1755.

SUFFOLK.	Males	Fem.	Tot.	ESSEX.	Males	Fem.	Tot.
Boston	647	342	989	Middleton	9	3	12
Dorchester	18	13	31	Danvers	9	12	21
Roxbury	38	15	53				
Weymouth	12	11	23				
Hingham							
Dedham			17	MIDDLESEX.			
Braintree	20	16	36	Charlestown			
Hull	7	4	11	Watertown	7	5	12
Medfield	3	1	4	Medford	27	7	34
Milton	15	4	19	Cambridge	33	23	56
Wrentham	13	3	16	Concord	10	5	15
Brookline	10	7	17	Sudbury	9	5	14
Needham	1	0	1	Woburn	9	8	17
Medway	4	3	7	Reading	14	6	20
Bellingham	1	1	2	Malden	16	5	21
Walpole	0	1	1	Groton	7	7	14
Stoughton	6	2	8	Billerica	3	5	8
Chelsea			35	Chelmsford			8
				Marlborough	3	3	6
				Dunstable			
				Sherburne	3	0	3
				Stow			
ESSEX.				Newton	10	3	13
Salem	47	36	83	Framingham			
Ipswich			62	Dracut			
Newbury	34	16	50	Weston	8	2	10
Lynn				Lexington	13	11	24
Gloucester			61	Littleton	3	5	8
Rowley	10	2	12	Hopkinton			15
Salisbury	6	1	7	Holliston			
Wenham			16	Stoneham	6	2	8
Manchester	1	5	6	Westford			5
Haverhill	8	8	16	Bedford	2	4	6
Andover	28	14	42	Wilmington	4	3	7
Marblehead				Townsend	2	1	3
Topsfield	4	1	5	Tewksbury	1	1	2
Amesbury	3	2	5	Acton	1	0	1
Beverly	12	16	28	Waltham	2	2	4
Bradford	3	2	5	Shirley	1	0	1
Boxford	4	4	8	Pepperell			
Methuen							

MIDDLESEX.	Males.	Fem.	Tot.	HAMPSHIRE.	Males.	Fem.	Tot.
Natick	0	3	3	Greenfield			
Lincoln	16	7	23	New Salem			
				Montague	0	0	0
				Granville	0	0	0
				Greenwich			
				Sheffield			
				Stockbridge			
WORCESTER.							
Lancaster	4	1	5				
Mendon							
Brookfield			8				
Oxford	3	1	4				
Worcester	4	4	8	PLYMOUTH.			
Leicester	5	1	6	Plymouth			
Rutland	1	2	3	Scituate	22	21	43
Sutton			3	Duxborough			
Westborough	4	2	6	Marshfield	17	8	25
Uxbridge			7	Bridgewater			
Southborough	0	1	1	Middleboro'			12
Shrewsbury	3	1	4	Rochester			
Lunenburg	6	2	8	Plympton	6	3	9
Dudley	1	1	2	Pembroke	6	4	10
Harvard				Abington	5	2	7
Grafton			6	Kingston	3	3	6
Upton				Hanover	8	9	17
Hardwick				Halifax	2	2	4
Bolton	2	1	3	Wareham			
Sturbridge	2	2	4				
Holden	0	0	0				
Western	2	1	3	BRISTOL.			
Douglas				Taunton			27
N. Braintree				Rehoboth			
Spencer	2	1	3	Dartmouth			34
Leominster	1	1	2	Swanzy			
Rutland Dist.			2	Freetown	14	7	21
				Attleborough	7	3	10
				Norton			
				Dighton	9	9	18
				Easton	2	1	3
				Raynham			
				Berkley	7	2	9
HAMPSHIRE.							
Springfield	22	5	27	BARNSTABLE.			
Hadley	13	5	18	Barnstable	18	15	33
Westfield	15	4	19	Sandwich	4	4	8
Hatfield	5	4	9	Yarmouth			
Deerfield				Eastham	6	5	11
Northampton				Falmouth			10
Northfield				Chatham			
Sunderland				Truro			
Brimfield				Provincetown			
Blandford				Harwich	8	6	14
Pelham							
Palmer	1	0	1				
Southampton	0	0	0				
South Hadley	0	0	0				

DUKE'S COUN.	Males.	Fem.	Tot.	YORK.	Males.	Fem.	Tot.
Edgarton				Wells	12	4	16
Tisbury				Falmouth	16	5	21
Chilmark	3	4	7	Scarborough	7	4	11
				Berwick	14	8	22
				Biddeford			
NANTUCKET.				Arundel	2	1	3
Sherburne				N. Yarmouth	2	1	3
				Brunswick	2	1	3
				Georgetown			7
YORK.				Newcastle			
York			24	Gorhamtown	2	0	2
Kittery	18	17	35				

[The above has been copied from the original Returns sent to the Secretary's Office, by the Assessors of the several towns. Where there are blanks, the Returns have either been lost or were not made.]

TO THE COMMITTEE OF PUBLICATIONS.

Gentlemen,

AGREEABLY to my promise, I send you notices of a few towns in New Hampshire. They were collected on a hasty journey, through a part of that State, during the last summer. This circumstance will account for the paucity of facts, but such as they are, they were derived from respectable and intelligent sources, and I think may be relied on. Considering your work as intended for a depositary of facts merely, I have not felt myself at liberty to wander in the fields of imagination nor to make any attempts at glowing description, but have confined myself to sober, simple detail. If you should think my humble labours of any value, I shall be fully repaid for them, and shall be stimulated to greater diligence on future excursions.

C. L.

DEC. 24, 1814.

NOTE ON LANCASTER, N. H. JUNE 27th. 1814.

Situation, boundaries. LANCASTER is a post town in the county of Coos.* It is situated in latitude 44° 29' N.

* The county of Coos was taken from Grafton county ; and was incorporated June, 1805.

Its distance from Portsmouth is about one hundred and twenty-five miles, N. W. ; from Concord about one hundred and twenty-four miles ; from Haverhill about forty-six miles ; and from the Canada line about forty-five miles.

It is bounded as follows ; from the northwesterly corner, which is on Connecticut river, and is also a corner of Northumberland, it extends south, fifty-five degrees east, about seven miles, joining four miles and an half on Northumberland, and about two and an half on Kilkenny ; thence south, sixty-nine degrees west, ten miles to Dalton line, bounding on Barker's location nearly six miles, on Jefferson a few rods, and the remainder of the way on Whitefield ; thence north, twenty-six degrees west, two and an half miles to Connecticut river, bounding on Dalton ; from thence up said river to the corner first mentioned eight miles on a straight line, ten by the road.*

Face of the country, soil, &c. Lancaster is situated in the vicinity of lofty mountains, but is not itself mountainous. There are three hills of a considerable elevation, in the southerly part of the town, which have the name of Martin meadow hills.

A range of mountains lying to the north-east, in the towns of Northumberland, Percy, and Kilkenny, are distinctly seen from this place, and form the back-ground of a very beautiful picture. They formerly served to guide the hunters to Connecticut river, and are called "land pilot hills."

The soil is productive ; the intervalles on the Connecticut and Israel rivers are particularly rich and fertile. The quantity of wheat is from eight to twenty, or (it is said) thirty bushels an acre ; corn, thirty bushels ; grass from one to three tons ; potatoes from one hundred and fifty to four hundred bushels.

It is principally a grazing township ; but a large portion of the land is as yet uncleared.†

* This description of the boundaries of Lancaster, with a largo portion of the information contained in this article, was furnished me by the Rev. Mr. Willard, minister of the place. Vir pius, intelligens, facetus, et hospitalitatem sectans.

† Mr. Willard, in a MS. letter, gives the following account of the method of clearing the land. " We fall the timber, as it is expressed, in June. In Septem-



The price of upland is from two to ten dollars; of intervals about twenty dollars.

The principal kinds of wood are spruce, maple, and birch; but there is also beech, elm, bass, pine, and a small quantity of red oak.

There is at present but little fruit besides that which is the spontaneous growth of the soil. There are a few orchards of apples, but no cider has been made.

Market. The principal market is Portland. The inhabitants usually carry their produce once a year. Wag-gons, however, go at other times. The price of carriage is one dollar a hundred weight in winter, and two dollars in summer.

Mineral. Iron ore has been found in small quantities, but no other mineral.

Rivers and ponds. Connecticut river,* as has already been stated, forms a part of the boundary of this town; and here, as in all its course, imparts richness and fertility to the soil.

Israel river, which takes its rise on the western side of the height of land, and empties into the Connecticut, is a river of considerable magnitude, and of great importance. It furnishes extensive intervals, and many valuable mill seats. It is said to bear the christian name of a hunter, whose brother John, his associate in his expedition to this quarter, has given his name to another river in the vicinity.

There is one pond of an oval form, two miles in length, and one mile in breadth, which has the name of Martin Meadow pond, from Martin, a hunter; another, called Little pond, which communicates with the above, and a

ber following, if a dry time, we put fire into the piece, which in a great measure consumes the limbs and small stuff. The timber is then cut of suitable length, piled into heaps and burned off. When the land is thus cleared, early the spring following we sow wheat and grass seed, and harrow it in faithfully. Sometimes, however, we plant our new land with potatoes or corn, without any ploughing; the potatoes are planted in large hills. Corn and potatoes thus planted require no houghing, except to cut down the fire weed which prevails in all newly burnt lands. In this mode of planting we often obtain large crops. The year following, we seed down the land, as above described."

* Connecticut is said to signify *long*, and to have been applied by the Indians to this river on account of its length.

U. of M.

third small pond, without any name. There is also a number of small ponds near the margin of the river.

Bridges and ferry. There is one bridge and one ferry over Connecticut river; one bridge over Israel river, and one bridge of considerable length, over Alder brook: besides several smaller ones.

Mills. There are two grist mills, two saw mills, an iron mill, and a carding machine.

Manufactures. The manufactures are all of a domestic nature. There are fifty-eight looms in operation in the town.

Distilleries. There are three distilleries which distil gin and whisky from grain and potatoes. The proportion of grain to potatoes is about sixty bushels to one thousand. The quantity distilled during the last year (1813) was about five thousand three hundred gallons. The whisky is sold in Portland for about sixty-seven cents a gallon; the gin at a dollar.*

Quadrupeds. Among the wild quadrupeds, are the wolf (*canis lupus*); red, black, and gray fox (*vulpes*); wild cat (*felis lynx*), larger than in the southerly part of New England, but not so fierce; skunk (*viverra putorius*); otter (*mustela lutra*); martin (*mustela martes*); weasel (*mustela vulgaris*); ermine (*mustela erminea*); bear (*ursus arctos*); racoon (*ursus lotor*); woodchuck (*monax de Buffon*; *ursi vel mustelæ species*); mice, of various kinds, (*sorex murinus*, *sorex araneus*, &c.); porcupine (*hystrix dorsata*); rabbit (*lepus cuniculus*); beaver (*castor fiber*); musquash (*castor muschatus*, vel *castor vel mus zibethicus*†); mink (*mustela*); grey, red striped and flying squirrel (*sciurus cinereus*, *sciurus flavus*? *sciurus volans vel sciurus volucella*); moose (*cervus alces*, vel *cervus tarandus*?) formerly plenty, but now scarce; deer (*cervus dama*?).

* The number of distilleries, in this part of the country, has increased within a few years, to an astonishing and most alarming degree. The writer of this article was informed by Mr. Adams, a distiller in Lancaster, that, a very few years ago, there were only two distilleries between Peacham, in Vermont, and the Canada line, a distance of about forty-five miles, but that now there were fifty. In the towns of Peacham and Danville only, he said, there were twenty.

† *Castor muschatus* is the name given to this animal by Mitchell, *castor zibethicus*, by Cutler, *mus zibethicus* is the musk rat of Linnæus. Under the genus *castor*, in Linnæus, there is no such animal.

The tame quadrupeds are such as are common to New England.

A greater attention, than formerly, is paid to the raising of sheep, and the flocks have been improved by a mixture with the merino breed.

Birds. Among the birds that are found here, are the eagle, various species, (*falco*); owl (*strix*); king bird (*lanius tyrannus*); raven (*corvus carnivorus*, Bart. *corvus corax*, Lin.); crow (*corvus corone*, Wilson); blue jay (*corvus cristatus*); hang bird (*oriolus icterus*); red winged black bird (*oriolus pheniceus*, Lin.; *sturnus niger alis superne rubentibus*, Catesby); crow black bird (*gracula quiscalis*); cuckoo (*cuculus americanus*? *cuculus carolinensis*, Wilson); woodpeckers, various species (*picus*); kingfisher (*alcedo alcyon*); humming bird (*trochilus colubris*); ducks of various kinds, viz. black duck (*anas nigra maxima*?) broad bill duck, wood duck, (*anas arborea*); dipper (*anas albeola*); whistler (*anas clangula*); shell drake (*anas tadorna*); northern diver or loon (*colymbus septentrionalis*); crane (*ardea canadensis*); lopt heron (*ardea* —); stake-driver or bittern (*ardea stellaris*? *ardea minor*, Wilson); wood-cock (*scolopax rusticola*); wood snipe (*scolopax fedoa*); waterhen (*alea arctica*? *vel fulica chloropus*); quail (*tetrao virginianus*); partridge (*tetrao marilandus*); wild pigeon (*columba migratoria*); lark (*alauda alpestris*); robin (*turdus migratorius*) Old England robin (*turdus pilaris*); thrasher (*turdus orpheus*); cross bill (*loxia curvirostra*; *curvirostra americana*, Wilson); snow bird (*passer nivalis*); boblincoln (*emberiza oryzivora*); yellow bird (*fringilla tristis*; *carduelis americanus*, Briss.); sparrow (*fringilla*); catbird (*muscapa carolinensis*); blue bird (*motacilla sialis*); wren (*motacilla troglodytes*); swallows of various kinds, (*hirundo*); martin (*hirundo urbica*, *vel hirundo agrestis*); whip-poor-will (*caprimulgus minor americanus*, Catesby; *caprimulgus vociferus*, Wilson.*); peverly.†

* This bird has been confounded by Kalm and Linnæus with the *caprimulgus europæus*, both making them only varieties and not a distinct species, which they undoubtedly are. See Brewster, Ed.: Cyclopædia, Vol. 3d. page 498.

† The peverly Mr. Willard supposes to be peculiar to this part of the country. In his MS. letter before referred to, he thus describes it: "It is about the size

Fishes. The rivers and ponds do not abound with fish. Formerly, salmon and shad were taken in the Connecticut at this place, but their passage has been obstructed by locks and canals on the river. There are, however, various kinds of smaller fish, viz. eel (*muræna anguilla*); perch (*perca fluviatilis*); shiner (*perca nobilis*?); pout (*silurus felis*); trout (*salmo trutta*); sucker (*cyprinus catostomus*, Forster.); dice; bill fish; pumpkin seed, or flat fish, &c.*

Taverns and stores. There are two taverns; and four stores. At this time, however, but little business is done, except in one store.

Trades. In addition to the trades commonly found in our country towns, there are goldsmiths, cabinet makers, saddlers, and clothiers here.

Invention. A man, by the name of White, pretends to have discovered the method of converting pot metal into steel. Whether his pretension is well founded or not, and if it is, whether his discovery will be of any real utility, is yet to be proved.

Academy and schools. There is an academy here, which was incorporated in 1808. The town is also divided into five school districts. The salary of a school master, in some districts, is fifteen dollars a month and board, or twenty-one without board; in others, ten dollars and board.

Social Library. There is a social library, which consists of about one hundred volumes.

Professional men, &c. One of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas resides here. There are also two justices of the peace (besides the above,) two lawyers, and two physicians.

and colour of a common sparrow, thicker set, however, with a longer tail. The male, and I believe the female, has a white stripe each side of the head almost meeting at the bill, and again on the hind part of the head. It is noted for beginning its song in a solemn, grave manner and ending in a quick and lively strain. It has its name from one of the sounds it makes in singing.

* A number of the quadrupeds, birds, and fishes in the above lists, are not mentioned by Belknap, unless they are given under other names. In the Linnean names, as given by Belknap, there are several typographical errors in the two last editions of his history of New Hampshire, which are the only ones I have consulted.

Two who, at the time, were inhabitants of this town, have been graduated at Dartmouth college, and one, a native of the town, at Middlebury ; viz. Joseph Warren Brackett, James Brackett, and Hubbard Wilson. The two former are lawyers of high respectability in the state of New York, one in the city, the other in the interior. The latter is a school master in Lancaster, and a student at law.

Courts of justice. Lancaster is the shire town of the county. The Supreme Judicial Court holds its session here on the fourth Tuesday of May : the Court of Common Pleas on the Tuesday preceding the last Tuesday in February, and on the first Tuesday in September ; the Probate Court on the Friday following the last Tuesday in July.

History. Previously to their incorporation, Lancaster, Northumberland and Stratford, in New Hampshire, and Lunenburg, Guildhall, and Maidstone in Vermont, all lying on Connecticut river, were designated by the Indian name Coos,* which signifies crooked† and was originally applied to that part of the Connecticut on which these towns are situated.

The charter of Lancaster was granted by Governour Benning Wentworth, and is dated July 5th, 1763. The town was incorporated at the same time. It was originally divided into seventy-six shares. The Governour reserved two shares for himself, one for the Society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts, one for a glebe for the church of England, one for the first settled minister, and one for the support of a school. The other seventy shares were granted by charter to David Page and sixty-nine others.

The first settlers were David Page,‡ and a few other persons from Petersham in the state of Massachusetts.

* This word is pronounced by the Indians as if it contained only one syllable.

† An idea of the serpentine course of the river here, where it constitutes the boundary between New Hampshire and Vermont, may be formed from the fact that a person may stand in New Hampshire, fire across Vermont, and lodge his ball in New Hampshire again.

‡ The father of Mr. Page was an Englishman, and the first settler of Lunenburg, Worcester county, Massachusetts. His farm was on the south side of a

They came here within a year after the charter was obtained. At that time, the surrounding country, to a great extent, was a wilderness, and these enterprising adventurers were subjected to innumerable privations, and to excessive hardships. There was no settlement near them, and for several years there was no mill, where their corn could be ground, within a less distance than Charleston, No 4, a hundred and ten miles.

On the seventeenth of July, 1794, about thirty years after the settlement of the town, a congregational church was gathered here, and on the eighteenth of September following, the Rev. Joseph Willard was installed as the minister.* He is the son of the Rev. Dr. Willard of Stafford, Connecticut, was graduated at Harvard University in the year 1784, and was first settled at Wilbraham, in Hampden (then Hampshire) county, Massachusetts.

The churches present at the installation were, Rochester, Rev. Joseph Haven, Fryburgh, Rev. William Fessenden, and Conway, Rev. Nathaniel Porter. Mr. Haven made the first prayer, and preached. Mr. Porter made the ordaining prayer, and gave the charge. Mr. Fessenden presented the right hand of fellowship, and made the concluding prayer.

The first deacons were Jonas Baker, and Samuel Phelps.

Mr. Willard's salary is eighty pounds a year. He has also a farm of three hundred and fifty acres, as the first settled minister. A part of his salary, (about two thirds) is paid in grain.

Since the settlement of Mr. Willard, eighty-five have come for the first time to the Lord's table. The number of children admitted to the church by baptism, has

range of hills called Turkey hills which was formerly the name of the town itself. (Mr. Flint's MS. letter; see also Historical Collections, Vol. 1, new series, page 183.) From Lunenburg, he removed to South Carolina, but returned again on the death of his wife there. The son was at first a farmer in Lunenburg, and afterwards a trader in Petersham, but failed in business and removed to Lancaster. Both father and son were dignified with the title of Governour, either on account of the respectability of their characters, or from the circumstance of their having been the founders of colonies. The latter left a son, who is still living in Lancaster.

* At this time, there were thirty-six families in the place.

been one hundred and ninety-three. About two thirds of the children in the town are supposed to be unbaptized.

The number of marriages, by the minister, has been fifty-eight. Many are married by justices of the peace.

The deaths in each year have been as follows. In 1794, after July, none ; 1795—1 ; 1796—1 ; 1797—2 ; 1798—1 ; 1799—4 ; 1800—1 ; 1801—3 ; 1802—5 ; 1803—8 ; 1804—5 ; 1805—6 ; 1806—6 ; 1807—5 ; 1808—15 ; 1809—5 ; 1810—7 ; 1811—12 ; 1812—6 ; 1813—28 ; most of them of a prevailing fever ; three in the army ; 1814, to June, 7.

Four or five years ago, a Baptist society was formed. It consists of about twenty families. They have no meeting house, and no stated preaching.

The number of inhabitants in 1775 was 61 ; in 1790, 161 ; in 1800, 440 ; in 1810, 717.

The valuation in 1804 was \$ 2. 75 ; in 1812, \$ 3. 51 ; in 1814, \$ 3. 18.

This town unites with Jefferson and Bretton Woods in sending a representative to the General Court. By the last census Jefferson contained 197 inhabitants ; Bretton Woods, 12. In 1800, the number of inhabitants in Jefferson was 112 ; in Bretton Woods, 18.

The situation of Lancaster is exceedingly pleasant. From its hills, and on the banks of its rivers, the views are highly picturesque and beautiful.

The church, which is a neat building, with a handsome tower, is on an eminence at a little distance from the village. The compact part of the town is built on an extensive plain, and contains many handsome houses.

It is a flourishing place. Its inhabitants are in general correct and orderly. Its political character is federal.

A GEOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF THE TOWN OF BATH,
GRAFTON COUNTY, NEW HAMPSHIRE, SEPT. 1814.
BY REV. MR. DAVID SUTHERLAND.

BATH, like all the towns in the vicinity, was originally calculated to contain six miles square. Its length

however exceeds its breadth by a quarter of a mile. It is bounded on the north by Lyman; on the east by Landaff; on the south by Haverhill; on the west by Ryegate, Vt.

Rivers. The Amonoosuc runs in a southwesterly direction. It receives in its course the wild Amonoosuc, which runs to the west. Connecticut river passes between Bath and Ryegate. Here is the head of boat navigation on that beautiful river. It is interrupted by a very majestick fall of water, at which a dam is erected, and several mills built. The Amonoosuc has a very useful and convenient fall at the village, calculated to accommodate machinery to any extent.

Mountain. At the southwest corner of the town, Gardner's mountain arises by a very bold ascent from the confluence of Connecticut and Amonoosuc rivers, and runs a north course through the whole town, separating the inhabitants, who have no communication but by one pass in the mountain. Its height is generally five hundred feet. There are beside large swells of land, none of which has obtained the name of mountain.

Bridges and ferries. At the principal village there is a considerable bridge over the Amonoosuc, of three hundred and fifty feet in length—was rebuilt in 1807. There is a ferry across Connecticut river at the falls.

Roads. The great road from the lower to the upper Coos passes through this town. It is in excellent order. The other publick roads are generally kept in good repair.

The soil is very various, and produces differently, according to cultivation and situation. Wheat will probably average twelve bushels per acre; corn, twenty-five; rye, fifteen; oats, twenty; potatoes, one hundred; grass, one ton. Sometime ago there were two distilleries; one of them happily is discontinued, and the other produces about four hundred and fifty gallons of gin and whisky in the year.

There are nine school districts, and as many school houses. They are all English schools. The salaries of females are from eight to twelve dollars; of male teachers, from sixteen to twenty-four dollars.

The principal kinds of wood that is produced naturally are pine, maple, beech, birch, and cedar. The surplus produce is carried to Boston, Salem, and Portland, and bears the market prices at these places. There is very little fruit raised, except the apple ; and even that was neglected till recently ; so that there are only about three hundred barrels of cider made annually. One sixth part of the town is intervale ; the other parts upland. From an inspection of the town books, the quantity of land it contains appears to be twenty-eight thousand one hundred and twelve acres, of which only two thousand seven hundred and seventy-six are given in as improved land ; although from appearances one would judge that more than one half was cleared. There are three lawyers and two physicians ; four stores, and three publick houses. There are eight men of liberal education. Only two young men have been sent to college from Bath. These are now members of Dartmouth. The number of inhabitants at the last census was 1315. At present the number is 1351.

Except the woollen, cotton, and linen cloth manufactured in each family for its own use, there are no manufactories. Saw-mills are nine in number ; grist-mills, three ; one clothing mill ; one mill for sawing stones into whitestones and hones, both of which, particularly the latter, are of an excellent quality.

On Gardner's mountain there are various appearances of iron and silver ore. A strata of rock has been opened near the lower village, the most of which will dissolve on immersing it in warm water. Alum and copperas have been made from it.

The original charter was obtained by a clergyman of the name of Gardner, who with a small company took possession in 1766. Not complying however with the terms of the charter, another was obtained at a subsequent period. The contention between the claimants under these charters constitutes the only thing noticeable in the history of the place. The second charter finally prevailed. The inhabitants have come from Massachusetts, Connecticut, and the southern parts of New Hampshire. They are generally a sober, industrious people.

The gospel was preached at a very early period of the settlement of the town by a Mr. Cleaveland. Afterwards Mr. Eastabrooks ministered most acceptably in holy things. Mr. Sutherland,* the present minister, and the only one ever settled in the place, was installed in the year 1805. The council was composed of pastors and delegates from Haverhill, Oxford, Bradford, Newbury, Peacham, and Thornton. The sermon by Rev. Noah Worcester, Messrs. Dana, Kellog, Lambert, Leonard, Worcester, and Smith had the other parts. Salary, four hundred dollars, payable in money.

The first church that was organized was formed in 1788, on the presbyterian plan. In 1791 it was dissolved, and one was formed on the congregational plan, embracing nineteen members. Fourteen years afterwards, at the installation of a pastor, its number was twenty-one. In the year 1811, a revival of religion occurred, which added seventy-seven members. Its present number (Sept. 1814) is one hundred and thirty-three. The covenant of the church has no distinctive character, being in substance the same that is used in the calvinistick churches of New England. Baptisms will average thirteen annually; deaths, twenty; births, fifty; marriages, twelve. There is only one congregation in the town that assembles regularly. There are a few methodist professors in the place, who invite their preachers sometimes to spend a sabbath among them. We have likewise a few of the baptist persuasion who are so liberally minded as to unite in the fellowship of the church.

P. S. Land is very differently estimated. Building spots in the village are sold at the rate of four hundred dollars per acre, whereas some uncultivated land may be purchased at two dollars per acre. The average price of arable land may be ten dollars. We have an excellent supply of freestone for hearths, mill stones, and under pinning, beside plenty of grey stone for fences. There is only one pond in town, occupying a space of one hundred acres, called Perch pond, from the fish of that name with which it abounds. Trout, dau, and suckers are

* Mr. Sutherland is a native of Edinburgh.

caught in the rivers. The number of sheep is three thousand five hundred and nineteen, a few of which are of the merino kind.

NOTE ON PLYMOUTH, N. H. JUNE 29, 1814.

PLYMOUTH is a post town, and a half shire town of the county of Grafton in the state of New Hampshire. It is seventy miles N. W. from Portsmouth, the capital of the State, and thirty-one miles from Haverhill, the other half shire town of the county.

It is bounded on the east by New Holderness, from which it is separated by the river Pemigewasset ; on the west by Rumney and a part of Hebron ; on the north by Compton, and on the south by Bridgewater.

The size of the town is about five miles square, but its form is very irregular.

It is divided into upland and intervale. The proportion of intervale to upland is about one quarter. The upland is mountainous.

Its soil is tolerably good, and is in general well cultivated. In good seasons, the average quantity of wheat to an acre is fifteen bushels ; * of corn, thirty bushels ; of grass, a ton. Oats and potatoes are raised in great abundance.

The price of land is from eight to seventy dollars per acre.

The prevailing kinds of wood are beach, maple, birch, hemlock, and white pine.

The fruits are apples, plums, cherries, and currants. The quantity of cider, made by individual farmers, is from five to one hundred barrels.

Maple sugar is made in small quantities ; and a distillery which was formerly employed in manufacturing essences from hemlock, checkerberry, &c. has been recently perverted to the purpose of distilling whisky.

* The wheat has of late been much injured by the Hessian fly.

There are two grist mills, and one saw mill. From some circumstance or other, however, most of the corn is ground at Compton.

The principal markets for the sale of produce are Portsmouth, Boston, and Portland.

The town is well watered. Beside numerous smaller streams, there are two rivers, Pemigewasset and Baker's, both of which are of considerable magnitude and importance. They take their rise in the height of land between the Connecticut and Merrimack, called the eastern ridge.

Pemigewasset is the principal branch of the Merrimack, which is formed by the confluence of this river and the Winipiseogee river (issuing from Winipiseogee lake) about twenty-six miles below Plymouth. "The general course of the Pemigewasset river, from its source, is south, about fifty miles. It receives, on its western side, Baker's river, a stream issuing from New Chester pond, and another called Smith's river, besides many smaller ones. On its eastern side, it receives a stream from Squam ponds, with several large and small brooks. In its long descent from the mountains, there are many falls, and its banks are very steep and rugged." * There is a ferry over this river to New Holderness. The fare, for a single horse chaise, is ten cents. Baker's river is about forty miles in length.

Salmon are sometimes caught in these rivers. Trout and perch are found in great plenty.

A company has lately been formed here for promoting the improvement of the breed of sheep. Several merinos have been introduced, and the number of half-blooded merinos is now very considerable.

It has been mentioned that Plymouth is a half shire town. The Supreme Judicial Court holds its sessions, by two or more judges, at this place and Haverhill alternately on the fourth Tuesday of December. By one judge or more at Haverhill on the third Tuesday of May, and at Plymouth on the first Tuesday of November.

* See Belknap's Hist. of N. H. last ed. Vol. III. p. 45, and seq.

The Court of Common Pleas sits at Haverhill the last Tuesday of February, and at Plymouth the second Tuesday of September. The court house is a small building, one story, and unpainted.

There are four justices of the peace in this town, and three lawyers. Of the latter, two were educated at Dartmouth College, and the other at Rhode Island.

There are three physicians, neither of whom has received a liberal education. The memory of Dr. John Rogers, who has lately deceased, is fondly cherished. He was the son of a former minister of Leominster, was graduated at Harvard University in 1776, and was held in high estimation for his skill as a practitioner and his excellence as a man.

Four, who were natives of this town, have been educated at Dartmouth College, viz. Jonathan Ward, a son of the first minister; James Hobart, a son of one of the first settlers; Benjamin Darling, and Samuel Fletcher. Mr. Ward is the minister of Alna, in Lincoln county, Massachusetts. Mr. Hobart is the minister of Berlin, in Orange county, Vermont. Mr. Fletcher is studying law.

A laudable attention is paid to the education of children. The town is divided into eight school districts. A male instructor, who is usually a student at Dartmouth College, is employed in the winter, and a female in the summer. The salary of a school master is from twelve to fifteen dollars a month and board; of a school mistress, one dollar and a half per week, and board. The price of board is about one dollar fifty cents.

There is an incorporated academy here, but it has no funds, and at present there is no instructor.

There is nothing particularly remarkable in the history of this town. It was incorporated in the year 1763. It was first settled in August, 1764, by Zechariah Parker, Jotham Cummings, David Webster, — Hobart, — Brown, and — Marsh; all of them originally from Massachusetts, but last from Hollis and other towns in New Hampshire. David Webster is still living. Jotham Cummings died April 14th, 1809, æt. 69. Zech-

eriah Parker died January, 1814, æt. 74. The others died long ago.

The ecclesiastical history is brief. The inhabitants are principally congregationalists. There are a few "particular baptists," and a few "free will baptists," but neither of them has been formed into a regular society. There is a small society of methodists, but they have no "meeting house."

The Rev. Nathan Ward, who had not received a liberal education, was the first congregational minister, and was ordained at Newburyport, for the church in this place, in the year 1767.* His first religious impressions were received from Mr. Whitefield. He died in June, 1805, having been dismissed several years before his death, (about nine years) on account of his age and infirmities. His successor is the present minister, the Rev. Drury Fairbank,† who originated in Holliston, Massachusetts, was graduated at Rhode Island College, and was ordained in this place, January 1st, 1800. The churches present on the occasion were, Holliston, Rev. Timothy Dickinson; Concord, Rev. Asa M'Farland; Thornton, Rev. Noah Worcester; Boscawen, Rev. Samuel Wood; Salisbury, Rev. Thomas Worcester; Sanbornton, Rev. Joseph Woodman; Hebron, Rev. Thomas Page; Andover, Rev. Josiah Babcock. The first prayer was made by Mr. Babcock; the sermon was preached by Mr. Dickinson; the ordaining prayer was made by Mr. Page; the charge was given by Mr. Woodman; the right hand of fellowship was presented by Mr. Worcester of Thornton; and the concluding prayer was made by Mr. M'Farlane. Mr. Fairbank's salary is three hundred and thirty three dollars, thirty-three cents, and the use of a glebe of fifty acres.

The church covenant was drawn up by Mr. Powers, a former minister of [the then united societies of Piermont and] Haverhill. It is strictly calvinistick.

* According to Dr. Belknap, who has given a table of the towns in New Hampshire, with the times of the settlement of their ministers, Mr. W. was settled in '65, but Mr. Fairbank, the present minister, thinks the above date the true one.

† From Mr. Fairbank I received a great part of the information contained in this article.

There have been two houses erected for publick worship. The first was a log house, one story, with benches instead of pews for the accommodation of the worshippers. This remained till it was extremely inconvenient and uncomfortable, but as there was a difference of opinion with respect to the location of a new church, they could not obtain a vote to erect one. The affair was settled by the conflagration of the old house, which was designedly set on fire. The present house was raised about twenty-six years ago, but was not finished till lately.

Since the settlement of Mr. Fairbank, about eighty have partaken of the Lord's supper for the first time, and about one hundred have received the ordinance of baptism. The marriages, by the minister, are from six to eighteen annually. The number of deaths in each year during the last thirteen years and an half, according to Mr. Fairbank's record has been as follows: In 1800—12; 1801—7; 1802—14; 1803—12; 1804—9; 1805—8; 1806—6; 1807—7; 1808—14; 1809—20; 1810—10; 1811—4; 1812—10; 1813—19; 1814 to July—16. Those who have died this year were taken away nearly at the same time by a prevailing fever.

The number of inhabitants in 1775 was 382; in 1790, 625; in 1800, 743; in 1810, 937. The town sends a representative to the General Court. The present representative is William Webster, Esq. who is also County Treasurer, and the landlord of a very good inn. There is but one other tavern.

The town is not very compactly built. There is nothing striking in the appearance of the place; the houses are decent, but not elegant; the character of the surrounding scenery is wild and not uninteresting. The church is a neat building, with a steeple, but without a bell. It stands on a hill near the centre of the town, and commands an extensive prospect.

NOTE ON NEW HOLDERNESS, N. H. JUNE 30th, 1814.

NEW HOLDERNESS is a township of Grafton county, in the State of New Hampshire.

It is bounded on the east by Sandwich, Moultonborough, and Senter Harbour ; on the west by the river Pemigewasset, which separates it from Plymouth ; on the north by Compton and Sandwich ; and on the south by New Hampton and part of Merideth.

Its distance from Portsmouth is about sixty-four miles, N. N. W. Its size is about six miles square.

The soil is hard and not easily cultivated, but, when subdued, is tolerably productive. The quantity of wheat to an acre, is from eight to ten bushels, rye fifteen, oats from twenty to thirty, grass a ton. The price of wild land is about two dollars an acre, of cultivated land, from ten to twenty dollars.

The prevailing wood is oak, but there is a good deal of other wood, particularly of pine, beach, and maple. From the sap of the black, or sugar, maple, (*acer saccharinum*) a considerable quantity of sugar is made.*

There is but little fruit except apples, and these are not very abundant. A sufficient quantity of cider is made for the supply of the town. Plums, cherries, and pears are raised ; peaches do not thrive here, nor in the towns adjacent.

The land is pretty well irrigated. The Pemigewasset imparts a portion of its benefits to it, and there are various other streams which serve to fertilize the soil, and to furnish mill-seats.

There are three ponds or lakes. The largest is about six miles in length, the next in size is about two miles in length and half of a mile in breadth, the smallest is about a mile long. The two first have the name of Squam ; the last is called White oak pond.

The two largest, from their romantick beauties, deserve a better name. One of them, which borders on the road to Senter Harbour, is indeed a most interesting object. Its union of wildness and beauty gives it a peculiar charm. If its good fortune had placed it in the old world, it would not so long have remained unsung. Many a tourist would have tasked his imagination for

* For an account of the method of extracting the juice, and preparing the sugar, see Belknap's History of N. H. Vol. III. p. 84, and following.

sonorous epithets to describe its scenery, many an artist would have prepared his softest tints to paint its beauties, and many a poet would have strung his lyre to sound its praises in a name that taste and poetry might use. But, alas, its "pellucid bosom," its "undulating shores," its "hanging woods," and all its "magick beauties," are probably destined long to be veiled in obscurity deep as its own seclusion. Instead of employing the painter's pencil, and the poet's lyre, it must be contented with a humble place in these "matter of fact" records which are read only by "matter of fact" men, and must still be doomed to bear the undignified and unpoetick name of *Squam*.

The road on which this lake is situated, is, in many places, almost impassable. A new road, indeed, has been laid out for a few miles, but, at present, it is worse than the old one.

The route from Plymouth, through this place, to Winipiseogee lake, and along the borders of that lake to Wolfeborough, is highly interesting. It displays scenery which is scarcely equalled in this part of our country; but the badness of the road presents an obstacle to the traveller by no means inconsiderable, and which it requires not a little resolution to overcome. There is a good publick house in Senter Harbour, at the head of the lake.

In the ponds, salmon trout are found in great plenty. In the brooks, common trout, pickerel, chub, and perch. The salmon trout weigh from three to fifteen pounds.

There are six saw mills, four grist mills, a paper mill, a fulling mill, and a carding machine here; most of them on a stream issuing from the smallest of the Squam lakes. A whisky distillery has lately been set up, but is hardly yet in operation. There are two traders in English, West India, and other goods.

The education of children is not neglected. The salary of a school master is twelve dollars a month and board; of a school mistress, one dollar a week, and board.

There are no practitioners of law or physic in the town. The Hon. Arthur Livermore, formerly chief justice,* and now an associate justice of the Supreme Judicial Court, resides here. His house is pleasantly situated on a hill, near the banks of the Pemigewasset. His father was one of the earliest settlers in the place, and came from Portsmouth.

One has been sent from this town to Dartmouth college, who is now a sea captain. His name is John Cox.

The present charter of New Holderness was granted in the year 1761. A previous one had been obtained which granted a tract of land extending three miles on Pemigewasset river, but the conditions of this charter were not complied with and it was forfeited. The town was incorporated with the grant of the present charter. The number of grantees was sixty eight; all of them professing the doctrines of the church of England. The first settler was William Piper, from Durham or its vicinity. Others of the early settlers were from Barrington.

In the year 1775, New Holderness contained one hundred and seventy two inhabitants; in 1790, three hundred and twenty nine; in 1800, five hundred and thirty one; in 1810, eight hundred and thirty five. The valuation in 1806 was \$ 3, 01; in 1812, \$ 3, 23; in 1814, \$ 4, 10.

There is but one settled minister, the Rev. Robert Fowle, who is an episcopalian. He was graduated at Harvard University in the year 1786, and was ordained by Bishop Seabury, December, 1789.

The number of adults and infants to whom he has administered baptism, since his ordination, is three hundred and twenty; the number of marriages, fifty; the number of deaths, where he has attended the funerals, fifty-six. This statement, however, does not furnish the whole number of births, marriages, and deaths in the

* On the election of chief justice Smith to the office of governor of the state of New Hampshire, Mr. Livermore, who was then second judge, was appointed chief justice; but on a new organization of the court (June 1813) and the return of Judge Smith to the bench, Mr. Livermore resumed his former station.

town, as Mr. Fowle does not officiate on every occasion, and he is sometimes called to perform these services in other towns.

About one third of the inhabitants, only, are episcopalians ; * the rest are congregationalists, methodists, baptists, and universalists.

Mr. Fowle's salary is two hundred dollars, which is raised by subscription. He has also a farm of two hundred and thirty-eight acres as the first settled minister. He is the representative of the town in the general court. *Vir doctus et humilis.*

NOTE ON WOLFEBOROUGH. JULY 1, 1814.

Situation, boundaries, &c. WOLFEBOROUGH is a township of New Hampshire in the county of Strafford. It is bounded on the south-east by Brookfield and New Durham ; on the south-west by Winipiseogee lake and part of Alton ; on the north-east by Ossipee, and on the north-west by Tuftonborough. Its distance from Portsmouth is about forty-five miles ; from Boston about one hundred miles.

Size, face of the country, soil, &c. The town is large six miles square. The face of the country is level. The soil is rocky, but tolerably productive. It yields from twelve to fifteen bushels of wheat to the acre ; about fifteen of rye, † and from twelve to fifteen of oats. The average quantity of grass is about a ton.

Wood, price of land, &c. The wood is white and red oak, beech, maple, hemlock, and pine. About half the town, (the south-west part) is white oak land ; the other half, maple, beech, and red oak.

The price of wild land is from five to eight dollars an acre ; best wood land ten dollars ; a farm from ten to twenty dollars. The price of wood is one dollar a cord.

The fruits are apples, pears, plums, and cherries.

* The episcopalians have two places of worship in which Mr. Fowle officiates alternately. They are about six miles apart, one story buildings, unpainted, and not remarkable for their elegance.

† The best chance is given to wheat.

River, ponds, lake. The only river is Smith's, so called for a hunter of that name * It is of inconsiderable magnitude. It issues from a pond of the same name, and empties into Winipiseogee lake. There is a bridge over this river sixty feet in length, near its entrance into the lake.

There are three ponds. Smith's pond ; Middle pond, and Crooked pond. Smith's pond is about three miles long, and the same in breadth ; Middle pond is about a mile and a half long.

Winipiseogee lake, which forms a part of the southwest boundary of the town, is the largest collection of water in New Hampshire.† Its length is near twenty-five miles, from S. E. to N. W. ; its greatest breadth is eight miles.

This lake has been highly and justly celebrated for its picturesque beauties. Its numerous angular projections, the variety of its romantick islands crowned with wood, ‡ and the vicinity of lofty mountains, render it an object peculiarly interesting. The beauty of the landscape, however, would be increased were its rugged features a little more softened by the hand of cultivation.

The road on the eastern side affords the finest views of the lake, but a great part of it is intolerably bad. It passes through Moultonborough and Wolfeborough.

In summer there is a good navigation the whole extent of the lake, from Merry meeting bay at the south east end, to Senter harbour at the north west. In winter there is often a good road on the ice.

The lake abounds with fish, of which the salmon trout, pickerel, eel, and cusk,§ or tusk, are the most plenty. The trout weigh from three to seven pounds. One was caught about twenty years ago, which weighed upwards of twenty pounds.

Mills, manufactures, &c. There are four grist mills, four saw mills, a fulling mill, and a carding machine.

* Many of the rivers, in this part of the country, have received their names from hunters who had encamped on their banks, or traced their course in pursuit of game.

† Belknap.

‡ The number of islands is said to be three hundred and sixty-five. It is probably upwards of three hundred.

§ These are said to be the same as the salt water cusk.

There are no manufactories except of a domestick nature, and no distilleries. Cider is made in considerable quantities. Maple sugar also is made.

Sheep. An increased attention is paid to the raising of sheep, and a few of the merino breed have lately been introduced.

Taverns and stores. There are three taverns, one of which is kept by Mr. Rust, a son of one of the grantees. He is a justice of the peace, respectable, and intelligent. There are also three stores which are usually pretty well furnished with English and West India goods.

Schools and professional men. The town is divided into ten school districts, and the schools are supplied with a male instructor in the winter season, and a female in the summer.

There is one lawyer who was graduated at Dartmouth college, and one physician who has not received a liberal education.

History. The town was incorporated in the year 1770. It was settled about the same time by James Lucas, Joseph Lary, Benjamin Blake, and Ithamar Fullerton from Pembroke, N. H.; Thomas Taylor and Thomas Piper from Gilmantown; and Samuel Tibbetts from Rochester. They had one hundred and fifty acres each, given them. Ithamar Fullerton was drowned within a year after he came here. Benjamin Blake is the only one now living, and is nearly eighty.

The present charter was granted by Mark H. Wentworth, Richard W. Penhallow, Thomas Wallingford, John Moffatt, Theodore Atkinson, Thomas Packer, Paul Marsh, and fourteen others, to Governour Wentworth, Isaac Rindge, Ammi R. Cutter, Joshua Brackett, George Meserve, Daniel Rindge, Thomas Wentworth, George King, Henry Rust, David Sewall, William Torrey, George Wentworth, Nathaniel P. Sargeant, Daniel Peirce, and John Parker.* The grantors reserved to

* Gov. Wentworth had 2410 acres; Isaac Rindge 648, Ammi R. Cutter 1128; Joshua Brackett 550; George Meserve 2644; Thomas Wentworth 550; Daniel Rindge 648; George King 480; Henry Rust 600; David Sewall 440; William Torrey 700; George Wentworth 600; Nathaniel P. Sargeant 560; Daniel Pierce 950; John Parker 547. Gov. Wentworth had a fine farm here, and erected a large and elegant house, which has been since, successively, in the hands of several proprietors.

themselves a part (it is believed a quarter part) of the township, [including] one lot of three hundred acres, for the first settled minister; one lot for a parsonage, and one lot for the support of schools.

The inhabitants are mostly congregationalists. The first and only minister, the Rev. [Ebenezer] Allen was settled in 1792, and died in 1806, aged about sixty.* He left a widow and six children. His wife survived him only three years.

Number of inhabitants, valuation, political character.

In 1775 the number of inhabitants was 211; in 1790, 447; in 1800, 941; in 1810, 1376. The valuation in 1804 was \$5. 70; in 1808, \$4. 49; in 1812, \$5. 71.

The political character of the town is democratick. The votes at the last election (March, 1814) were 65 federal and 192 democratick.

NOTE ON MIDDLETOWN, N. H. JULY 1, 1814.

MIDDLETOWN is in the county of Strafford.

Its distance from Portsmouth, the capital of the state, is about forty miles, north by west.

It is bounded on the south-east by Milton; on the north-east by Wakefield; on the south-west by New Durham, and on the north-west by Brookfield.† It also touches a corner of Farmington.

The township is only about four miles square, a part of it having been taken off, and incorporated in the year 1795, as a separate town by the name of Brookfield.‡

It is a very level township, there being no high ground except a part of Moose mountain which separates it from Brookfield.

There are no rivers or ponds. The soil is rocky. The quantity of wheat to an acre is about ten bushels;

* [He was graduated at Harvard University in 1771.]

I am informed that a baptist was ordained on the same day with Mr. Allen, with a view to obtain the grant, but did not succeed.

† I am not certain that the bearing of these towns from Middletown, as stated above, is exactly correct.

‡ It is probable that a part of Brookfield was also taken from other towns

rye, on new land, fifteen bushels, potatoes about two hundred bushels.

The wood is chiefly black growth, viz. hemlock and spruce; but there is some rock maple and beach.

There are but few orchards. Either the soil or the climate is unfavourable to fruit.

The price of land is six or seven dollars an acre. The price of wood from a dollar to eight shillings a cord.

There is a grist mill and a saw mill. There is one shoemaker, one blacksmith, and the various other trades that are commonly found in our country towns.

There are two taverns, and one small store.

The town is divided into three school districts. A male instructor is employed in each during the winter, and a female during the summer. The compensation to a school master is twelve dollars a month, to a school mistress six dollars.

There is one physician who was educated at Dartmouth college, and two justices of the peace, but no lawyer.

The town was incorporated in the year 1778. The first settlers were principally from Lee and Rochester in the state of New Hampshire.

The first minister was the Rev. Nehemiah Ordway, who was graduated at Harvard university in 1764, and settled in this place in 1778. He continued here a few years and was then dismissed, chiefly on account of the increase of sectarians. He is still living.

The church was formerly congregational; but soon after the departure of Mr. Ordway, the members, with the exception of one or two, became baptists, and a "free will baptist" is now their minister.

The meeting house is an ordinary building, without a steeple, and much defaced.

The number of inhabitants in 1775, was 233; in 1790, 617; in 1800, 431; * in 1810, 439. The valuation in 1806 was \$ 2. 15; in 1812, \$ 1. 48.

The political character of the town is federal. It is united with Brookfield in sending a representative to the general court.

* Brookfield had then been taken off. By the last census Brookfield contained 657 inhabitants.

EXPENSES OF CANADA.

EXPENSES of the Province of Canada to Great Britain, from 1st June 1776, to 24th Oct. 1782—

	£1,356,365	„	7	„	6½
Deduct					
Provincial Duties from					
1st May 1776 to					
Oct. 1782	£49,990	„	3		
Licences to Tavern					
keepers, &c.	1,496	„	12		
Territorial and casual					
Revenues	5,358	„	13		
				56,845	„ 8 „ 0
				1,299,519	„ 19 „ 6½

Abstract.

Military Ordinaries	- - - - -	688,385	„	18	„	2½
Extraordinaries	- - - - -	510,790	„	12	„	7
Civil Establishment	- - - - -	100,343	„	8	„	9
				1,299,519	„	19 „ 6½
						Sterling.

TONS OF SHIPPING IN MASSACHUSETTS, DEC. 31, 1806.

BOSTON	118,474	Kennebunk	7,084
Newburyport	31,941	Biddeford	6,141
Gloucester	12,343	Portland	40,001
Salem	41,790	Bath	19,698
Ipswich	1,166	Wiscasset	14,534
Marblehead	19,858	Waldoborough	18,214
Plymouth	18,593	Penobscot	13,091
Barnstable	17,161	Frenchman's Bay	5,267
Nantucket	17,264	Passamaquoddy	6,929
Edgartown	1,050	Machias	2,160
New Bedford	26,642		
Dighton	7,619	Total	450,061
York	3,041		

WONDER-WORKING PROVIDENCE OF SIONS SAVIOUR.

Being a Relation of the first planting in New England in the Yeare, 1628.

[Continued from p. 95 of the second volume, second series.]

CHAP. XXIV.—Of the great cheerefulnesse of their Souldiers of Christ, in and under the penuries of a Wildernesse.

THESE were the beginnings of these resolute Souldiers of Christ Jesus in the yeare, 1631. Even to lay the foundation of their severall Churches of Christ, built onely on him as their chiefe Corner Stone. But as his chosen Israel met with many difficulties after their returne from Captivity, in building the Temple and City, which they valiantly waded through; So these weake wormes (Oh Christ to thy praise be it spoken) were most wonderfully holpen in such distresses, as to appearance of man seemed to be both hopelesse, and helplesse, threatening destruction to the whole building, and far from accomplishing such great things as you have in part seene already, and shall in the following discourse (God willing) see more abundantly, adding a strong testimony to the work, that as it was begun by Christ, so hath it beene carried on by him, and shall to the admiration of the whole World be perfected in his time, and unlesse men will be wilfully blinde, they must needs see and confesse the same, and that the influence thereof hath already run from one end of the Earth unto the other.

This yeare 1631 John Winthrop Esq. was chosen Governour, pickt out for the worke, by the provident hand of the most high, and inabled with gifts accordingly, then all the folke of Christ, who have seene his face and beene partaker of the same, remember him in this following Meeter.

John Winthrope Esq. Eleven times Governour of the English Nation, inhabiting the Mattacusets Bay in New England.

Why leavest thou John, thy station, in Suffolk, thy own soile,
Christ will have thee a pillar be, for's people thou must toyle,

He chang'd thy heart, then take his part, 'gainst prelates proud invading.

(His Kingly throne) set up alone, in wilderness their shading.
 His little flocks from Prelates knocks, twice ten years rul'd thou hast,
 With civill sword at Christs word and eleven times been trast.
 By Name and Note, with peoples vote, their Governour to be.
 Thy means hast spent, 'twas therefore lent, to raise this work by thee.
 Well arm'd and strong with sword among, Christ armies marcheth he,
 Doth valiant praise, and weak one raise, with kind benignity.
 To lead the Van, 'gainst Babylon, doth worthy Winthrop call,
 Thy Progeny, shall Battell try, when Prelacy shall fall.
 With fluent Tongue thy Pen doth run, in learned Latine Phrase,
 To Sweads, French, Dutch, thy Neighbours, which thy lady rhetorick praise.
 Thy bounty feeds, Christs servants needs, in wilderness of wants
 To Indians thou Christs Gospell now, 'mongst heathen people plants.
 Yet thou poore dust, now dead and must, to rottennesse be brought,
 Till Christ restore thee glorious, more then can of dust be thought.

The much honoured Thomas Dudley Esquire was chosen Deputy Governour, and the number of Free-men added was about 83. Those honoured persons who were now in place of Government, having the propagation of the Churches of Christ, in their eye laboured by all meanes to make room for Inhabitants, knowing well that where the dead carkass is, thither will the Eagles resort. But herein they were much opposed by certaine persons, whose greedy desire for land much hindered the worke for a time, as indeed all such persons do at this very day, and let such take notice how these were cured of this distemper, some were taken away by death, and then to be sure they had Land enough, others fearing poverty, and famishment, supposing the present scarcity would never be turned into plenty, removed themselves away, and so never beheld the great good the Lord hath done for his people, but the valiant of the Lord waited with patience, and in the misse of beere supplied themselves with water, even the most honoured as well as others, contentedly rejoycing in a Cup of cold water, blessing the Lord that had given them the taste of that living water, and that they had not the water that slackes the thirst of their naturall bodies, given them by measure,

but might drinke to the full; as also in the absence of Bread they feasted themselves with fish, the Women once a day, as the tide gave way, resorted to the Mussells, and Clambankes, which are a Fish as big as Horse-mussells, where they daily gathered their Families food with much heavenly discourse of the provisions Christ had formerly made for many thousands of his followers in the wilderness. Quoth one, my Husband hath travailed as far as Plimoth (which is neere 40 miles,) and hath with great toile brought a little Corne home with him, and before that is spent the Lord will assuredly provide: quoth the other, our last peck of Meale is now in the Oven at home a baking, and many of our godly Neighbours have quite spent all, and wee owe one Loafe of that little wee have; Then spake a third, my husband hath ventured himselfe among the Indians for Corne, and can get none, as also our honoured Governour hath distributed his so far, that a day or two more will put an end to his store, and all the rest, and yet methinks our Children are as cheerefull, fat, and lusty with feeding upon those Mussells, Clambanks and other Fish as they were in England, with their fill of Bread, which makes mee cheerfull in the Lords providing for us, being further confirmed by the exhortation of our Pastor to trust the Lord with providing for us; whose is the Earth and the fulnesse thereof. And as they were encouraging one another in Christs carefull providing for them, they lift up their eyes and saw two Ships comming in, and presently this newes came to their Eares, that they were come from *Jacland full of Victualls, now their poore hearts were not so much refreshed in regard of the food they saw they were like to have, as their soules rejoiced in that Christ would now manifest himselfe to be the Commissary Generall of this his Army, and that hee should honour them so far as to be poore Sutlers for his Camp, they soone up with their Mussells, and hie them home to stay their hungry stomachs. After this manner did Christ many times graciously provide for this his people, even at the last cast.

* Ireland ?

CHAP. XXV.—Of the Lords gracious protection of his people, from the barbarous cruelties of the Heathen.

ABOUT this time the Indians that were most conversant among them, came quaking and complaining of a barbarous and cruell people called the Tarratines, who they said would eat such Men as they caught alive, tying them to a Tree, and gnawing their flesh by peece-meals off their Bones, as also that they were a strong and numerous people, and now comming, which made them flee to the English, who were but very few in number at this time, and could make but little resistance, being much dispersed, yet did they keepe a constant watch, neglecting no meanes Christ had put into their hands for their owne safety, in so much that they were exceedingly weakened with continued labour, watching and hard diet, but the Lord graciously upheld them in all, for thus it befell neere the Towne of Linn, then called Saugust, in the very dead of the night (being upon their watch, because of the report that went of the Indians approach to those parts) one Lieutenant Walker, a man indued with faith, and of a couragious spirit, comming to relieve the Centinell being come up with him, all of a sudden they heard the Sticks crack hard by them, & withall he felt something brush hard upon his shoulder, which was an Indian arrow shot through his Coat, and the wing of his buffe-Jacket. Upon this hee discharged his Culliver directly toward the place, where they heard the noise, which being deeply loden brake in pieces, then they returned to the Court of Guard, and raised such small forces as they had ; comming to the light they perceived he had an other Arrow shot through his Coat betwixt his Legs. Seeing this great preservation they stood upon their Guard till Morning, expecting the Indians to come upon them every moment, but when day-light appeared, they soone sent word to other parts, who gathered together, and tooke counsell how to quit themselves of these Indians, whose approach they deemed would be sudden they agreed to discharge their great Guns, the redoubling eccho rattling in the Rocks caused the Indians to be-

take themselves to flight (being a terrible unwonted sound unto them) or rather he who put such trembling feare in the Assyrians Army, struck the like in these cruell Canniballs. In the Autumne following, the Indians, who had all this time held good correspondency with the English, began to quarrell with them about their bounds of Land, notwithstanding they purchased all they had of them, but the Lord put an end to this quarrell also, by smiting the Indians with a sore Disease, even the small Pox; of the which great numbers of them died, yet these servants of Christ minding their Masters businesse, were much moved in affection toward them to see them depart this life without the knowledge of God in Christ. And therefore were very frequent among them for all the noysomenesse of their Disease, entring their Wigwams, and exhorting them in the Name of the Lord. Among others one of the chiefe Saggamores of the Mattachusetts, whom the English named Saggamore John, gave some good hopes, being alwayes very courteous to them, whom the godly, and much honour'd among the English, visiting a little before his death, they instructing him in the knowledge of God. Quoth hee by and by mee Mattamoy may be my two Sons live, you take them to teach much to know God.

Accordingly the honoured Mr. John Winthrop, and the Reverend Mr. John Wilson tooke them home, notwithstanding the infectiousnesse of the Disease their Father died of. The mortality among them was very great, and increased among them daily more and more, inso-much that the poore Creatures being very timorous of death, would faine have fled from it, but could not tell how, unlesse they could have gone from themselves; Relations were little regarded among them at this time, so that many, who were smitten with the Disease died helplese, unlesse they were neare, and known to the English: their Powwowes, Wizards, and Charmers, * Athamochas Factors were possest with greatest feare of any. The Winters piercing cold stayed not the strength of this hot Disease, yet the English endeavouring to visit their sick

* Hobbamocka's ?

Wigwams, helpe them all they could, but as they entred one of their matted Houses, they beheld a most sad spectacle, death having smitten them all save one poore Infant, which lay on the ground sucking the Breast of its dead Mother, seeking to draw living nourishment from her dead breast. Their dead they left oft-times unburied, wherefore the English were forced to dig holes, and drag their stinking corps into them. Thus did the Lord allay their quarrelsome spirits, and made roome for the following part of his Army. This yeare came over more supplies to forward the worke of Christ.

CHAP. XXVI.—Of the gracious provisions the Lord made for his people.

THE yeare 1632 John Winthrop Esquire, was chosen Governour again, and the antient Thomas Dudley Esquire, was Deputy Governour, a man of a sound judgement in matters of Religion and well read, bestowing much labour that way, of whom as followeth :

The honoured, aged, stable and sincere servant of Christ, zealous for his truth Thomas Dudley, Esq. foure times Governour of the English Nation, in the Mattacusets, and first Major Generall of the Military Forces.

What Thomas now believe dost thou that riches men may gaine,
 In this poore Plot Christ doth allot his people to sustaine ;
 Rich Truth thou'lt buy and sell not, why no richer Jem can be,
 Truths Champion in campion, Christs grace hath placed thee,
 With civill Sword, at Christs Word, early cut off wilt thou,
 Those Wolvish sheep, amongst flocks do creep, and damned doctrine low.
 To trembling age, thou valiant sage, one foot wilt not give ground,
 Christs Enemies from thy face flies, his truth thou savest sound.
 Thy lengthened days, to Christs praise, continued are by him :
 To set by thee his people free, from foes that raging bin.
 Wearied with yeares, it plaine appeares, Dudley not long can last,
 It matters not, Christ Crown thee got, its now at hand, hold fast.

This yeare was the first choise of Magistrates by free-men, whose number was now increased, fifty three or thereabout, to declare the manner of their Government is by the Author deferred till the year 1637, where the Reader may behold Government both in Churches and

Common-wealth, to be an institution of the Lord, and much available through his blessing for the accomplishment of his promises to his people.

This year these fore-runners of the following Army of Christ, after the sight of many of the admirable Acts of his providence for them, begun to take up steady resolution through the helpe of him to wade through the Ocean, they were farther like to meete withall, and therefore began to plant the yet untilld Earth, having as yet no other meanes to teare up the bushy lands, but their hands and howes, their bodies being in very ill temper by reason of the Scurvy (a Disease in those dayes very frequent) to undergoe such extremity, but being prick'd on with hungers sharpe gode, they keepe doing according to their weake abilities, and yet produce but little food for a long season, but being perswaded that Christ will rather raine bread from Heaven, then his people should want, being fully perswaded, they were set on the worke at his command. Wherefore they followed on with all hands, and the Lord (who hath the Cattell of thousand Hills, and the Corne of ten thousand Vallies, the whole Earth, and fulnesse of it) did now raise up fresh supplies to be added to these both of men and provision of food, men no lesse valiant in Faith then them, the former amongst whom was the Reverend Mr. * Welds and Mr. James, who was welcomed by the people of Christ at Charles Towne, and by them called to the Office of a Pastor, where hee continued for some yeares, and from thence removed to New haven, upon some seed of prejudice sowne by the enemies of this worke. But good Reader doe thou behold, and remember him farther in the following Lines ;

Thy Native soile, Oh James did thee approve,
 Gods people there in Lincolnshire commend ;
 Thy courteous speech and worke of Christian love,
 Till Christ through Seas did thee on Message send.
 With learned skill his mind for to unfold,
 His people in New England thou must feed,
 But one sad breach did cut that band should hold ;
 Then part wilt thou least farther jars should breed.

* Welde.

Yet part thou wilt not with Christs Truth, thy crowne
 But my Muse waile that any souldier should,
 In fighting slip, why James thou fallest not downe,
 Back thou retreats their valiant fighting, hold
 Fast on thy Christ, who thine may raise with thee,
 His bands increase, when leaders he provides,
 Thy Son young student may such blessing be;
 Thy losse repayre, and Christ thee crown besides.

Although the great straites this Wildernesse people were in for want of food, was heard of among the godly people in England, yet would they not decline the worke, but men of Estates sold their possessions, and bought plenty of foode for the Voyage, which some of them sent before hand, by which meanes they were provided for, as also the Lord put it into the hearts of such as were Masters, and Undertakers of Ships to store their Vessels so well that they had to spare for this peoples need, and further Christ caused abundance of very good Fish to come to their Nets and Hookees, and as for such as were unprovided with these meanes, they caught them with their hands, and so with Fish, wild Onions and other Herbs were sweetly satisfied till other provisions came in, here must labouring men a little be minded, how ill they recompenced those persons, whose estates helpe them to food before they could reape any from the Earth, that forgetting those courtesies they soon by excessive prises took for their worke, made many File-leaders fall back to the next Ranke, advancing themselves in the meane time. About this time the Church of Christ at Roxbury, being a diligent people, early prevented their Brethren in other Churches by calling the Reverend Mr. Welds to be their Pastor, of whom you may see somewhat farther in the following lines :

To worke oh Welds! in wildernesse betime
 Christ thee commands, that thou his folke should's follow :
 And feede his flock in Covenant band combine,
 With them through him his glorious name to hallow ;
 Seven yeares thou stoutly didst wade through with toile,
 These desert cares, back by advice againe,
 Thou didst returne unto thy native soile,
 There to advance Christs Kingdome now remaine.

In Pulpit, and with Pen thou hast the truth
Maintained, and clear'd from scandalous reproach
Christs churches here, and shew'd their lasting Ruth,
That dare 'gainst Christ their own inventions broach ;
Then sage, in age, continue such to be,
Till Christ thee crowne, his gifts to thee are free.

This yeare of sad distresses was ended with a terrible cold Winter, with weekly Snowes, and fierce Frosts between while congealing Charles River, as well from the Towne to Sea-ward, as above, insomuch that men might frequently pass from one island to another upon the Ice. Here Reader thou must be minded of an other admirable Act of Christ for this yeare, in changing the very nature of the seasons, moderating the Winters cold of late very much, which some impute to the cutting downe the woods, and breaking up the Land ; But Christ have the praise of all his glorious Acts. About this time did the valiant in faith, and Reverend Pastor Mr. John Wilson returne to England, and surely the power of Christ hath notably appeared in this weake sorry man. You must needs see the Author will flatter no man, yet will he not be wanting to tell the noble Acts of Christ Jesus, in making men strong for himself, here is one borne up in the armes of his mercy, often through the perillous Seas night and dayes, yea : weeks and months upon the great deepe, and now having with his owne eyes beheld the manifold troubles these poore were in, yet at this very time hies him back to his Native soile, where his indear-ed Wife did yet remaine, purposely to perswade her to cast her cares upon the Lord, as he himself had already done, and then assuredly the wants of a Wildernesse would never hurt her : at the departure of this holy Man of God, many of his peoples hearts waxed very sad, and having looked long for his returne ; Their eyes now began to faile in missing of their expectation, they according to their common course in time of great straites, set and appointed a day wholly to be spent in seeking the pleasing Face of God in Christ, purposing the Lord assisting to afflict their soules, and give him the honour of his All-seeingness, by a downe right acknowledgement

of their sinnes, but the Lord, whose Grace is always undeserved, heard them before they cried, and the afternoone before the day appointed brought him, whom they so much desired, in safety to shore, with divers other faithfull servants of Christ ready armed for the Battell, the day was turned to a day of rejoycing and blessing the Lord, even the mighty God of Jacob, the God of Armies is for us a refuge high Shela.

The yeare 1633, the honoured John Winthroe Esquire, was chosen Governour againe, and Thomas Dudley Esq. Deputy Governour, the number of Freemen added, or Souldiers listed was 46. the Winters Frost being extracted forth the Earth, they fall to tearing up the Roots, and Bushes with their Howes; even such men as scarce ever set hand to labour before, men of good birth and breeding; but comming through the strength of Christ to war their warfare, readily rush through all difficulties, cutting down of the Woods, they inclose Corne fields, the Lord having mitigated their labours by the Indians frequent fiering of the woods, (that they may not be hindered in hunting Venson, and Beares in the Winter season) which makes them thin of Timber in many places, like our Parkes in England, the chieftest Corne they planted before they had Plowes was Indian Graine, whose increase is very much beyond all other, to the great refreshing of the poore servants of Christ, in their low beginings, all kinde of Gardens Fruits grew very well, and let no man make a jest at Pumpkins, for with this fruit the Lord was pleased to feed his people to their good content, till Corne and Cattell were increased.

And here the Lords mercy appeared much in that those, who had beene formerly brought up tender, could now contentedly feed on bare and meane Diet, amongst whom the Honoured and upright hearted in this worke of Christ, Mr. Increase Nowell, shall not be forgotten, having a diligent hand therein from the first beginning.

Increase shalt thou, with honour now, in this thy undertaking,

Thou hast remain'd, as yet unstain'd, all errors foule forsaking;

To poore and rich, thy Justice much hath manifested bin:

Like Samuel, Nathanaell, Christ hath thee fram'd within;

Thy faithfulness, people expresse, and Secretary they
 Chose thee each year, by which appeare, their love with thee doth
 stay.
 Now Nowell see Christ call'd hath thee, and work thou must for him,
 In beating down the triple Crown, and all that his foes ben.
 Thus doest thou stand by Christ fraile man, to tell his might can make
 Dust do his will, with graces fill, till dust to him he take.

CHAP. XXVII.—Of the gracious goodnesse of God, in hearing his peoples prayers in times of need, and of the Ship-loades of goods the Lord sent them in.

HERE againe the admirable Providence of the Lord is to be noted, That whereas the Country is naturally subject to drought, even to the withering of their summers Fruits, the Lord was pleased, during these yeares of scarcity, to blesse that small quantity of Land they planted with seasonable showers, and that many times to the great admiration of the Heathen, for thus it befell: the extreame parching heate of the Sun (by reason of a more constant clearnesse of the Aire then usually is in England) began to scorch the Herbs and Fruits, which was the chieftest meanes of their livelyhood, they beholding the Hand of the Lord stretched out against them, like tender hearted Children, they fell down on their knees, begging mercy of the Lord, for their Saviours sake, urging this as a chief argument, that the malignant adversary would rejoyce in their destruction, and blaspheme the pure Ordinances of CHRIST, trampling down his Kingly Commands with their owne inventions, and in uttering these words, their eyes dropped down many teares, their affections prevailing so strong, that they could not refraine in the Church-Assembly. Here admire and be strong in the Grace of Christ, all you that hopefully belong unto him, for as they powred out water before the Lord, so at that very instant, the Lord showed down water on their Gardens and Fields, which with great industry they had planted, and now had not the Lord caused it to raine speedily, their hope of food had beene lost: but at this these poore wormes were so exceedingly taken, that the Lord should shew himselfe so

neere unto their Prayers, that as the drops from Heaven fell thicker, and faster, so the teares from their eyes by reason of the sudden mixture of joy and sorrow, and verily they were exceedingly stirred in their affections, being unable to resolve themselves, which mercy was greatest, to have a humble begging heart given them of God, or to have their request so suddenly answered.

The Indians hearing hereof, and seeing the sweet raine that fell, were much taken with Englishmens God, but the Lord seeing his poore peoples hearts were to narrow to beg, his bounties exceeds toward them at this time, as indeed hee ever hitherto hath done for this Wilderness-People, not onely giving the full of their requests, but beyond all their thoughts, as witnesse his great worke in England of late, in which the prayers of Gods people in New England have had a great stroke; These people now rising from their knees to receive the rich mercies of Christ, in the refreshed fruits of the Earth; Behold the Sea also bringing in whole Ship-loades of mercies, more being filled with fresh forces, for furthering this wonderfull worke of Christ, and indeed this yeare came in many pretious ones, whom Christ in his grace hath made much use of in these his Churches, and Common-wealth, inso-much that these people were even almost over-ballanced with the great income of their present possessed mercies, yet they addresse themselves to the Sea shore, where they courteously welcom the famous servant of Christ, grave godly and judicious Hooker, and the honoured servant of Christ, M John Haynes, as also the Reverend and much desired Mr. John Cotton, and the Reticall, Mr. Stone, with divers others of the sincere servants of Christ, comming with their young, and with their old, and with their whole substance, to doe him service in this Desart wilderness. Thus this poore people having now tasted liberally of the salvation of the Lord every way, they deeme it high time to take up the Cup of thankfulness, and pay their vowes to the most high God, by whom they were holpen to this purpose of heart, and accordingly set apart the 16 day of October, (which they call the eighth Moneth, not out of any pevish humour of singu-

larity, as some are ready to censor them with, but of purpose to prevent the Heathenish and Popish observation of Dayes, Moneths and Yeares, that they may be forgotten among the people of the Lord) this day was solemnly kept by all the seven Churches, rejoycing in the Lord, and rendering thanks for all their benefits.

Here must not be omitted the indeared affections Mr. John Wilson had to the worke in hand, exceedingly setting forth (in his Sermon this day) the Grace of Christ in providing such meet helps for furthering thereof, really esteeming them beyond so many Ship loading of Gold; manifesting the great humility Christ had wrought in him (not complementing, but in very deede preferring the Reverend Mr. John Cotton, many hundreds before himselfe, whom they within a very little time after called to the Office of a Teaching Elder of the Church of Christ at Boston, where hee now remaines, of whom as followeth :

When Christ intends his glorious Kingdome shall
 Exalted be on Earth, he Earth doth take,
 Even sinfull Man to make his worthies all;
 Then praise I Man, no Christ this Man doth make,
 Sage, sober, grave and learned Cotten thou :
 Mighty in Scripture, without Booke repeat it,
 Anatomise the sence, and shew Man how
 Great mysteries in sentence short are seated.
 Gods Word with's word comparing oft unfould :
 The secret truths Johns Revelations hath
 By thee been open'd, as nere was of old ;
 Shewes cleere, and neere 'gainst Romes whore is Gods wrath
 Then Churches of Christ, rejoyce and sing,
 John Cotten hath God's minde, I dare believe.
 Since he from Gods Word doth his witnesse bring;
 Saints cries are heard they shall no longer grieve,
 That song of songs, 'twixt Christ and's Church thou hast
 Twice taught to all, and sweetly shewed the way,
 Christ would his Churches should, in truth stand fast ;
 And cast off man's inventions even for aye.
 Thy labours great have met with catching cheats,
 Mixing their Brasse with thy bright Gold, for why ?
 Thy great esteeme must cover their ill feates,
 Some soile thou gett'st, by comming them so nie.

But i'ts wipt off, and thou Christs Champion left,
 The Faith to fight for Christ hath arm'd thee well,
 His worthies would not, thou shouldst be bereft,
 Of honours here thy Crown shall soon excell.

These people of God having received these farther helps, to instruct, and build them up in the holy things of Christ, being now greatly encouraged, seeing the Lord was pleased to set such a broad Seale to their Commission for the worke in hand, not onely by his Word and Spirit moving thereunto, but also by his Providence in adding such able instruments for furthering this great worke of Reformation, and advancing the Kingdome of Christ, for which they spent this day of rejoycing, and sure the Lord would have all that hear of it know, their joy lay not in the increase of Corne, or Wine, or Oyle, for of all these they had but very little at this time, yet did not they spare to lend such as they had unto the poore, who could not provide, and verily the joy ended not with the day, for these active instruments of Christ, Preaching with all instancy the glad Tidings of the Gospell of Iesus Christ, rejoyced the Heart of this People much.

CHAP. XXVIII.—Of the Eighth Church of Christ, gathered at Cambridge, 1633.

At this time, those who were in place of civill Government, having some additional Pillars to under-prop the building, begun to thinke of a place of more safety in the eyes of Man, then the two frontire Towns of Charles Towne, and Boston were for the habitation of such as the Lord had prepared to Governe this Pilgrim People. Wherefore they rather made choice to enter farther among the Indians, then hazard the fury of malignant adversaries, who in a rage might pursue them, and therefore chose a place scituate on Charles River, between Charles Town, and Water-Towne, where they erected a Towne called New-Town, now named Cambridge, being in forme like a list cut off from the Broad-cloath of the two fore-named Towns, where this wandering Race of

Jacobits gathered the eighth Church of Christ. This Town is compact closely within it selfe, till of late yeares some few stragling houses have been built, the Liberties of this Town have been enlarged of late in length, reaching from the most Northerly part of Charles River, to the most Southerly part of *Merrimeck River, it hath well ordered streets and comly† pompleated with the faire building of ‡Harver Colledge, their first Pastor was the faithfull and laborious Mr. Hooker, whose Bookes are of great request among the faithfull people of Christ ; Yee shall not misse of a few lines in remembrance of him.

Come, Hooker, come forth of thy native soile :
 Christ, I will run, sayes Hooker, thou hast set
 My feet at large, here spend thy last dayes toile ;
 Thy Rhetorick shall peoples affections whet.
 Thy Golden Tongue, and Pen Christ caus'd to be
 The blazing of his golden truths profound,
 Thou sorry worme its Christ wrought this in thee ;
 What Christ hath wrought must needs be very sound.
 Then looke one Hookers workes, they follow him
 To Grave, this worthy resteth there a while :
 Die shall he not that hath Christs warriar bin ;
 Much lesse Christs Truth cleer'd by his peoples toile.
 Thou Angell bright, by Christ for light now made,
 Throughout the World as seasoning salt to be,
 Although in dust thy body mouldering fade ;
 Thy Head's in Heaven, and hath a crown for thee.

The people of this Church and Towne have hitherto had the chieffest share in spirituall blessings, the Ministry of the Word, by more then ordinary instruments as in due time and place (God willing) you should farther heare, yet are they at this day in a thriving condition in outward things, also both Corne and Cattell, Neate and Sheepe, of which they have a good flocke, which the Lord hath caused to thrive much in these latter dayes then formerly.

This Towne was appointed to be the seate of Government, but it continued not long, this yeare a small gleane of Rye was brought to the Court as the first fruits of English graine, at which this poore people greatly rejoiced to see the Land would beare it, but now the Lords blessing that way hath exceeded all peoples expectation.

* Merrimack, † completed ? ‡ Harvard.

cloathing the Earth with plenty of all kinde of graine. Here minde I must the Reader of the admirable acts of Christs Providence toward this people, that although they were in such great straites for foode, that many of them eate their Bread by waight, and had little hopes of the Earths fruitfulness, yet the Lord Christ was pleased to refresh their spirits with such quickning grace, and lively affections to this Temple-worke, that they did not desert the place; and that which was more remarkable, when they had scarce houses to shelter themselves, and no doores to hinder the Indians accesse to all they had in them, yet did the Lord so awe their hearts, that although they frequented the Englishmens places of aboade, where their whole substance, weake Wives and little ones lay open to their plunder; during their absence being whole dayes at Sabbath-Assemblies, yet had they none of their food or stufte diminished, neither Children nor Wives hurt in the least measure, although the Indians came commonly to them at those times, much hungry belly (as they use to say) and were then in number and strength beyond the English by far.

Yet further see the great and noble Acts of Christ toward this his wandering people, feeling againe the scarcity of foode, and being constrained to come to a small pittance daily, the Lord to provide for them, causeth the Deputy of Ireland to set forth a greate Ship unknowne to this people, and indeed small reason in his own apprehensions why he should so do (but Christ will have it so.) This Ship arriving, being filled with food, the godly Governors did so order it that each Town sent two men aboard of her, who tooke up their Townes allowance, it being appointed before hand, what their portion should be, to this end that some might not * by all, and others be left destitute of food. In the vernall of the yeare 1634. This people being increased, and having among them many pretious esteemed instruments for furthering this wonderous worke of Christ, they began to thinke of fortifying a small Island about two miles distant from Boston to Sea-ward, to which all the Vessells come in usually and passe. To this end the honoured

* buy ?

Mr. John Winthrope with some 8. or 10. persons of note, tooke boate and arrived on the said Island in a warme Sun shineday, just at the breaking up of Winter as they deemed, but being they were sudden surprised with a cold North-west storme (which is the sharpest winde in this Country) freezing very vehemently for a day and a night, that they could not get off the Island, but were forced to lodge there, and lie in a heape one upon another (on the ground) to keepe themselves from freezing.

This yeare 1634. the much honoured Thomas Dudley Esquire, was chosen Governor, and Mr. Roger Ludlow Deputy Governor, the Freeman added to this little Commonwealth this year were about two hundred and foure, about this time a sincere servant of Christ Mr Stone was added to the Church of Christ at New-towne, as a meet helpe to instruct the People of Christ there, with the above named Mr. Hooker, and as he hath hetherto bin (through the blessing of God) an able instrument in his hands to further the worke. So let him be encouraged with the Word of the Lord in the spirit of his might to go on.

Thou well smoth'd Stone Christs work-manship to be :
 In's Church new laid his weake ones to support,
 With's word of might his foes are foild by thee ;
 Thou daily dost to godlinesse exhort.
 The Lordy Prelates people do deny
 Christs Kingly power Hosanna to proclaime,
 Mens mouths are stopt, but Stone poore dust doth try,
 Throughout his Churches none but Christ must raigne.
 Mourne not Oh Man, thy youth and learning's spent :
 In desart Land, my Muse is bold to say,
 For glorious workes Christ his hath hither sent ;
 Like that great worke of Resurrection day.

CHAP. XXIX. Of the Lords remarkable providence toward his indear-
 ed servants M. Norton and Mr. Shepherd.

Now my loving Reader, let mee lead thee by the hand
 to our Native Land, although it was not intended to
 speake in particulars of any of these peoples departure
 from thence, purposing a generall relation should serve

the turne, yet come with mee and behold the wonderous worke of Christ in preserving two of his most valiant Souldiers, namely Mr. John Norton, and that soule ravishing Minister Mr. Thomas *Shepherd, who came this yeare to Yarmouth to ship themselves for New England, where the people of God resorted privately unto them to hear them Preach, during the time of their abode the Enemies of Christs Kingdome were not wanting to use all meanes possible to intrap them, in which perilous condition they remained about two months, waiting for the Ships readinesse; in which time some persons eagerly hunting for Mr. Thomas *Shepherd, began to plot (for apprehending of him) with a Boy of sixteene or seventeene yeares of Age, who lived in the House where hee Lodged to open the doore for them at a certaine houre in the night; But the Lord Christ, who is the Shepherd of Israel kept a most sure watch over his indeared servants, for thus it befell, the sweet words of grace falling from the [of] lips of this Reverend and godly Mr. Thomas *Shepherd in the hearing of the Boy (the Lords working with-all) hee was perswaded this was an holy man of God, and therefore with many troubled thoughts, began to relate his former practise, although hee had a great some of money promised him, onely to let them in at the houre and time appointed; but the Boy, the more neere the time came, grew more pensive and sad, insomuch that his Master taking notice thereof began to question him about the cause of his heavinesse, who being unwilling to reveale the matter, held of from confessing a long time, till by urgent and insinuating search of his godly Master, with teares hee tells that on such a night hee had agreed to let in Men to apprehend the godly Preacher. The good Man of the house forthwith gave notice thereof unto them, who with the helpe of some well-affected persons was convay'd away by boate through a back Lane, the men at the time appointed came to the house, where finding not the doore open (when they lifted up the Latch) as they expected, they thrust their staves under it to lift it from the hookes, but being followed by some persons, whom the good man of the house had ap-

* Shepherd.

pointed for that end: yet were they boulstred out in this their wicked act by those who set them one worke. Notwithstanding they were greatly ashamed when they mist of their end.

But the Lord Christ intending to make his New England Souldiers the very wonder of this Age, brought them into greater straites, that this Wonder Working Providence might the more appeare in their deliverance, for comming a shipboard, and hoiseing saile to accomplish their Voyage, in little time after they were tossed and sore beaten with a contrary winde, to the losse of the Ships upper worke, with which losse and great perill they were driven back againe, the Lord Christ intending to confirme their Faith in shewing them, that although they were brought back, as it were into the mouth of their enemies, yet hee could hide them from the hand of the Hunter, for the space of six moneths longer or thereabout, even till the Spring of the yeare following, at which time (God willing) you shall hear of them againe, in the meane time the Master, and other Sea-men made a strange construction of the sore storme they met withall, saying, their Ship was bewitched, and therefore made use of the common Charme ignorant people use, nailing two red hot horse-shoos to their mainemast. But assuredly it was the Lord Christ, who hath command both of Winds and Seas, and now would have his people know he hath delivered, and will deliver from so great a death.

CHAP. XXX. Of the Ninth Church of Christ, gathered at Ipswich.

THIS year came over a farther supply of Eminent instruments for furthering this admirable Worke of his, amongst whom the Reverend and judicious servant of Christ Mr. Nathaniel Ward, who tooke up his station at the Towne of Ipswich, where the faithfull servants of Christ gathered the Ninth Church of his. This Towne is scituated on a faire and delightfull River, whose first rise or spring begins about five and twenty Miles farther up in the Countrey, issuing forth a very pleasant pond. But soone after it betakes its course through a most hid-

eous swamp of large extent, even for many Miles, being a great Harbour for Beares : after its comming forth this place, it groweth larger by the income of many small Rivers, and issues forth in the Sea, due East over against the Island of Sholes, a great place of fishing for our English Nation, the peopling of this Towne is by men of good ranke and quality, many of them having the yearly Revenue of large Lands in England before they came to this Wildernesse, but their Estates being imployed for Christ, and left in banke, as you have formerly heard, they are well content till Christ shall be pleased to restore it againe to them or theirs, which in all reason should be out of the Prelates Lands in England. Let all those, whom it concernes (to judge) consider it well, and do Justice herein.

This Towne lies in the Saggamooreship, or Earldome of Aggawam, now by our English Nation called Essex. It is a very good Haven Towne, yet a little barr'd up at the Mouth of the River, some Marchants here are, (but Boston, being the chieftest place of resort of Shipping, carries away all the Trade) they have very good Land for Husbandry, where Rocks hinder not the course of the Plow : the Lord hath beene pleased to increase them in Corne and Cattell of late ; Insomuch that they have many hundred quarters to spare yearly, and feed, at the latter end of Summer, the Towne of Boston with good Beefe : their Houses are many of them very faire built with pleasant Gardens and Orchards, consisting of about one hundred and forty Families. Their meeting-house is a very good prospect to a great part of the Towne, and beautifully built, the Church of Christ here consists of about one hundred and sixty soules, being exact in their conversation, and free from the Epidemicall Disease of all Reforming Churches, which under Christ is procured by their pious Learned and Orthodox Ministry, as in due place (God willing) shall be declared, in the meane time, look on the following Meeters concerning that Souldier of Christ Master Nathaniel Ward.

Thou ancient Sage, come Ward among
 Christs *folfe, take part in this great worke of his,
 Why do'st thou stand and gaze about so long ;
 Do'st war in jest, why, Christ in earnest is,
 And hath thee arm'd with weapons for that end,
 To wound and heale his enemies submitting,
 Not carnally, then to this worke attend ;
 Thou hast prevail'd the hearts of many hitting.
 Although the Presbytery unpleasant jar,
 And errors daily in their braines new coyne :
 Despayr not, Christs truth they shall not mar ;
 But with his helpe such drosse from Gold refine.
 What Man do'st meane to lay thy Trumpet downe ?
 Because thy son like Warriour is become,
 Hold out or sure lesse bright will be thy crowne ;
 Till death Christs servants labour is not done.

At this time came over the much honoured Mr. Richard Bellingham, whose Estate and person did much further the civill Government of this wandering people, hee being learned in the Lawes of England, and experimentally fitted for the worke, of whom I am bold to say as followeth :

Richardus now, arise must thou, Christ †seed hath thee to plead,
 His peoples cause, with equall Laws, in wildernesses them lead ;
 Though slow of speech, thy counsell reach, shall each occasion well,
 Sure thy sterne looke it cannot brooke those wickedly rebell,
 With labours might thy pen indite doth Lawes for peoples learning :
 That judge with skill, and not with will, unarbitrate discerning ;
 Bellingham thou, on valiant now, stop not in discontent,
 For Christ with crown, will thee renown, then spend for him, be spent ;
 As thou hast done, thy race still run till death, no death shall stay,
 Christs work of might, till Scripture light, bring Resurrection day.

As also about this time for further encouragement in this work of Christ, hee sent over the Reverend servant of his Mr. Lothrop to helpe on with the planting of Plimoth, which increased but little all this time, although shee be the elder sister of all the united Colonies ; Some reasons in due place may be rendered. This Reverend Minister was soone called to Office by the Church of Christ at Scicuate.

* folk ?

† seed ?

CHAP. XXXI. Of the Church of Christ, gathered at Newberry.

IN the latter end of this yeare, two sincere servants of Christ, inabled by him with gifts to declare his minde unto his people, came over this broad Ocean, and began to build the Tenth Church of Christ at a Towne called Newberry, their names being Mr. James *Noise, and Mr. Thomas Parker, somewhat differing from all the former, and after mentioned Churches in the preheminance of their Presbytery, and it were to be wished that all persons, who have had any hand in those hot contentions, which have fallen out since about Presbyterian and Independent Government in Churches, would have looked on this Example, comparing it with the Word of God, and assuredly it would have stayed (all the godly at lest) of either part from such unworthy expressions as have passed to the grief of many of Gods people; And I doubt not but this History will take of that unjust accusation, and slanderous imputation of the rise of that floud of errors and false Doctrines sprung up of late, as flowing from the Independent or rather congregational Churches. But to follow on, this Town is scituate about twelve miles from Ipswitch, neere upon the wide venting streames of Merrimeck River, whose strong current is such, that it hath forced its passage through the mighty Rocks, which causeth some sudden falls, and hinders Shipping from having any accesse far into the Land, her bankes are in many places stored with Oken Timber of all sorts, of which, that which they commonly call'd white Oke, is not inferiour to our English Timber; in this River lie some few Islands of fertill Land, this Towne is stored with Meddow and upland, which hath caused some Gentlemen, (who brought over good Estates, and finding then no better way to improve them) to set upon husbandry, amongst whom that Religious and sincere hearted servant of Christ Mr. Richard Dummer, sometime a Magistrate in this little Common-wealth, hath holpen on this Town, their houses are built very scattering, which hath caused some contending about removall of their place for Sabbath-Assemblies, their Cattell are about foure

* Noyes.

hundred head, with store of Corne-land in tillage, it consists of about seventy families, the soules in Church fellowship are about an hundred, the teaching Elders of this Congregation have carried it very lovingly toward their people, permitting of them to assist in admitting of persons into Church-society, and in Church-censures, so long as they Act regularly, but in case of their male-administration, they assume the power wholly to themselves, their godly life and conversation hath hitherto been very amiable, and their paines and care over their flock not inferiour to many others, and being bound together in a more stricter band of love then ordinary with promise to spend their dayes together (if the Lord please) and therefore shall not be disunited in the following Verse :

Loe here Loves twinnes by Christ are sent to Preach
 In wilderness his little flock among,
 Though Christs Church-way you fully cannot reach ;
 So far hold fast as you in's word are strong.
 Parker thy paines with Pen, and Preaching hath
 Roomes buildings left in Prelacy cast downe,
 Though 'gainst her thou defer Gods finall wrath ;
 Keepe warring still, and sure thou shalt have crowne.
 Thy Brother thou oh Noise hast holpe to gvide :
 Christ tender Lambs within his fold to gather,
 From East to West thou dost Christs Warriour bide ;
 Faint not at last, increase thy fighting rather.

CHAP. XXXII. Of good supply, and seasonable helpes the Lord
 Christ was pleased to send to further his Wilderness worke, and
 particular for his Churches of Charles Towne, and Ipswich, and
 Dorchester.

YET farther for the incouragement of the people of
 Christ in these their weak beginnings, he daily brings
 them in fresh supplies, adding this yeare also the rever-
 end and painfull Minister of his Gospell Mr. Zachary
 * Symmes, who was invited soone after his comming over
 to assist in planting of another Church of Christ, but the
 place being remote from the pretious servants of Christ
 already settled, he chose rather to joyne with some Church
 among them, and in a short space after hee was called to

* Symmes.

the Office of a Teaching Elder in the Church of Christ at Charles Towne, together with Mr. James, who was then their Pastor, as you have formerly heard. Among all the godly Women that came through the perilous Seas to war their warfare, the wife of this zealous Teacher, Mrs. Sarah Simmes shall not be ommitted, nor any other, but to avoid tediousnesse, the vertuous Woman, indued by Christ with graces fit for a Wildernesse condition, her courage exceeding her stature, with much cheerfulness did undergoe all the difficulties of these times of straites, her God through Faith in Christ supplying all her wants with great industry, nurturing up her young Children in the feare of the Lord, their number being ten both Sons and Daughters, a certaine signe of the Lord's intent to people this vast Wildernesse : God grant they may be valiant in Faith against Sin, Satan and all the enemies of Christs Kingdome, following the example of their Father, and Grandfather, who have both suffered for the same, in remembrance of whom these following lines are placed.

Come Zachary, thou must reedifie,
 Christ Churches in this Desart Land of his,
 With Moses zeale stampt unto dust defie
 All crooked wayes that Christ true worship misse.
 With spirits sword and armor girt about :
 Thou lay'st on load proud Prelats crowne to crack,
 And wilt not suffer Wolfes thy flock to rout ;
 Though close they creepe, with sheepe skins on their back.
 Thy Fathers spirit doubled is upon
 Thee Simmes, then war, thy Father fighting died,
 In prayer then prove thou like Champion ;
 Hold out till death, and Christ will crown provide.

After these poore people had welcomed with great joy their newcome Guests, all of a sudden they spy two tall Ships, whose colours shewed them to be some foreign Nation, at which time this little handfull of people began to be much troubled, deeming them to be Rovers, they gathered together such forces as their present condition would afford, very ill-fitted as then to *rescue an enemy, but their Lord and Master Christ Jesus would

* receive ?

not suffer any such to come, and instead of enemies brought in friends, even Dutchmen to furnish them with farther necessary Provision.

For the year 1635, the honoured Mr. Iohn *Haines was chosen Governour, and the honoured Mr. Richard Bellingham Deputy Governour, the number of Free-men added to this little Common-wealth, were about one hundred forty and five. The time now approaching, wherein the Lord Christ would have his people come from the Flaile to the Fan, threshing out much this yeare, increasing the number of his Troopes, and valiant Leaders, the Ships came thicker and faster filled with many worthy personages; Insomuch that the former people began to forget their Poverty, and verily †Cold, Purity, Peace and Plenty run all in one channell, Gods people here should sure have met with none other, but the still waters of Peace and Plenty for back and belly sone contract much mudde, as you shall hear (God willing) in the following History: this yeare came in the honoured Sir Henry ‡Vaine, who aboad not long in this worthy worke, yet mind him I will in the following Lines.

*Sir Henry ‡ Vaine once Governour of the English People in New
England.*

Thy Parents ‡ Vaine, of worthy fame, in Christ and thou for him ;
Through Ocean wide in new World trid a while his warrier bin.
With small defeat thou didst retreat to Brittain ground againe,
There stand thou stout, for Christ hold out, Christs Champion ay
 remaine.

Also at this time Christ sent over the much honoured and upright hearted servant of his Richard §Saltingstall Esquire, Son to the before-named Sir Richard §Saltingstall, who being weary of this Wildernesse worke, returned home again not long before, and now his Son being chose to the Office of a Magistrate, continued for some good space of time, helping on the affaires of this little Common wealth, to the honour of Christ, who hath called him : both Father and Son are here remembred.

* Haynes. † Gold? ‡ Vane. § Saltonstall.

Thou worthy Knight, Saltingstall hight, * her's gaine doth gold exceed
 Then trifle not, its to be got, if thou can'st see thy neede.
 Why wilt thou back, and leave as wreck, this worthy worke begun.
 Art thou back-bore, Christ will send more, and raise instead thy son.
 His Fathers gon, young Richard on here valiantly doth War,
 For Christ his truth, to their great Ruth, Heathens opposers are :
 To study thou, thy mind dost bow, and daily good promote,
 Saltingstall why, then dost thou fly, let all Gods people note.
 That thou wilt stand, in thy own Land, Christ there then strengthen thee
 With grace thee heate, that thy retreate, may for his glory be :
 At ending day, he thee array, with Glory will not faile,
 Breaking graves bands, with his strong hands, and free dust from
 death's † goale.

Among these Troopes of Christs Souldiers, came at this time, the godly servant of Christ Mr. Roger Harlackenden, a young Gentleman valiant in Faith, and appointed by Christ to assist his people in this Desart, he was chose to the Office of a Magistrate, as also to be a choise Leader of their Military Forces, which as yet were but in a strange posture ; And therefore till the yeare 1644, (at which time the Countrey was really placed in a posture of War, to be in a readinesse at all times) there shall not be any thing spoken concerning their Military Discipline, the continuance of this Souldier of Christ was but short, the Lord taking him to rest with himselfe.

Harlackenden, among these men of note Christ hath thee seated :
 In warlike way Christ thee army, with zeal and love well heated.
 As generall belov'd of all, Christ Souldiers honour thee :
 In thy young yeares, courage appeares, and kinde benignity.
 Short are thy days, spent to his praise, whose Church work thou must
 aid,
 His work shall bide, silver tride, but thine by death is staid.

The number of Ministers that came over this yeare was about eleaven, and many other like faithfull servants of Christ, among whom arrived those two Reverend and laborious servants of his Mr. Norton, and Mr. Sheppard, of whose narrow escape you have heard the last yeare : Mr. Norton, was called to the Office of a Teaching Elder at the Towne of Ipswich to the Church of Christ there, where Mr. Warde as yet remained in Office. Also

* here's ?

† gaol ?

the learned labours of this Souldier of Christ are obvious to our Countrey-men, hee Preaching there, the blessing of God hath not onely built up many in the Knowledge of Christ, but also been the meanes of converting diverse soules, turning them from the power of Satan to Faith in Christ, whom the Lord long continue ; you shall further hear of Christs gracious assisting of him in the first and last Synod holden here at Cambridge, and in the meane time let no man be offended that the Author quickens up his own dull affections, in telling how largely the Lord hath bestowed his Graces upon these Instruments of his, although sinfull dust and ashes.

Thou Noble Norton, who art honoured by
 Thy Christ, with learned Arguments doth fill
 Thy mouth with might new errors to destroy ;
 And force deceivers silently to yield.
 Weake dust waite on thy Christ for further strength ;
 Who doth his Davids make as Angels bright,
 To trample down his enemies at length ;
 All 'breake or bow unto his kingdomes might.
 Illettered Men and Women that doe love,
 Preheminance, condemne thy learned skill,
 But Christ hath given his blessing from above
 Unto thy workes the World with light to fill.
 Christs faithfull servants met in Synod, take
 Thee for their Pen-men Scriptures light to cleere,
 With Scripture shew what Government Christ gave ;
 To's Churches till himselfe againe appeare.

Here my indeared Reader, I must mind thee of the industrious servant of Christ Mr. John Wilson, who this yeare landed the third time upon this American shore from his Native Country, where now againe by the Divine Providence of Christ, hee narrowly escaped the Hunters hands, being cloathed in a Country-mans habit, passing from place to place, declared to the people of God what great Workes Christ had already done for his people in New England, which made many Christian soules long to see these admirable Acts of Christ, although it were not to be injoyed, but by passing through an Ocean of troubles, Voyaging night and day upon the

great deep, which this zealous servant of Christ had now five times passed over : at this time came over the Sage, grave, reverend and faithfull servant of Christ M. Richard Mather, indued by the Lord with many Heavenly gifts, of a plaine and upright spirit, apt to teach, full of gracious expressions, and Resolvedly bent to follow the truth, as it is in Jesus, hee was anon after his comming called to Office in the Church of Christ at the Towne of Dorchester, to assist in the Worke of the Lord, with Mr. *Marareck, whose worke not long after was ended by death, leaving Mr. Mather alone to continue the same.

With cheerfull face Mather doth toile indure
 In wilderness, spending the prime of's age,
 To build Christs Churches, and soules health procure ;
 In battell thou dost deepe thy selfe ingage.
 Marvell not Man that Mather through an host
 Of enemies doth breake, and fighting stands,
 It's Christ him keepes, of him is all his boast ;
 Who power gives to do, and then commands.
 With gracious speech thy Masters Message thou
 Declarest to all, and all wouldst have submit,
 That to his Kingdome every knee might bow ;
 But those resist his sword shall surely hit,
 Till age doth crown thy head with hoary hairs :
 Well hast thou warr'd, till Mathers young againe,
 Thy son in fight his Fathers strength repairs ;
 Father and Son beate down Christs foes amaine.

CHAP. XXXIII. — Of the beginning of the Churches of Christ, to be planted at † Canectico, and first of the Church of Christ removall to Hartford, 1635.

THIS yeare the servants of Christ, who peopled the Towne of Cambridge, were put upon thoughts of removing, hearing of a very fertill place upon the River of † Canectico low Land, and well stored with Meddow, which is greatly in esteeme with the people of New England, by reason the Winters are very long. This people seeing that Tillage went but little on, Resolved to remove, and breed up store of Cattell, which were then at eight and twenty pound a Cow, or neare upon, but assuredly the Lord intended far greater matters than man purposes,

* Maverick.

† Connecticut.

but God disposes these men, having their hearts gone from the Lord, on which they were seated, soone took dislike at every little matter, the Plowable plaines were too dry and sandy for them, and the Rocky places, although more fruitfull, yet to eate their bread with toile of hand, and how they deemed it unsupportable; And therefore they onely waited now for a people of stronger Faith than themselves were to purchase their Houses and Land, which in conceipt they could no longer live upon, and accordingly they met with Chapmen, a people new come, who having bought their possessions, they highed them away to their new Plantation. With whom went the Grave and Reverend servant of Christ Mr. Hooker, and Mr. Stone, for indeed the whole Church removed, as also the much honoured Mr. Haynes and divers other men of note for the place, being out of the Mattacusets Patten; they erected another Government, called by the Indian name, Canectico, being farther incouraged by two honourable personages, the Lord Say, and Lord*Brookes, who built a Forest at the mouth of the River, and called it Say-brook Forrest: passing up the River they began to build a Towne, which they called Hartford, where this Church of Christ sat down their station, there went to these parts also the Reverend Mr. Wareham, and divers from the Towne of Dorchester. The place of settling themselves, and erecting a Towne was far upon the River, the part next the Sea being very Rocky, but on the banke of this River they planted the good Towne of Hartford, and established civill Government: of their gathering into a Church, you have formerly heard. Onely here mind the gracious servant of Christ, Mr. Wareham, whose long labours in this worke are exprest.

With length of dayes Christ crowned hath thy head.
 In Wildernesse to mannage his great War,
 'Gainst Antichrist by strength of him art lead;
 With steady hand to sling thy stone from far.
 That groveling in his gore may lie smit downe
 This mighty Monster, that the Earth hath taken,
 With's poysons sweet in cup of Gold drunke down;
 Dead drunke those lie whom Christ doth not awaken.

* Brooke.

But Wareham thou by him art sent to save,
 With's word of truth Christ to their soules apply,
 That deadly sin hath laid in rotting Grave
 Dead, live in Christ here, and Eternally.

CHAP. XXXIV. Of Cambridge second church, being the 11. of Christ gathered in the Mattacusets, and of further supply for Salem Church.

THESE people and Church of Christ being thus departed from New-Towne, the godly people, who came in their roomes, gathered the eleaventh Church of Christ, and called to the Office of a Pastor, that gracious sweete Heavenly minded and soule-ravishing Minister, Mr. Thomas Shepheard, in whose soule the Lord shed abroad his love so abundantly, that thousands of souls have cause to blesse God for him, even at this very day, who are the Seale of his Ministrey, and hee a man of a thousand, indued with abundance of true saving knowledge for himselfe and others, yet his naturall Parts were weake, but spent to the full as followeth :

No hungry Hawke poore Patridge to devoure
 More eager is, then Prelates Nimrod power
 Thomas to hunt, my Shephard sweet pursue
 To seas brinke, but Christ saves his soule for you ;
 Sending thee Shepheard, safe through Seas awaie,
 To feede his flock unto thy ending day,
 Where sheepe seek wolves) thy bosome lambs would catch ;
 But night and day thou ceasest not to watch
 And warne with teares thy flock of cheaters vile,
 Who in sheepes cloathing would the weak beguile,
 With dropping dewes from thy lips Christ hath made
 Thy hearers eyes oft water springing blade.
 With pierced hearts they cry aloud and say,
 Shew us sweet Shepheard our salvations way,
 Thy lovely speech such ravishment doth bring ;
 Christ gives thee power to heale as well as sting,
 Thou gates sets ope for Christ thy King to enter,
 In hearts of many spirits joy to center,
 But mourne my Muse, hang downe thy head with woe,
 With teares, sighs, sobs lament thy Shepheard so.
 (Why?) hee's in Heaven, but I one Earth am left :
 More Earthly, 'cause of him I am bereft.
 Oh Christ, why dost thou Shepheard take away,
 In erring times when sheepe most apt to stray.

The many Souldiers and Officers of Christ that came over this yeare, moved some wonder in the mindes of those, whom he had beene pleased to give a great measure of discerning, yet here they fell abundantly short, deeming almost an impossibility of improving their Talents in this Wildernesse, the Indian-people being incapable of understanding their Language, the English congregations that were already set downe, being fully furnished with Teaching Elders, and that which was most strange they were perswaded they should meet with no enemies to oppose them, as if Christ would lead them forth into the Field in vaine. But Christ Iesus, having the hearts of all Men opened before him, soon shewed them, their worke, and withall made roome for them to set downe, * I and many more beside, yea, and beyond expectation made this poore barren Wildernesse become a fruitfull Land unto them that waited on him for the accomplishing thereof, feeding them with the flower of Wheat, as in its time and place (God willing) shall be shewed, although it pleased him this yeare to visit them, and try them againe with a great scarcity of Bread, by reason of the multitude that came brought somewhat shorter Provisions then ordinary, which caused them to be in some straites. But their Lord Christ gives out a Word of command to those, who occupy their businesse in the great deepe, to furnish from Ireland some Ships laden with food for his people.

Also hee commands the Winds and the Seas to beare up these Ships, and blow them forth on their way, till they arrive among his people in New England, whose appetites were now sharpened for Bread. One poore man among others deeming hee had found out some forsaken Barnes of the Indians (whose manner is to lay up their Corne in the Earth, lighted one a grave, where finding bones of the dead instead of Corne, hee was taken with feare of this, as a sad omen that hee should then die for want of food, but in this hee proved no true Prophet, for the Lord was pleased to bring in seasonable supply, and the man is living at this very day. This yeere came over the Famous servant of Christ M. Hugh Peters,

* ay?

whose courage was not inferiour to any of these transported servants of Christ, but because his native Soile hath had the greatest share of his labours, the lesse will be said of him here, hee was called to Office by the Church of Christ, at Salem, their former Pastor, the Reverend M. Higgingson, having ended his labours resting with the Lord.

With courage bold Peters a Souldier stout
 In Wildernesse for Christ begins to war,
 Much worke he finds 'mongst people, yet hold out ;
 With fluent tongue he stops phantastick jar.
 Swift Torrent staves of liberties large vent :
 Through crooked wayes of error daily flowing,
 Shiloes soft streames to bath in would all bent ;
 Should he while they in Christian freedome growing,
 But back thou must, thy Talents Christs will have
 Improved for him, his glory is thy crowne,
 And thou base dust till he thee honour gave ;
 It matters not though the world on thee do frowne.

CHAP. XXXV. Of the Twelfth Church of Christ gathered at Concord.

YET further at this time entered the Field two more valiant Leaders of Christs Souldiers, holy men of God, Mr. * Buckly and M. Jones, penetrating further into this Wildernesse then any formerly had done, with divers others servants of Christ : they built an Inland Towne, which they called Concord, named from the occasion of the present time, as you shall after heare : this Towne is seated upon a faire fresh River, whose Rivulets are filled with fresh Marsh, and her streames with Fish, it being a branch of that large River of Merrimeck Allwives, and Shad in their season come up to this Towne, but Salmon and Daice cannot come up, by reason of the Rocky falles, which causeth their Meddowes to lie much covered with water, the which these people together with their Neighbour Towne, have severall times assayed to cut through but cannot, yet it may be turned another way with an hundred pound charge as it appeared, this Towne was more populated once then now it is (some faint-hearted Souldiers among them fearing the Land would prove

* Buckley.

barren, sold their possessions for little, and removed to a new Plantation, (which have most commonly a great prize set on them) the number of Families at present are about 50. their buildings are conveniently placed chiefly in one strait *streame under a sunny-banke in a low levell, their heard of great Cattell are about 300. the Church of Christ here consists of about seventy soules, their teaching Elders were Mr. Buckly, and ^{Concord the 12. Church.} Mr. Jones, who removed from them with that part of the people, who went away, so that onely the reverend grave and godly Mr. Buckly remaines.

Riches and honours Buckly layes aside
 To please his Christ, for whom he now doth war,
 Why Buckly thou hast Riches that will bide,
 And honours that exceeds Earths honour far.
 Thy bodies worne, and dayes in Desert spent,
 To feede a few of Christs poore scattered sheepe,
 Like Christ's bright body, thy poore body rent;
 With Saints and Angells company shall keepe.
 Thy Tongue, and Pen doth to the World declare:
 Christs covenant with his flock shall firmly stand,
 When Heavens and Earth by him dissolved are;
 Then who can hold from this his worke at hand.
 Two Bucklies more Christ by his grace hath taken,
 And sent abroad to manage his great wars.
 It's Bucklies joy that Christ his sons new making,
 Hath †placest in's churches for to shine as Stars.

This holy and sincere servant of Christ was put upon the greater tryall, by reason he and his were tenderly brought up, and now by the provident hand of Christ were carried far into this desart-land, where they met with some hardships for a long time, till the place was well peopled, they lived barely.

CHAP. XXXVI. Of the laborious worke Christs people have in planting this wilderness set, forth in the building the Towne of Concord, being the first in land Towne.

Now because it is one of the admirable acts of Christ Providence in leading his people forth into these Westerne Fields, in his providing of Huts for them, to defend

* street?

† placed?

them from the bitter stormes this place is subject unto, therefore here is a short Epitome of the manner how they placed downe their dwellings in this Desart Wilderness, the Lord being pleased to hide from the Eyes of his people the difficulties they are to encounter withall in a new Plantation, that they might not thereby be hindered from taking the worke in hand ; upon some inquiry of the Indians, who lived to the North-west of the Bay, one Captaine Simon Willard being acquainted with them, by reason of his Trade, became a chiefe instrument in erecting this Town, the land they purchase of the Indians, and with much difficulties traveling through unknowne woods, and through watery * scampes, they discover the fitnessse of the place, sometimes passing through the Thickets, where their hands are forced to make way for their bodies passage, and their feete clambering over the crossed Trees, which when they missed they sunke into an uncertaine bottome in water, and wade up to the knees, tumbling sometimes higher and sometimes lower, wearied with this toile, they at end of this meete with a scorching plaine, yet not so plaine, but that the ragged Bushes scratch their legs foully, even to wearing their stockings to their bare skin in two or three houres ; if they be not otherwise well defended with Bootes, or Buskings, their flesh will be torne : (that some being forced to passe on without further provision) have had the blood trickle downe at every step, and in the time of Summer the Sun casts such a reflecting heate from the sweet Ferne, whose scent is very strong, so that some herewith have beene very nere fainting, although very able bodies to undergoe much travell, and this not to be indured for one day, but for many, and verily did not the Lord incourage their naturall parts (with hopes of a new and strange discovery, expecting every houre to see some rare sight never seene before) they were never able to hold out, and breake through : but above all, the thirsting desires these servants of Christ have had to Plant his Churches, among whom the forenamed Mr. Jones shall not be forgotten.

* swamps ?

In Desarts depth where Wolves and Beares abide,
 There Jones sits down a wary watch to keepe,
 O're Christs deare flock, who now are wandered wide ;
 But not from him, whose eyes ne're close with sleepe.
 Surely it sutes thy melancholly minde,
 Thus solitary for to spend thy dayes,
 Much more thy soule in Christ content doth finde,
 To worke for him, who thee to joy will raise.
 Leading thy son to Land, yet more remote,
 To feede his flock upon this Westernne wast :
 Exhort him then Christs Kingdome to promote ;
 That he with thee of lasting joyes may tast.

Yet farther to tell of the hard labours this people found in Planting this Wildernesse, after some dayes spent in search, toying in the day time as formerly is said ; like true Jacob, its they rest them one the Rocks where the night takes them, their short repast is some small pittance of Bread, if it hold out, but as for Drinke they have plenty, the Countrey being well watered in all places that yet are found out, their farther hardship is to travell, sometimes they know not whether, bewildred indeed without sight of Sun, their compasse miscarrying in crouding through the Bushes, they sadly search up and down for a known way, the Indians paths being not above one foot broad, so that a man may travell many dayes and never find one. But to be sure the directing Providence of Christ hath beene better unto them than many paths, as might here be inserted, did not hast call my Pen away to more waighty matters ; yet by the way a touch thus, it befell with a servant maide, who was travelling about three or foure miles from one Towne to another, loosing her selfe in the Woods, had very diligent search made after her for the space of three dayes, and could not possible be found, then being given over as quite lost, after three dayes and nights, the Lord was pleased to bring her feeble body to her own home in safety, to the great admiration of all who heard of it. This intricate worke no whit daunted these resolved servants of Christ to goe on with the worke in hand, but lying in the open aire, while the watery Clouds poure down all the night season, and sometimes the driving Snow dis-

solving on their backs, they keep their wet cloathes warme with a continued fire, till the renewed morning give fresh opportunity of further travell ; after they have thus found out a place of aboad, they burrow themselves in the Earth for their first shelter under some Hill-side, casting the Earth aloft upon Timber ; they make a smoaky fire against the Earth at the highest side, and thus these poore servants of Christ provide shelter for themselves, their Wives and little ones, keeping off the short showers from their Lodgings, but the long raines penetrate through, to their great disturbance in the night season ; yet in these poore Wigwames (they sing Psalmes, pray and praise their God) till they can provide them houses, which ordinarily was not wont to be with many till the Earth, by the Lords blessing, brought forth Bread to feed them, their Wives and little ones, which with sore labours they attaine every one that can lift a *hawe to strike it into the Earth, standing stoutly to their labours, and teare up the Rootes and Bushes, which the first yeare beares them a very thin crop, till the soard of the Earth be rotten, and therefore they have been forced to cut their bread very thin for a long season. But the Lord is pleased to provide for them great store of Fish in the spring time, and especially Alewives about the bignesse of a Herring, many thousands of these, they used to put under their Indian Corne, which they plant in Hills five foote asunder, and assuredly when the Lord created this Corne, hee had a speciall eye to supply these his peoples wants with it, for ordinarily five or six graines doth produce six hundred.

As for flesh they looked not for any in those times (although now they have plenty) unlesse they could barter with the Indians for Venison or Rockoons, whose flesh is not much inferiour unto Lambe, the toile of a new Plantation being like the labours of Hercules never at an end, yet are none so barbarously bent (under the Mattacusets especially) but with a new Plantation they ordinarily gather into Church-fellowship, so that Pastors and people suffer the inconveniences together, which is a great meanes to season the sore labours they undergoe, and

* hoe?

verily the edge of their appetite was greater to spirituall duties at their first comming in time of wants, than afterward: many in new Plantations have been forced to go barefoot, and bareleg, till these latter dayes, and some in time of Frost and Snow: Yet were they then very healthy more then now they are: in this Wildernesse-workmen of Estates speed no better than others, and some much worse for want of being inured to such hard labour, having laid out their estate upon cattell at five and twenty pound a Cow, when they came to winter them with in-land Hay, and feed upon such wild Fother as was never cut before, they could not hold out the Winter, but ordinarily the first or second yeare after their coming up to a new Plantation, many of their Cattell died, especially if they wanted Salt-marshes: and also those, who supposed they should feed upon Swines flesh were cut short, the Wolves commonly feasting themselves before them, who never leave neither flesh nor bones, if they be not scared away before they have made an end of their meale, as for those who laid out their Estate upon Sheepe, they speed worst of any at the beginning (although some have sped the best of any now) for untill the Land be often fed with other Cattell Sheepe cannot live; And therefore they never thrived till these latter dayes: Horse had then no better successe, which made many an honest Gentleman travell a foot for a long time, and some have even perished with extreme heate in their travells: as also the want of English graine, Wheate, Barly and Rie proved a sore affliction to some stomacks, who could not live upon Indian Bread and water, yet were they compelled to it till Cattell increased, and the Plowes could but goe; instead of Apples and Peares, they had Pomkins and Squashes of divers kinds, their lonesome condition was very grievous to some, which was much aggravated by continuall feare of the Indians approach, whose cruelties were much spoken of, and more especially during the time of the Pequot wars.

Thus this poore people populate this howling Desart, marching manfully on (the Lord assisting) through the

greatest difficulties, and sorest labours that ever any with such weak means have done.

CHAP. XXXVII. Of the Thirteenth Church of Christ gathered at Hingham, 1636.

At this time also came to shore the servant of Christ Master Peter *Hubbord, whom the Lord was pleased to make use of for feeding his people in this Wildernesse, being called to Office by the Church of Christ at the Town of Hingham, which is scituate upon the Sea coasts South-east of Charles River, being a place nothing inferior to their Neighbours for scituation, and the people have much profited themselves by transporting Timber, Planke and Mast for Shipping to the Town of Boston, as also Ceder and Pine-board to supply the wants of other Townes, and also to remote parts, even as far as Barbadoes. They want not for Fish for themselves and others also.

This Towne consisted of about sixty Families, the forme is somewhat intricate to describe, by reason of the Seas wasting crookes, where it beates upon a mouldering shore, yet have they compleat streetes in some places, the people joyned in Church covenant in this place, were much about an hundred soules, but have been lessened by a sad unbrotherly contention, which fell out among them, wasting them every way, continued already for seven yeares space, to the great grieve of all other Churches, who held out the right hand of fellowship unto them in Brotherly communion, which may (the Lord helping) demonstrate to all the true Churches of Christ the World throughout, although they be distanced by place or Nation, yet ought they never to take up such an Independent way, as to reject the advise and counsell of each other, for although the Lord Christ have compleated his commission in giving full power to every particular Church to exercise all his Ordinances in and toward their owne body, yet hath the Lord so dispensed his gifts, that when the one want, the other shall abound both in spirituall and temporall, that by giving and receiving

* Hubbard.

mutuall love may be maintained, the intire truthes of Christ continued, the Churches of Christ supported, superiority of any may be avoided, and all such as raise discord among Brethren may be retarded, the downfall of Antichrist, and restauration of that antient people of the Lord furthered, through the Unity of Christs Churches the World throughout : this Church I hope will give signall to others (the Lord assisting) that they split not upon the Rock. Of their Pastors I shall say no more, but this at present.

Oh Hubbard ! why do'st leave thy native soile ?
 Is't not to war 'mongst Christ's true worthies here,
 What wilt give out, thou'lt lose thy former toyle ?
 And starve Christs flock, which he hath purchast deare.
 What would'st thou have, speake plaine, truth bides the light :
 To Gods word goe, it's that must triall be,
 Hath cruell sword, not het one thy side right,
 Increase in love, and thou wilt Justice see.
 With humble, holy, learned men converse,
 Thee and thy flock they would in one unite,
 And all the fogs of selfe conceit disperse ;
 Thee and thy sons the Lord Christ guide aright.

Some other of the Ministers of Christ arrived this yeare 1635. As Mr. Flint, Mr. Carter, and Mr. Walton and some others, of whom we shall speake (by the Lord assistance) in due time and place, in the meane time here is to be remembered Mr. Thomas Flint a sincere servant of Christ, who had a faire yearly Revenue in England, but having improved it for Christ, by casting it in the common Treasury, as it appears in the former part of this History, he waites on the Lord for doubling his Talent, if it shall seeme good unto him so to doe, and the meane time spending his person for the good of his people in the Office of a Magistrate.

At Christs commands, thou leav'st thy lands, and native habitation :
 His folke to aid, in Desart straid, for Gospells Exaltation,
 Flint Hardy thou, wilt not allow, the undermining Fox,
 With subtill skill, Christs vines to spill, thy sword shall give them
 knocks.
 Yet thou base dust, and all thou hast is Christ's, and by him thou :
 Art made to be, such as we see, hold fast for ever now.

[To be continued.]

NOTES ON PLYMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS.

———“They sounded the harbour, and found it fit for shipping—
 —— and little running brooks; a place, as they supposed, fit for
 shipping.”—*Morton*.

1640. *Bounds.* THE original bounds of Plymouth were fixed by the Colony Court in the year 1640;* and are thus described:

“It is enacted and concluded by the Court, that
 “the bounds of Plymouth township shall extend south-
 “ward to the bounds of Sandwich township; and north-
 “ward to a little brook, running from Stephen Tracy’s
 “to another little brook falling into Blackwater; from
 “the Commons left to Duxbury, and the neighbourhood
 “thereabout; and westward eight miles up into the land,
 “from any part of the bay or sea: Always provided that
 “the bounds shall extend so far up into the wood lands,
 “as to include the South Meadows towards Agawam,
 “lately discovered, and the convenient uplands there-
 “about.”

These boundaries were extensive, comprising what have successively become Plympton, Kingston, and Wareham, with Carver, taken from Plympton, and a part of Halifax, also taken from Plympton.

Previous to this period (1638) “the Court granted
 “that Clark’s Island, the Eel River Beach, Sagaquash,
 “and the Gournette Nose shall be and remain unto the
 “town of Plymouth with the woods thereupon.”

Situations where cattle could be kept in winter induced the earliest locations; hence we find settlements very early at Jones River and Eel River; even Green’s Harbour seems at this period an appendage to Plymouth. The residue of the limits just described was indeed “an howling wilderness;” for twenty years had now elapsed, and the South Meadows, seven miles from town, were, as we have seen, a new discovery.

* The bounds of Duxbury and Marshfield, though “allowed” as townships in 1637, were also fixed in 1640.

Self preservation however, at this period, dictated the policy which forbade the "erection of cottages remote from prompt protection ;" and we find the principal settlers of the suburbs of Duxbury, &c. town dwellers in winter, in order, as the records express, that "they the better repair to the worship of God."

A reference to the Massachusetts Register will readily shew the reader the date of the several incorporations taken from Plymouth, in the order we have named them above. We shall only add, that Plympton is the Wenatuket river of the natives, and the Colchester Brook of the first planters, and sometimes the Turkey Swamp. It is the height of land in this vicinity, as the waters of its streams find the sea at Narraganset Bay : we have also noticed the Blue Hills in Milton from certain parts of the road in this town. Its growth of wood indicates a good soil, while its meadows afford a surplus of hay. It has several saw mills, grist mills, a furnace formerly, and now a cotton factory, also a woollen factory. It was first called the western precincts in Plymouth.

Kingston, formerly the north suburb of Plymouth, owes its separation to some difficulties about schools in 1724. The time had arrived when it was entitled to distinct privileges, which took place, 1726, while the parent town too seemed to merit a permanent school.

Origin of its name. Ashburton was first proposed, (probably because it is the name of a place near Plymouth in England) : this the petitioners disapproved. The then executive, Lieut. Gov. Dummer, proposed Kingston, which was adopted.

There is a hill in that town of sublime elevation and prospect, usually called Monk's Hill ; but in the Colony Records we find it "Mont's Hill Chase ;" a name doubtless which the planters brought from England, there applied to an hunt, as we conceive.

"Rehoboth Hill" is another place somewhere on its southern confines.

Weceketuket is a brook, which joins Jones River from the south. This native term seems to signify "Little Wading." Some of the most respectable of the colonists

settled at that part of Plymouth, now Kingston. Such were * Gov. Bradford, Mr. Allerton, Dr. Fuller, Francis Cooke, Mr. Hanbury, Thomas Cushman, and others.

Of Wareham and Carver were we to enter into details, we should exceed the limits assigned to these Notes. As to soil, they differ from Plympton: more inclined to sand. They have also their furnaces and factories. The business of Wareham in a time of peace is also maritime, having a navigable river flowing into Buzzard's Bay, accessible at all times of tide, the Weweantic of the natives, and we suspect signifies "Egg River;" it is just such an one as sea fowl would frequent and perhaps abide in: Weweni signifies an egg, and we leave the reader to his own conclusions. Agawam Brook, coming from Halfway Pond in Plymouth, passes through this place to the sea: on these streams there are good meadows. The township is very small. (See Census.)

The business of Carver is iron castings in several furnaces; coaling, of course, together with supplying Plymouth with fuel. An extensive cedar swamp, wholly in this town, is one of those compensations assigned by a beneficent Providence to tracts like these; affording fencing stuffs for all the vicinity, and even Cape Cod, and also the finest material for whale boats. Sawing boards has been an employment, which has declined; making shingles of an excellent quality; laths; joist; house-frames for Plymouth, &c. &c. Wankinquag Brook divides Plymouth from this town some miles, and passes to the sea at Wareham. "Swanholt" † is the name the first planters applied to a place in that town: a stream flowing from it passes also to Wareham. Such is the bird's eye view of Carver.

Halifax as to quality of soil is similar to these towns just described; better than Carver, not so good as Plympton. It is the Monponset of the natives, the name

* Gov. Bradford himself, we believe, lived and died at the original settlement in Plymouth, and now the compact part of that town: but his son, Major Bradford, who was also at one time deputy Gov. of Plymouth Colony, lived in the north part of the town, which is now within the limits of Kingston — *Editor*.

† Holt, from the Saxon, "a wood." Swans formerly visited many places in this vicinity.

of a very large pond there. The Wenatukset passes through this town, and unites with the great river coming from Bridgewater. Here also are saw mills and other water works: masting and lumber have in former days been its staples; and it has some good farms. Maunipensing, an augmentative, doubtless is the true reading for the name of the pond just noticed; and seems to signify great or much water, or pond; we are more desirous to obtain the meaning, however, than to alter the orthography. It is a small township, (See Census) taken from Plympton and Pembroke.

Let us return, from this excursion, to Plymouth proper. It lies in latitude $41^{\circ} 58'$ N. longitude $70^{\circ} 30'$ W. fourteen miles in length, and from five to nine miles in width; its perambulating line may be an excess of sixty miles.

Face and quality of the soil. The predominant growth of forest trees is the best indication on this head. *Pinus tæda* designates that of the third quality; and this yet covers the greater part of the township. These too are native: walnut, now rare; oak, several species; beech; birch; *locust; buttonwood; hornbeam; maple; red cedar; aspen; wild-cherry; white-pine, not very common; with others.

The chestnut is not a native, nor perhaps the elm. Shrubs are, hazel, two species; holly; berberis, rare: we find it at Manomet Point, and we think on the borders of Kingston, each place answering its peculiar *habitat*, a rocky soil, not a general feature of Plymouth.

Plymouth, except a narrow margin on the shore, is a continuity of Sandy Hills, covered, as we have said, with pine forest. A ridge of elevated pine hills begins at "Hither Manomet Point"† (so called by the records) within its limits on the sea, and terminates at Wood's Hole, twenty-seven miles, lying north and south, through Sandwich, beyond which their character becomes rugged and rocky, in Falmouth. Their greatest elevation is, perhaps, in Plymouth, presenting in their prospect sub-

* *Robinia pseudacacia*.

† Further Manomet Point, as seen from Sandwich, is a bold feature in perspective, and from every part of the bay.

lime ocean scenery. These separate the second precinct, called Ponds, from the first and third precinct : frosts are noticed in their valleys earlier than elsewhere.

The soil of Plymouth is favourable to the growth of Indian corn, which requires a sand heat, checked however by latitude : the average estimate is, we believe, high at eighteen bushels the acre ; rye, ten ; potatoes, forty.

Farms, exclusively so, are few in number, the business of the place being of a mixed character. Thus at Ponds, a farming district, carrying wood to Boston, perhaps, rivals agriculture. There are several old orchards remaining, infested by the canker-worm : we doubt however, whether there are two cider presses in the township. We notice some few young orchards. Our ancestors planted the "high top sweeten" apple tree : many of these valuable trees fell here and elsewhere in what is termed the October hurricane, 1804.

A period of war occasions a forced rather than a uniform productive culture : exhaustion is the result, with the exception of some reclaimed lands.

In England, the more any given quantity of land is cultivated, the greater its value : the reverse is perhaps true of our old settlements ; they acquire the character of worn lands.

The cleared lands of Plymouth are in extent from five miles by one and a half, exclusive of Pond's village. Were all its best soil in a compact plot, it would not much, if any, exceed a mile square. The sea therefore, after all, is our best inheritance ; contiguity to this, in prosperous periods, enhances the value of even barren lands.

In adverse times, other resources than mere cultivation are resorted to : hence the rise of our manufactures. A people accustomed to the ocean still cling with fondness even to its view, and quit a residence on its borders with reluctance : hence we see navigators and fishermen choosing to become weavers and shepherds here, rather than to emigrate ; though many have departed.

Commerce and trade of Plymouth, past and present.—
Let us revert to its incipient state under the date of 1670.

A valuation of that period states the "Fish Boats" of Plymouth thus:—

Four at 25 l.	-	-	-	-	-	100	0	0
Two at 18	-	-	-	-	-	36	0	0
One at	-	-	-	-	-	12	0	0

l. 148 0 0 *

These, though called boats, we consider shallops, of some burthen, though probably without decks. From this period, to 1770, the fisheries were doubtless progressive; at which time seventy sail may be assumed as the number of fishing vessels, from thirty to forty-five tons, navigated by from seven to eight men.

Merchant vessels. From 1755 to 1770, say in the Liverpool trade,

Brigs 1	-	-	-	-	tons 130
1	-	-	-	-	160
1	-	-	-	-	180

3

470 tons.

Only one vessel, capt. Worth, sailed from Boston in this trade, except a schooner owned by S. A. Otis, Esq. which made her outfits at Plymouth. Liverpool was then a small place comparatively to what it is now.

Outward cargoes, liver-oil, lumber, potash, then made at Middleborough, whence also the lumber: return cargoes, salt, crates, freight for Boston. Other vessels in the merchant service, say twenty. Outward cargoes, fish; destination, Jamaica, chiefly, Spain, and after the reduction of the French islands, Martinico and Guadaloupe; description, one small ship,† brigs, schooners, sloops. At the peace of 1783, very few of these remained; some few schooners perhaps: subsequent to which, fishing vessels increased in size and aggregate tonnage, yet it may be less in number.

Previous to the period of which we now treat, two rum distilleries had been erected in Plymouth, and found em-

* Three of these were owned by Mr. Edward Gray, a respectable merchant of that day, whose descendants are in Kingston. His stone, 1681, is the oldest date in our burial ground.

† The Lion.

ployment many years : the last has just been taken down, 1814.

It may be added, that, during the revolution, salt was made by boiling sea-water in wrought pans erected on wharves.

Previous to the revolution, there was a considerable trade to Winyaw, or Georgetown, South-Carolina, some to Charleston. In the winter many vessels annually went to North-Carolina, returning with corn cargoes in March, both before and since the revolution.

The trade of Plymouth, previous to the present war, like that of all New-England, was voyages of neutral freight : this led to the building of ships, some of pine, while the fisheries diminished.* Straits of Bellisle fishery is of modern date in Plymouth, and was increasing previous to the present war : these vessels carry whale-boats, in which the fish are taken, and remain absent through the summer.

Several vessels have been captured ; many hauled up in this and other ports ; and the maritime trade of Plymouth in 1814, compared with that of 1670, 1770, and 1775, offers a striking comment on the mutability of human affairs.

During the summer of 1814, one sloop of 30 tons plied between Boston and Weymouth Landing, leaving a land carriage of twenty-five miles : In the autumn, and even now, (Jan. 1815) say six or eight sloops and schooners, occasionally freighting wood, from Manomet and the Town Harbour to Boston : foreign trade has become history.

Number of dwelling-houses on the harbour. From Kingston line to the north bank of Eel river five miles, and west to the factories half a mile or more, are—

North of Town Brook, - - - -	190
South of ditto, - - - -	120
	—310
South of Eel river to Pine hills, - - -	26
Pond's parish, - - - - -	62
South pond, - - - - -	11
	—409

* Say in foreign trade, 1811, 12—ships 17, brigs 16, schooners 40 : Of these, were taken, before Sept. 1812, 1 ship, 1 brig, 4 schooners, and perhaps others.

Of these, six are brick ; one of which is, in all its parts, in modern style of architecture ; eight are three stories, and some of ancient date. The publick buildings are, a Court-House, and three Meeting-Houses, that at Ponds, a small and humble edifice ; all of wood.

The present Court-House in Plymouth was erected 1749, when Plymouth gave, as a town, *l.* 1,000 O. T. It was planned by the late Judge Oliver, who then resided in Middleborough. The front door was originally at the east end, with a handsome flight of steps. Judge Oliver was one of the Corinthian ornaments of the county of Plymouth, while he resided in it. His taste in architecture, horticulture, ornamental planting, polite writing, the fine arts, antiquities, was founded on the purest models. The agriculture and the manufactures of Middleborough are much indebted to the judicious hints of this excellent man. His seat was on Namauskeag * river, a tributary to the Cohannet ; where the native grove, under his forming hand, became such an one as Thomson found in the shades of Hagley : but the groves, the gardens, and the mansion-house,† are no more.‡

A full length, small size (in oil) of this worthy man, done at Birmingham, remains at Plymouth in the mansion of the late George Watson, Esq. who married his daughter Elizabeth ; where also may be seen some of the earlier productions of Copley's pencil, who is connected with the family of Oliver by marriage with that of Clark of Boston.

Census of the town of Plymouth, at different periods.
1643—males from 16 to 60 years of age capable
of bearing arms, 146 §

* From Namaus, "fish," is deduced in our opinion, Namauskeag, "fishes," and from Quennet or Quinnet, "long," probably Cohannet, a long river, and which agrees with its physiology. † Destroyed by fire.

‡ The Iron Works, owned by the Judge, were first erected by Rev. Peter Thacher and others. A part of his domains were, we are told, once those of Samuel Prince, Esq. of Middleborough, father of the annalist.

§ "One in the score" was the ratio of military service, 1643. Plymouth furnished for an expedition at that time against the natives - - - - - 7

Duxbury - - - - -	5	Yarmouth - - - - -	2
Scituate - - - - -	5	Taunton - - - - -	3
Sandwich - - - - -	3	Marshfield - - - - -	2
Barnstable - - - - -	3		

There were considerable fractions.

30 men.

1646—Freemen and townsmen, (voters)	79
1670—Freemen	51
1683-4—Freemen	55
1689—Freemen	75
1764—(including 77 negroes and 48 Indians) souls	2225
1776—(whites only)	2655
1783—(including 35 negroes)	2380

United States Census.

1791—Souls	2995
1800—	3524
1810—	4228

Streets in Plymouth. That which leads from the meeting-house to the sea-side, "First-street," also called "Great-street;" "Hanover-street," (now usually called Main-street); "King-street," (now called Middle-street); "New-street," (now called North-street); "Summer-street," leading to the west out of town; "Water-side-street," head of the wharves; "Wood's-lane," leading to the woods, north-end, is of old date. Publick squares, "head of Great-street" (near the Court-house); "Cole's Hill," below King-street; "Framing Green," before the jail; "Training Green," south side the Brook.

Note on the Streets, 1758. We find a proposition before the town for paving the streets by lottery, if it can be obtained; when Col. Watson, their representative, is appointed on the committee for the purpose. It did not take place, and no street in the town is paved.

Wharves and Stores. There are about eleven wharves, none of much length; and perhaps twenty-five stores, one of which is of brick, and several spacious.

An Aqueduct supplies the houses north of the Brook with water from Billington sea. This work was performed by Mr. Caleb Leach, who then lived in Plymouth, now of Oswego, New York, whose talents, as a self-taught mechanick, are of the very first order:* to these talents it is, that Boston and the city of New York, &c. are, in a degree, indebted for the like convenience.

* The orrery of Brown University was constructed by Mr. Leach, at Plymouth, for Dr. Forbes.

Plymouth has its Bank, Post-Office, Collector's Office, Stage, (thrice weekly); Supreme, Circuit and Session Courts, with Probate and Deeds Registry, as a shire.

Manufactures. — On the Town Brook, two miles in length, are, counting from its source,—one Cotton Factory, (brick); Shovel Factory; Anchor works; Slitting Mill; Nail Factory; Steel Furnace; two Tanneries; two Grist Mills. On Eel river, a Cotton Factory. At Ponds, a Cotton Thread Factory. Some of these are old establishments, that is, erected before the present war. Sattinets, Gingham, Stripes, Sheetings, Shirtings, are made in quantity, giving employ to a great number of domestick looms in this town and vicinity. Previous to the revolution, there were two ropewalks, which found employ; and there are now two, without any. Domestick manufactures are not a new thing in Plymouth, though aiding water machinery is so. We find many of the profession of weavers among the first colonists, some of whom, we know, were of Yorkshire and Nottinghamshire, and brought their looms, and handed down the trade; and we have seen some persons always clad in what is termed homespun, in former days.

Compensations and privations are a very striking feature in the physical economy of the globe: in a barren soil we frequently see unfailing streams, gushing from the sands, while in a better, sometimes but temporary, or not at all. Inventive man is the second cause, converting and directing them to purposes of utility.

Hence, bounteous streams, in solitude that roll'd,
In numerous scenes of blended arts unfold;
Hence, long canals a devious course pursue,
While tubulous aqueducts elude the view;
Hence, blowing furnaces, of ardent blast,
Bid liquid iron form the shape or cast;
Hence, busy forges, slitters, rollers, reels,
And all the complicated play of wheels.

Plymouth Beach is about three miles long, extending from Eel river, N. N. West, breasting the rolling

surges of the bay. It originally was well wooded. Towards the north part, within forty years, there were much woods, and high hills; where is now the lowest and weakest part, there was an extensive swamp, an abundance of beach plums and grapes, even in modern times, and we believe a spring. We are told also of a house of occasional entertainment towards the Point, for mariners, it being a favorite anchorage in all times. Marshes, too, skirted its inner side, annually mowed, and still are.

Remarks. Under 1702, we find a penalty of 5s. "imposed on any who shall fell pine trees there, or set fires, on account of the damage likely to accrue to the harbour."

1764. A viewing committee of the town reported twenty pounds sufficient for the repairs of two small breaches near the woods there.

1778, Dec. 25. A great storm increased this breach greatly; after which an hedge fence was erected.

1785. The General Court granted £500 conditional, that the town raised and applied a like sum: this, from inability, was not complied with: a viewing committee of the Court examined it.

1805. The town petitioned the General Court; and, in 1806, a township of land was granted in Maine, conditional, that the town raised and applied \$5,000.

1812. A lottery, now in operation, was granted.

These grants are liberal; and, we trust, will ever excite due sentiments of gratitude. The application of these funds are in a course of operation on the beach, directly, by piles filled in with stone, around and over which the sands, always in motion in this bay, gather, and form a beach again, gradually; a bar of sand has already formed; and the waves evidently break more distant from it.

The indirect aids are, a canal, finished last autumn, an half mile in length, fifteen feet in width, the digging of various depths, from twelve to four feet, conducting Eel river to its native outlet within the harbour. This is an alluvial river, of slow motion, up which the tide flows, perhaps a mile. This outlet will require annual vigi-

lance ; and we confide it to posterity, as a circumstance essential, perhaps, to the preservation of the beach : for, in sandy bays, perhaps alluvial rivers first form *beaches*.* Thus Shifting cove on the Manomet shore, where there are beach hills, is the outlet for Beaver-dam brook ; which outlet doubtless shifts ; hence we think its name given by the first settlers. Thus Shaume river, at Sandwich, has its well-formed beach, whose northern point gains fast south, while the southern recedes. It seems a principle in the physical economy of nature. We sometimes, however, meet with beaches, where there are no rivers. Thus Sandy-Point, at Chatham, always gains south : tides and currents are powerful agents, the course of winds, and conformation of contiguous land, (south-east there, and north-east at Plymouth,) may perhaps produce a similar result.

1701, a breach was made in the wall of the Thames, (England) by a storm, when 1000 acres of land were overflowed, &c. &c. and a sand bank raised at the mouth of the breach. On this occasion, Capt. John Perry undertook its repair, and published a work in octavo, 1721, entitled, “an account of the stopping of Dagenham breach, &c. containing proper rules for performing any the like work, with a plan of the levels overflowed, &c. &c.” This work is wanted.

Schools. Our records are silent on the article of schools, until 1670, when we find John Morton † “proffers his services to the town, to teach the children and youth to read, write, and cast accounts ;” and we find him, in 1671, keeping school. This is precisely that period, when, perhaps, laws were enacted by the Colony, on the subject of schools, Gov. Prince being in the chair. In 1672, we find Mr. Corlet‡ in this employ at Plymouth ; and successively, Mr. Denison,§ Josiah Cotton,

* Note. Mr. John Peck, the marine architect, resided in Plymouth some time during the war ; and often urged, with emphasis, turning Eel river back. The observations of such a man are entitled to respect.

† A son of John Morton, (and nephew of the secretary.)

‡ See Catalogue Har. Col.

§ Probably the son-in-law of Rowland Cotton, who married Mrs. Denison, of Ipswich.

to 1712. The history of schools, and the succession of masters, may perhaps be the subject of a distinct article.

Traditions. Narraganset hill, we find to be a place near Jackson's Inn, at the south-west part of Plymouth. The tradition is, that it was the scene of battle, previous to the "arrival of the English, between that powerful tribe and the resident natives : the former were defeated and destroyed ;" hence the hill and swamp take their name, an anecdote, perhaps not generally known. To similar events we are led to attribute the name Narraganset, found in places not in their country ; doubtless, battle grounds. We notice, on the map, such a place near Dighton. Such names in Worcester county are an exception, being of modern date, and have English origin ; the name of locations granted to soldiers, and now merged in other names.

Forefather's Rock. The face of this rock was, in the year 1775, taken from its original bed, and placed by the side of a "liberty pole," which at that time was erected near the Court House, and where the rock still remains. The base of the Rock yet continues, in open view, in its original situation, at the head of the longest wharf in Plymouth, built on the precise spot which uniform tradition assigns as its scite. There is a tradition, as to the person who first leaped upon this rock, when the families came on shore, Dec. 11, 1620 : it is said to have been a young woman, Mary Chilton.* This information comes from a source so correct, as induce us to admit it ; and it is a very probable circumstance, from the natural impatience in a young person, or any one, after a long confinement on ship-board, to reach the land, and to escape from the crowded boat. We leave it therefore, as we find it, in the hands of history, and the fine arts.

* Among those who came in the May Flower, were Richard Chilton, (who died the first winter) Mary and Susanna Chilton. Mary, it is said, married Mr. John Winslow ; and Susanna, Mr. — Latham. The descendants of Mr. Winslow are in Boston ; and of Mr. Latham, in Bridgewater. The tradition, we have reason to believe, is in both families. We are disposed, however, to generalize the anecdote. The first generation doubtless knew who came on shore in the first boats ; the second generation related it with less identity ; the third and fourth with still less ; like the stone thrown on the calm lake, the circles, well defined at first, become fainter as they recede. For the purposes of the arts, however, a female figure, typical of faith, hope, and charity, is well adapted.

Indian names. Umpame, written Apaum in the Colony records, is the name of Plymouth in Church's history ; and so it is called still by the natives of Massapee.

Patackosi probably is typical of the Town Brook, from Tackosi, "short," "narrow."

Acawmuck signifies to "go by water," a colloquial phrase merely, and in some places evidently a fixed name, where it is more convenient to go by water than by land : this is the way I account for it on Smith's map. Hence Gov. Winthrop, in his journal, speaks of "Accoomeek on this side Connecticut river," that is (as we think) called so by those on the other side. Hence too, a place of the same name on the eastern shore of Virginia, where it gives name to a county.

Sayquish, an head-land in our harbour, signifies doubtless, clams ; where there is every kind of that shell-fish.

Scook is the name of a small pond near Manomet Point, where the land is rocky : we think it is from Askug, "the snake."

Coatuit was the name of Half-way Pond ; Kamesit, the region about South Pond, perhaps the pond itself.

Maneikshan, an Indian territory, just beyond Ellis's, usually called by the English, black-ground.

Paukopunnakuk, that weary hill, this side Ellis's called by the early settlers "Break Heart Hill." The pilgrims had cause enough to apply this phrase to many things in their eventful history : here however, its application was literally correct ; a tiresome ascent in their journeyings up and down the Cape, in primitive times, when governours and assistants came to Plymouth on foot.

Tionet, an angle of Plymouth, that nearly touches the sea at Wareham : Taunek, the "Crane," is doubtless the true name, applicable rather to the rocky shore, or point, actually within that town, where these birds, very common in these parts, seek their food.

Agawam, the name of the brook flowing from Coatuit (Half-way pond) a fine stream, on which is a grist-mill, and where alewives ascend.

Misquitucket, "Red Brook," as the Indian name implies, seeks the sea at Butter-milk bay ; over which is a

small bridge crossed by the road from Sandwich to Wareham.

Kitaumet, a general name for the village of Ponds.

Massassoomineuk is a place somewhere in the vicinage of Herring Pond, perhaps within Sandwich: this word is literally "much cranberries;" one of those names, therefore, which we leave to physiology to locate, while we gather fruits, even in winter, from the barbarous roots of Indian dialects, despised indeed, yet always significant.

These are our conclusions, from an examination of the language itself, open however to correction.

Forefather's Day was first publickly noticed in Plymouth, Dec. 22, 1769, by the Old Colony Club, which consisted of seven original members and five elected, and was instituted Jan. 13, 1769, "for mutual edification and instruction." The club dined in publick, and invited a number of the principal citizens to pass the evening at their hall. From the conversations of this evening originated "A survey of the road from Plymouth to Smelt-brook in Weymouth, and back through Abington;" a work of utility, worthy remembrance, the object being to obtain "a shorter route to the metropolis." Their steward, Mr. Elkanah Cushman, was appointed to perform it, and it was executed.

1770, Dec. 20. Alexander Scammel, then master of the town school, was admitted a member of the Old Colony Club. Mr. S. was born at Mendon, that part of it called Mill River, now Milford.

1770. The 22d falling on Saturday, the 24th was kept by the Club, as a solemn festival, with appropriate ceremonies; an extempore address was delivered in the evening, at their Hall, by Edward Winslow, Jun. Esq. an original member, before a respectable auditory of invited guests; which is the first publick address on the subject of the anniversary.

1771. It falling on the Sabbath, the 23d was noticed by a publick dinner.

1772, Dec. 22. At the request of this Club, Rev. Mr. Robbins preached a public discourse from Psalm lxxviii. 5, 6, 7. Dr. Byles's New England Hymn clos-

ing the service. This discourse was printed at their request. Gen John Winslow presided at the festive board on this occasion.*

1773. Dec. 22. Mr. Turner of Duxbury preached a discourse at their request; about which period, probably, this club, which had a polishing effect on manners, was dissolved: gentlemen high in the political and fashionable world, were their occasional visitors; none oftener than the late Judge Paine. This society held a library and museum, now dispersed. Of the original members three survive,† and none of the elected. Isaac Lothrop, Esq. was their president.

Newspapers. 1785. March. "The Plymouth Journal," edited and printed by N. Coverly, began at Plymouth, and continued till June, 1786. A confined circulation, and nearness to the metropolis, led to its failure. The Old Colony arms, "Four men kneeling, flaming hearts in their hands, on a field quarterly," was its head-ornament: Legend, Plymouth, Novanglia, sigillum societatis, 1620. Motto of the paper, *Patrum pietate ortum filiorum virtute servandum.*‡

Libraries. A subscription library subsisted a few years since, and is now dissolved. A reading room, at a later period, chiefly for newspapers, is lately discontinued. One bookstore and bindery in the place has a circulating library.

A private museum (Mr. Tufts') contains some valuable relics and curiosities.

Among recent improvements may be noticed a stone arch, thrown over the Town Brook, at Spring Hill, 1812, precisely where the colonists met Massasoit in 1621. This way already admits wheels, where before was only a foot way. One Indian name we forgot to mention under the proper head: Cantaugcanteest is the aboriginal name of the hill opposite the place, where the sachem, "with his train of sixty men," first appeared; the "Straw-

* Mr. Scammel, on this occasion, wrote "Lines for Musick."

† John Thomas, Esq. at Liverpool, N. S. Edward Winslow, Esq. New Brunswick, and Mr. John Watson, Plymouth.

‡ Selected by Dr. Robbins.

berry Hill" of the first planters. We suspect it has the same meaning (whatever it may be) as Quantisset, an easier word to speak, which was the name of a place in Woodstock. Though our road now is on the north side the brook, we incline to the opinion, that the Indian path from Namasket may have been, occasionally, on the other. On the summit of this hill, lately levelled, were found Indian relicks of various kinds; beneath it, on the west side, may be seen fractured clam-shells, denoting places of abode.

We have spoken of bridges: there are, in this town, perhaps twelve; the one named above; Town Creek bridge below it, admitting vessels into the tide pond; Eel-river bridge, well known to the traveller: the others are on small brooks, and now chiefly of stone.

Brooks. Those north of the town, five in number, the planters named ordinarily, beginning from town. Near the third lived Deacon Hurst; who there, we think, erected the first tannery in Plymouth, about the year 1640. On the fourth dwelt Gov. Prince. Just this side of it is a venerable oak tree, hanging over the road, on the east side, a bound mark doubtless of 200 years date atleast. Directly below it, on the shore, is the "Stear's Hill" of the first planters; so called, we think, from Start's Point, a place near Plymouth in England: we may be mistaken.

Wellingsly Brook, half a mile south of the town, has historick interest: by its side dwelt Secretary Morton; there he copied the Church Records, wrote the Memorial, and many volumes of Colony Records. The lover of botany, too, is invited to trace it to its source, in the proper season.

Double Brook, or Shingle Brook, of the first settlers, runs northerly, by the post-road, and unites with Eel river. A forge stands upon it near the junction. By the side of this little stream may be seen, trees covered with the shaggy moss of ages; among them the white cedar, the inner bark of which the natives use for bottoms of chairs, and in various fabricks: hence, "peeling the bark of the cedar trees," is an Indian reserve.

Beaver Dam Brook is in Pond's village, and has mills on it. The beaver, it has been said, builds its dam convex towards the stream ; a good hint in the construction of mill-dams.

Indian Brook, still further south on the shore, is small, but abounds with trout ; which are afforded by almost all the brooks in Plymouth.

Some of our names of places seem to indicate Londoners. Thus "High Gate," a woody ridge in the north part of the town, and "Hound's Ditch," at Duxbury, very early applied.

Hills. "Pinnacle Hill," near South Pond, we incline to consider as derived from Ponnakin, a name the natives seem to have applied to many hills, in various parts of the country : still it may be also wholly English, from its natural and obvious meaning.

Sentry Hill and Indian Hill are on the sea shore of Manomet.

Mountain Hill is near Goose Point ; Sparrow's Hill, two miles west, crosses the main road to Carver ; while "Fort Hill," now Burial Hill, overlooks the town directly ; and where the pensive stranger, in summer months, may find a beautiful prospect, "which commands all around," and whence he may become familiar with many of our delineations ; for, in the words of Cowper, on his beloved walks,—

Scenes must be beautiful, which, daily viewed,
Please daily, and whose novelty survives
Long knowledge, and the scrutiny of years—
Praise justly due to those that I describe.

Some allowance, however, we grant for local attachment, antiquities, &c. : a stranger might seek what he would not find ; and we would not mislead.

Cole's Hill, an open green, and pleasant spot in Plymouth, well known, fronting the harbour, is the place where it is said, the dead were buried,* who died the

* A human skull, the entire teeth in perfect preservation, was taken out of the bank, say within six years.

first winter, 1620. This place has occasionally been fortified: thus, in 1742, a "breast-work and platform" was erected there by the then Province.* Of this work, John Winslow,† who at that period lived in Plymouth, appears to have had the charge, as to the selection of the spot. During the American revolution, a battery and platform were erected at the same place, while intrenchments were thrown up on either side the harbour, at opposing points. No vestige of these works now remains. In 1814, an intrenchment has been thrown up at a well selected spot, for defence of the place, by the inhabitants; while the United States have a fort and garrison on the Gurnet, at the entrance of the harbour.

Ponds. Of these there are perhaps fifty or more, that are permanent; several of magnitude; some containing small islands; two admitting alewives from Buzzard's Bay; and one, Billington sea, from the Atlantic side. Mr. Hearne, in his journey, tells us that "turbot, pike, and perch, prefer lakes and rivers bounded and shaded by woods." If this be the habit of the alewife, as we suspect it is, perhaps it would be well to leave margins of trees on lakes, to which they resort.

South Pond has expanse and beauty, but no natural outlet. A water course, so called, was cut from it about the year 1701, perhaps half a mile or more, uniting it with the head waters of Eel river, to attract alewives into it: it did not succeed, as to its primary object. This water course is always passed in going to this pond: a

* Whether this breast-work of 1742 was really erected, is a question: the facts, however, we state, are on record.

† John Winslow, son of Hon. Isaac Winslow of Marshfield, was educated a merchant, with Col. Lothrop, at Plymouth, where, after he became of age, he resided, and built a house. He was Clerk of the Pleas for the country at one period, and, we are told, captain of a company of militia; after which time, he went on the expedition to Cuba; subsequent to which, his history is found in our military annals. A portrait of him, at the family seat at Marshfield, lighted up by smiles, starts, as it were, from the canvas, to embrace the spectator. Other older portraits are at the same place, we think some of them from the pencil of Vandyke. The general's character in the vicinage is that of a man beloved to enthusiasm by all ranks. His mother was — Wensley of Boston; and his wife, — Little, of, we believe, Pembroke, or its vicinage. These minutiae of a man of fame we think due to the Historical Society.

His brother Edward, who dwelt at Plymouth, was in civil office till the revolution; during which he died at Halifax, N. S. in advanced life.

pleasant feature in the landscape, reflecting sands pure and white as the pearls of Ceylon. This is very deep, and contains white and red perch of the largest size.

White Island Pond, ten miles southerly, among primeval forests, is so remote, that generations perhaps pass away, many of whom never even see it. Masts were, in former days, procured from its island; and the road leading to it is still called the "mast road."

Great Herring Pond is the largest, (two miles in length) with an Indian population on its banks. Little Herring Pond, connected with it by a brook, is one of the coldest of ponds. From Murdock's Ponds, just back of the town, flows Little Brook, the "prison brook" of the first planters, which, crossing the west road, unites with Town Brook.

The Leech gives name to one pond,—where they abound.

"Fresh Lake," so called in the first century, now Billington Sea, has two small islands: on one, about two acres, was formerly, every species, almost, of forest trees. It is now cultivated, and affords apples of an excellent quality. Here the eagle still cowers; the loon* cries, and leaves her eggs on the shore of the lesser island; and the beautiful wood-duck retreats.

By Long Pond, two miles long, and six distant, would be the most direct route to Sandwich, taking off more than two miles within the limits of this town. The ancient "path to Sandwich" of the first settlers, led this way.

Crane Brook Ponds, are the source of a brook, on which are furnaces and mill-seats, after it passes into Carver, south-westwardly.

While noticing ponds, it should be observed, that 3000 acres are estimated to be covered by water in Plymouth.

Islands and Points. Clarke's Island, in the harbour, sheltered from the ocean by Salt-house beach, contains about eighty acres of land; and is called by Governour

* Two loons alone seem to claim the empire of this pond, annually.

Hutchinson, "one of the best islands in Massachusetts-bay." Its growth of wood originally was, chiefly, red cedar ; a few still remain, a tree which loves the vicinity of rocks, where they abound. These trees were formerly an article of sale at Boston for gate-posts.

The Gurnet,* at the entrance of the harbour (not an island) contains about 27 acres of excellent soil ; original growth of wood the same, and not a tree remaining.

Light-House, at the entrance of the harbour, on the Gurnet, was erected, 1768, by the then Province. 1801, July 2, it was consumed by fire. Another, now standing, was erected by the U. States, 1803. It has two lanterns, which may be, perhaps, seventy feet from the level of the sea. During the revolution, Capt. Talbot, in the Niger frigate, fired at the fort on the Gurnet, when the Light-House was pierced by a ball, on which occasion his ship grounded on Brown's Islands, but got off.

Cow Yard, an anchorage in Plymouth harbour, takes its name from a cow-whale once having come into it.

Two trees on Sayquish have weathered the storms of ages. In earlier times, the town forbade felling trees at Sayquish, within 40 feet of the bank, under penalty. There is a creek at each of these places, where bass were formerly seined : a point there, is still called "stage point," where Mr. William Paddy, about the year 1643, and Mr. John Hewes erected fishing stages, with leave of the colonists. Places where bass frequented would be called Suckeke, † hence the Skekets at Cape Cod ; the word is derived, as we conceive, from Kicons, the Algonkin generic term for fish ; hence, in the Narraganset, bass are called missuckeke, "much fish," or "great fish," as they are, comparatively, of the lakes : thus from Kenonge, another generic term for fish, we have Miskenonge, "great fish," applied to the pike of the lakes ; and it is also a river, on the map, not far from Montreal.

* Gurnet is the name of several places on the coast of England ; in the channel we believe are at least two.

† Hence we think, Suckieag, the name of Hartford, Con. It is, doubtless, the little bass creek, there, which is intended. Muskeget, too, an island near Nantucket, may indicate bass.

Chronological details. 1633. About the year 1633, a great trade in cattle prevailed and continued. A cow at that period sold for *l.* 20 sterling.

1641. Mr. John Jenny was allowed certain privileges at Clarke's Island, "to make salt, which he was to sell to the inhabitants at 2s. the bushel."

"Herring Wear let for three years to three persons, who are to deliver the shares of herrings and to receive 1s. 6 the thousand for their trouble."

1642. "Thirty acres of land were granted at Clarke's Island (the use of them) to the five partners that make salt for twenty one years."

"A keeper hired to take charge of the cows, from May 4, to the last of October, for 36 bushels of corn, and a pair of hose and shoes."

"A Fortification was erected, and ordnance mounted on Fort Hill, this year."

1643. "A watch house was built of brick * on Fort Hill. The bricks were furnished by Mr. Grimes at 11s. the thousand." This is the earliest notice of brick. Clay abounded on the shore; for in Mourt's Relation we read of "excellent clay, no better in the world, excellent for pots, and will wash like soap," &c. There is some notices of a brick yard, situate somewhere above Training Green, in early days. At the present period, there is only one brick yard in Plymouth, on the north shore, near to Kingston line. Several of the lots north of the town, near the sea, have a clay bottom.

"Householders ordered to be thus furnished with approved arms, viz. muskets with snaphuena, or matchcocks with match collivers, and carbines, which are allowed, and also fowling pieces, not above four feet and a half long, and of reasonable bore." † "Drum heads procured by subscription."

September. The whole township was classed in a watch, "to be kept from sunset to sunset, in regard of the danger of the Indians. Six men and a corporal as-

* A piece of this brick is now in the hands of the writer of these notes, which he found on the hill, not long since, and which seems to locate the fact.

† Grose's Antiquities will probably elucidate the terms here used.

“signed to a watch, when these persons were chosen the
“council of war ;”

The Governour,*	Mr. Jenny,
Mr. Prince,	Mr. Paddy,
Mr. Hopkins,	N. Sowther.†

The town expenditures this year were about nine pounds.

Wolf traps were by the Colony Court ordered to be made ; when the whole town was classed to make them, at various places. The wolves made distressing depredations on their herds and folds, many years. Governour's Assistants are classed on this occasion.

1644. June. “In case of an alarm of war, these divisions of the township to be observed, and these companies to repair together :”

Mr. Bradford, one	}	Jones River
Mr. Prince, one		
Mr. Hanbury, one		
Mr. Howland, one		
Francis Cook, one		
Phineas Pratt,		
Gregory Armstrong	}	Eel River
John Winslow		
Mr. Lee		
Thomas Little		
Thomas Williams		
John Smith		
Robert Finney	}	Wellingsly
Manasses Kempton		
Joseph Warren		
Richard Church		
Robert Bartlett		
Mr. Hewitt		
Francis Goulder	}	
Edmond Tilson		
John Smalley		

* Mr. Winslow. † Nathaniel Sowther was then Clerk of Court. The name is distinct from Southworth. His descendants are, we think, in Hingham at this period, (1815.) He removed to the north part of the Colony, and was dead in 1664.

Those in the town, according to order given, Nathaniel Sowther and Thomas Southworth, appointed masters of the watch.

The arrangement of these names shows us where these persons then dwelt, and also exhibits some persons not generally known. Williams, Smith, and Smalley went to Eastham; Armstrong died at Plymouth, 1650; Church went to Scituate; Little to Marshfield, and probably Hewitt; the others remained at Plymouth.

1644. June. "Orders agreed upon by the council of war:"

1. That the lead be made up into bullets, and men hired to do it.

2. That when an alarm is made and continued in Plymouth, Duxbury, or Marshfield, there shall be twenty men sent from Plymouth, and as many from Duxbury, and ten from Marshfield, to relieve the place where the alarm is continued.

3. And when any other places stand in need of help, upon the continuing of the alarm, then a beacon to be fired, or else a great fire to be made, for Plymouth upon the Gallows Hill; * on the Captain's Hill for Duxbury; and on the hill, by Mr. Thomas's house, for Marshfield.

It is worthy of serious remark, that nearly the same regulations have been resorted to by their posterity in the war of the revolution, and now (1815); not with the savages, but with a people of kindred origin. Hasten the happy time, when men shall learn war no more.

1645. "The herd of cows ordered to be kept by the keeper from the middle of April to the middle of November. The keeper to receive fifty bushels of corn, to be levied on the owners in various proportions."

Herring Wear—lease renewed for three years; the premium, fourteen pence the thousand for delivering the shares of herrings.

1649. Nov. Town meetings were first warned to be held at the meeting house; hence we assume 1648 as the era

* Gallows Hill is now an enclosed pasture, on the north side of Murdock's Pond, just above the gardens. It is a conspicuous hill, approaching the town from the north, with a flat top. Our "Sentry Hills" take their name from occasions like these, in various parts of the country.

of its erection, to which there are also some previous allusions, that warrant the conclusion.

Selectmen were first chosen this year. The number was seven, five being a quorum. Their powers, and the reasons for choosing them, are detailed at large under this year.

1651. Seipican * having been granted to Plymouth by the Colony Court, "for a place to herd their cattle," the town directed the lands thereabout to be purchased of the natives.

Plymouth had but little meadow ground at this period.

1661. "Ten pounds was assessed to procure bel-lows and tools for a smith, for the use of the town." Also sixty pounds for purchasing and procuring a place for a minister.

January. Seipican bounded and layed out by a joint committee of the Colony Court and the town.†

1662. A committee was chosen, relative to encroachments, made by Rhode Island, on lands at Puncckateeset (Fogland) and places adjacent. This was a proprietorship, which belonged to Plymouth people, and was a well known place at Fogland Ferry.

"Clarke's Island was now (1662) deserted and not improved by any."

Town expenditures this year, *l.* 25, 12, 3.

1663. September. A minister's house was built.

January. Sixty pounds voted to finish this house, half the payment in tar and corn; the tar to be twelve pence in the barrel cheaper than at Boston; the other half in wheat, barley, pease, butter, or money.

Pease were, at that time, much cultivated in field, and are often mentioned as an article in quantity.

Remarks on the parsonage house and the prevalent mode of building. It stood on the north side of First-street, just above the present precinct house,‡ but not on the

* Rochester. † The first grant describes it "eight miles by the sea, and four miles into the land."

‡ Bridget Fuller and Samuel Fuller, the worthy widow and son of Dr. Samuel Fuller, gave to the first church of Christ in Plymouth the lot of ground, on which the present precinct mansion house now stands. Such good deeds embalm the memory of the donors.

same lot. At one time it is directed "to be covered with shingle, if that be the best mode of covering." At a subsequent period, when it was enlarged, this order occurs: "the whole house to be covered with shingle up-
"on boards." At this early period, thatch was the usual mode of covering; and the use of shingles, for that purpose, was then an experiment, the utility of which remained to be tried.

Further note. The parsonage house was granted in 1676, to the Rev. John Cotton and his heirs.

1665. "Seventy pounds, and firewood, allowed to "Mr. Brimsmead * if he settle.

1666. "Bounds of Agawam adjusted." Publick ways partially laid out in the township.

1668. October. Price of produce as follows in payment of minister's salary: wheat 4s. 6; barley, 4s.; rye, 3s. 6; corn, 3s.; pease, 3s.; malt, 4s. 6; butter, 6d.

Qualifications of townsmen regulated this year a second time: the first took place 1646.

1672. "Liberty was granted George Bonham to "erect a fulling mill on the Town Brook." This is the earliest date of any works on this stream, other than grist mills, of which two had been erected before, say 1635, and one by Stephen Dean and Mr. Jenny.

Townsmen are allowed to make ten barrels of tar annually, and no more.

1675. February. A fortification was ordered to be erected on Fort Hill, an hundred feet square, with palisadoes ten and a half feet high; a watch house to be erected, and three pieces of ordnance planted within it, on which occasion all the males from 16 years and upwards assisted in its erection. Of this fort, from the description in the records, and the minute dimensions given of all its parts and appendages, we made a drawing a few years since.† This was the memorable period of "Philip's war;" and the reader will remark, that it was in the depth of winter, when these preparations were ne-

* He preached some time at Plymouth, but settled in Marlborough.

† Now in the hands of Judge Davis, an engraving of which, on wood or type metal, may be proper for the Collections.

cessary against an insidious and savage foe ; frequently, doubtless, the women and children took shelter within these palisadoes, whose location and circuit we are enabled to delineate with exactness. The fort was built by Nathaniel Southworth, whom we suppose a son of Constant Southworth, Assistant and Treasurer of the colony, become of age at this time.

1678. "Edward Gray hired Clarke's Island for seven years, at l. 3, 9, 0, per annum to keep 16 neat cattle, free of rate ; townsmen to have liberty to bring wood for building, fencing and firing."

Agawam lands leased for seven years.

1682. Agawam sold to build a new meeting house ; * a free passage for the alewives up the brook from Buzzard's Bay reserved to the town, and the jurisdiction of the territory.

A person was appointed by the town, "to grant tickets according to law in such cases provided, to such persons as are necessitated to travel on the Lord's day, in cases of danger of death, or the like necessitous occasions."

Charles Stockbridge was employed by the town to build a grist mill, this year ; now called the "upper mill," being then the second on the same spot.

1684. "The king's high ways laid out through the township."

Note. Mr. Cotton's salary at this period was from seventy to eighty pounds.

1687. Prices of grain thus voted by the town : "wheat, 4s. ; rye and barley, 3s. ; corn, 2s. 6 the bushel." Whether it was a station price or a ratio to regulate the payment of salaries, does not appear ; probably the latter. Barley was much cultivated formerly ; and malt houses were common down to the year 1750. Would it not be well to revive it ?

Tar at this period was made in quantity : notices of it frequently occur, in payment of salaries, "as it shall be

* Erected in 1683, as we have noted in church notes, being the second. "The town's part of the money, which Mount Hope lands sold for," went in part to this appropriation.

sold at Boston : ” it continued to be made in less quantity, even down to 1750.

Shingles and clapboards were very considerable articles of manufacture and trade at this period. Furs and peltry, however, were the first, as is the case in all new countries.

1867—8. January. “ Sir Edmund Andros called on “ Plymouth to make good its title to Clarke’s Island ; ” when the town voted to defend it, and made a special rate of ten pounds silver money, and chose a committee of seven for the purpose.

1689. May. “ The town voted a declaration, to be “ presented to the General Court of the Colony, that the “ country might help to bear their proportion of charge, “ to relieve those persons that have been grievous sufferers for defending the common right.” This refers doubtless to the Andros transactions ; for it is well known that at this period the titles to real estate were called in question throughout New England.

June. “ Voted to sell certain common lands “ to defray expenses in defending Clarke’s Island.” Note. A thousand acres were sold at this time. Also voted, “ to sell Clarke’s Island, Sagaquash, and the Gurnet, and “ Colchester Swamp.” *

A “ Town Council was chosen to act with the Commission Officers according to Court Order.” Note. Elder Faunce was one of the three members of this board ; whose duty seems to have been to adjust and make taxes, accruing in military affairs in a time of war. Rhode Island now, whose form of government is very similar to that of Plymouth colony, elects annually, we believe, a like board, though perhaps its duties may be different.

1690—1. Clarke’s Island was sold to Samuel Lucas, Elkanah Watson, and George Morton. It continues to be owned (1815) by the family of Watson, descendants of the first purchaser ; some of whom reside there.

In February “ the town of Plymouth voted, “ that “ it was their desire that the utmost endeavours be

* This Swamp is in Plympton.

“used to obtain a charter of his majesty, that we might
 “be and continue a government, as formerly. Further
 “voted, they would be held for their proportion of £.500,
 “and more, if need require, for that purpose : and at this
 “time agreed to raise their proportion of £.200 in ad-
 “vance, to be sent to the gentlemen empowered as
 “agents. Also voted their desire and choice of Sir
 “Henry Ashurst, Mr. Increase Mather, and Mr. Ichabod
 “Wiswall, to be their agents to procure a charter.”

1692. May 30. After the union with Massachusetts,
 the first deputies chosen by Plymouth “to the great as-
 “sembly to be held at Boston, June 8, 1692,” Sir Wil-
 liam Phips being governour under the new charter, were
 Ephraim Morton and John Bradford.*

1696. Under this year, or near it, a French privateer
 of size, fitted out at Bordeaux for the express purpose
 of taking flour vessels on the American coast, was wreck-
 ed high up in Buzzard’s Bay, having mistaken it for a con-
 tinuation of the sea. The crew were carried prisoners to
 Boston. The surgeon, Francis Le Baron, came to Ply-
 mouth ; which place at that time being destitute of a phy-
 sician, the Selectmen petitioned the executive,† for his
 liberation. It was granted. He settled and married in
 Plymouth, where his posterity survive. We have never
 noticed the loss of this vessel in our annals.

1701. Is the date of cutting the “Water Course” from
 South Pond. Elder Faunce was the leader of those who
 performed it : the traveller, therefore, as he passes it,
 will be reminded of a venerable man, whose pilgrimage
 on earth nearly completed a century.

1703. “The use and improvement of three miles
 “square, as a “Sheep Pasture,” was granted to certain
 “proprietors and others of the inhabitants who should be
 “added to them.” There appears to have been about
 360 sheep, kept by sixteen proprietors. A house and
 folds were erected, and a shepherd dwelt on the spot.
 Several conditions are annexed ; “20 acres were allowed

* Mr. Morton was the youngest brother of the secretary ; and Mr. Bradford, son of
 the deputy governour William Bradford.

† Lieut. Gov. Stoughton.

“for cultivation ; and the sheep were to be folded on the “land the three first summers, to bring it to grass,” &c. An hedge fence was made around the premises. Evidences, however, of the decline of this sheep walk appear as early as 1712 ; and in 1717, the proprietors “resign “the project as impracticable.” In 1768, a proposition before the town, to revive it as a town concern, was committed, and the report negatived ; and subsequent to 1784, this tract of land was sold. The town acted with a just caution and prudence in this transaction : Sheep should be fostered ; but it is to individual enterprize, perhaps, that we must look for their best protection and prosperity.

The soil and aspect of Plymouth and vicinity, is auspicious to the health of sheep : airy downs, short feed, vicinage of the sea, are all adapted to their habit. Dyer, in his fine didactic poem, “The Fleece,” describing the suited soils, says :

On spacious airy downs, and gentle hills,
With grass and thyme o’erspread, and clover wild,
The fairest flocks rejoice ;—————
—————Where nature blends
Flow’rets and herbage of minutest size ;
Innoxious luxury. Wide airy downs
Are health’s gay walks to shepherds and to sheep—
—————and where low tufted broom,
Or box, or berry’d juniper arise,
Or the tall growth of glossy rinded beech,
And where the burrowing rabbit turns the dust,
And where the dappled deer delights to bound.

At the present time there are a less number of the common sheep kept in Plymouth than formerly ; perhaps 500 ; of the merino breed, lately introduced, probably 200.

1711. An Oyster Bed Proprietary was granted in Plymouth : these shell fish were procured and deposited in the harbour : it did not succeed : the flats are left dry too long for their habit, which requires that they be covered by water. In Buzzard’s Bay, where they are common, the tide falls but about six feet ; a hint which may be useful to those who may transplant the oyster, as to the selection of the spot.

1722—3. February. On a blank leaf, under this date, we meet the following record, made by Elder Faunce: "was a dreadful storm, which raised the tide "three or four feet higher than had been known afore- "time." This is the storm, of which Cotton Mather gave an account to the Royal Society: it was on the 24th February; but of Elder Faunce's figures, as it respects the day of the month, we can make out only the 4, with a scratch before it, unlike 2, but more like 1: perhaps he put it down when he had forgotten the precise day.

In the year 1770, was a similar tide; and also about 1785, when it was level nearly with the locks of the store doors on wharves, and much salt and other goods were damaged.

1730—31. A mortal fever prevailed in Plymouth. There was an instance of eight in the connexion of one family,* who died at that time.

1745. This year a full company† was raised in Plymouth for the expedition against Louisbourg; and it is remarked, that they were the first for that service, who appeared at Boston, whence they embarked, and served with credit on that memorable occasion.

The captain of this company, Sylvanus Cobb, continued in Nova Scotia, where he had the command of a government sloop; and in 1758 was selected by General Monckton, to conduct General Wolfe to a reconnoitre of the fortress, previous to its second capture. As they sailed into the harbour, no one was allowed to stand upon deck, but Cobb at the helm, and Wolfe in the foresheets, making observations, while the shot were flying around. The latter observed, they had approached as far as he wished for his purposes. Captain Cobb, however, made yet another tack; and as they hove about, Wolfe ex-

* Mr. Ephraim Cole's family.

† Sylvanus Cobb, Captain; Samuel Bartlett, Lieutenant; Doctor William Thomas, Surgeon; under the command of Colonel Richmond, (perhaps of Dighton or Taunton.) Note. These persons died of sickness at Louisbourg, 1745; Nathaniel Thomas, Esq. Col. Samuel Jackson, Lieut. and James Wethrell of Plymouth. Deacon — Shaw of Plympton, who was an officer, but of what grade we are not informed.

claimed with approbation, "Well, Cobb! I shall never doubt but you will carry me near enough." This anecdote of the hero of the Plains of Abraham, we give as well attested.

There was something, it is said, in capt. Cobb, which gained the esteem of the great man * we have named. He returned to Plymouth for his family, and removed with them to Nova Scotia, where he probably † died. He was born 1709, at Plymouth, son of Elisha Cobb, and descended from Henry Cobb, who appears in Plymouth as early as 1633. Ebenezer Cobb, the greatest instance of longevity in this vicinity, was his uncle.

1750. Notice of John Murdoch, Esq.—John Murdoch, Esq. many years an eminent merchant in Plymouth, was born in Scotland, and came to Plymouth as early as 1684; where he married about 1686, and soon appears noticed in town concerns. At his death, which occurred subsequent, we believe, to the year 1750, in advanced age, he gave "£.200 to the poor and to the school of Plymouth in equal portions;" a generous gift, and which should be gratefully recorded in remembrance of the donor. Mr. Murdoch married a second wife, about the year 1719, Phebe Morton, a daughter of John Morton of Middleborough. An only daughter, Phebe, of this marriage, became the wife of William Bowdoin of Boston, a brother of the late Gov. Bowdoin. An intimacy subsisted many years between Mr. Murdoch and the father of Gov. Bowdoin, who was in the habit of making him an annual visit at Plymouth.

Two of the oldest wharves in Plymouth were built by Mr. Murdoch; one as early, perhaps, as 1691, or thereabout, at which period there were not, perhaps, more than three or four erected.

Descendants of Mr. Murdoch, in the male line and of the first marriage continue in Carver.

* The frankness and affability of general Wolfe have been often mentioned by those who saw him on this occasion; striking traits of the true heroick mind in all ages, and in all countries.

† He accompanied the expedition to Havanna in 1762, and died there.—Ed.

Thomas Murdoch, a son of John, gave to the third precinct in Plymouth the lot of ground on which their meeting house was erected, in 1744.

1754. "An address of thanks was voted to Gov. Shirley, for suspending his assent to the excise act, laying a duty on wine and spirits consumed in private families."

1755. A number of the Acadians, neutral French, were landed at Plymouth from Chignecto. Some remained there; others dispersed themselves in Wareham, Middleborough, &c. Mild, peaceable, and industrious, they are remembered with kindness.

A spring, north of the town, in the road, was shifted by the earthquake of 1755; being before that event on the east side of the road; soon after on the west, and so continued unfailing. Tinker Rock spring is its ancient name: the rock is blown up.

1756. "The fishermen brought from Cape Sables a passenger, Charles Francis Langlois, son of a member of the parliament of Paris, and a Protestant. His story was, that he escaped from a monastery. He wrote very well in Latin, and resided in Plymouth some time, in humble life." Cotton's Diary.

Governour Pownal visited Plymouth, during his administration, between 1757 and 1760.

1758. A fire engine * was procured from London by the town; and, at a subsequent period, another by subscription, and within a few years past, another of Boston manufacture. The first is now disused. There have been two engine companies many years; and of late, a Fire Club association.

1759. General Monckton visited Plymouth, probably in April; for it was a publick fast, which he attended, Rev. John Cotton preaching on that occasion.

1767. Plymouth concurred with the town of Boston in certain resolutions respecting "industry, economy, manufactures, and the use of glass and paper of colonial fabrick," &c. &c.

* It was purchased by Messrs. Champion and Hayley, "free of commissions, being for publick utility."

1770. A brick powder house was erected ; previous to which "munitions of war" were kept in an apartment of the almshouse. Motions for this building appear as early as 1757, a period of war.

1774. Charles Blaskowitz, a royal surveyor of ports and harbours, visited Plymouth in a barge, pitched his tent on the shores, and continued some time. He made an accurate survey of the harbour, a copy of which he presented to a gentleman of the place, and which remains here.

1778. Dec. 26 and 27. The private armed brig Gen. Arnold,* capt. James Magee of Boston, was wrecked on White Flat, in Plymouth Harbour, during a severe snow storm, when more than seventy persons perished by cold, whose bodies were interred at Plymouth, on the 29th, 30th, &c. Some of the survivors also, after a few days extreme suffering, expired on shore : several became cripples ; while capt. Magee and a few others † recovered, and have traversed the ocean many times since. These lines taken, with little variation, from Crowe's Lewesden Hill, we consecrate to this sorrowful and memorable event.

Ah ! falsely flattering were yon billows smooth
When forth, elated, sail'd, in evil hour,
That vessel, whose disastrous fate, when told,
Fill'd every breast with sorrow, and each eye
With piteous tears!—————
Alas ! save few, they perish'd all, all in
One hour.—————

A market room was made under the east end of the court house during the revolution : before this there was not any appropriate place for this purpose.

1780. The elm trees, which now ornament the "Great square," were planted : they were procured at Portsmouth.

1782. Horatio Nelson, of the Albemarle, having taken a small schooner of 35 tons, in the bay, belonging to

* Owned, we believe, by Col. Sears, Smith, Broom, Platt, and others. Some of these gentlemen attended the interment of the sufferers : one whole Sunday was devoted to this solemn duty.

† Capt. George Pilsbury of Boston was one of the survivors. Dr. H. Mann, of Attleborough, Dr. Sears, capt. John Russell, and many others of Barnstable were among those who perished.

Plymouth, after using her as a tender some days, generously restored her to the captain and others ; a youthful trait of the future hero.

1784. A committee of the town viewed the Beach, and reported, " That a wall, eighty feet in length, and four feet high, was competent to the repair at that period, with hedge fences in low places ; that it would require about 1,000 tons of stone, and cost by estimate 414 pounds ; and also urged turning Eel river, which had been diverted from its natural course by meadow proprietors, perhaps about the year 1750."

When we contrast this estimate with that of 1806, we shall be surprised at the ravages of the sea within a short period. 1806, a sea wall of 2,000 feet was estimated as necessary, and 300,000 tons of stone. These stones have been procured at Rocky Nook, Manomet Point, and Clarke's Island, places within and about the harbour.

It may be remarked, that the ice in this harbour, which in former years remained, often, from Christmas to March, is now soon broken by the motion of the tide across the beach ; so that the wharves are open almost through the winter.

1794. Mrs. Elizabeth Russell, the lady of the Hon. Thomas Russell of Boston, presented a bell to the town of Plymouth, the place of her nativity ; * on which occasion a " vote of thanks " was passed and presented in very handsome terms. This bell was imported from England, was finely toned, and weighed about 600 wt. It was unfortunately broken in the year 1801, when another was procured by the town, of Col. Revere's manufacture, weighing about 800 pounds, which is still in use. The first notice of a bell in Plymouth is in 1679 ; probably the first. We can thus trace the history of four at least ; the one previous to that of 1794 was about 300 weight.

Locusts made their appearance in great numbers, June, 1804, half a mile west of the town. As 17 years is said to be their period, we may expect them again in 1821.

* Youngest daughter of the late George Watson, Esq.

1813. Spring. The ship Sally, from Canton, belonging to Boston, and owned by Adam Babcock, Esq. arrived at Plymouth, and is, doubtless, the first vessel that ever discharged a cargo from beyond the Cape of Good Hope at this port. A Chinese, Mr. Washey, a passenger, landed at Plymouth, habited in the costume of his country. He attended publick worship, on the Sabbath, at Plymouth; and was a young man of mild aspect and pleasing manners.

1814. July 23. A British tender with barges cruising off Plymouth, one of the latter, chasing a vessel in, was fired at from the Gurnet Fort and sunk; the men were saved by the other barge, and the sunken one recovered by the Americans, and brought in, with warlike equipments. August 1. Capt. Epworth, of the *Nymph* frigate, burnt and sunk a fishing schooner of 25 tons, belonging to Plymouth, in avowed revenge of this transaction. The men are still retained prisoners.

Note on ancient architecture, by the writer of these details. An house was erected at Middleborough above 100 years ago, by Dr. Palmer,* which is a curious specimen of the ancient English cottage, such as we meet with often in prints of English rural scenery.—The ridge pole of this house forms a $\times$ presenting four peaked sides; † the windows in divisions of small diamond glass, swing on hinges; the walls filled in with brick, partly laid bare by time, give it a picturesque feature for the pencil. There are but a few such houses now standing. An architectural and a picture view should be taken. The house which the father of the late Gov. Bowdoin dwelt in, opposite Concert hall, Boston, was similar; and another, which stood where Mr. Rogers' house now is, near the State House; and yet another in Marlborough street, where a former governour lived in early times.‡

* Son of Thomas Palmer, a minister of that place.

† The second meeting house in Plymouth, 1683, had the same form, with a pew in the peaks.

‡ During the revolution it was standing and occupied by Aubrey, a painter; the street a foot or two above it at that time.

History of Plymouth Church.

[In continuation from Hist. Collections, vol. 4, Series First.]

1744. A third church was formed in Plymouth. A meeting-house was erected on King-street, (now Middle-street) north side, where is now an alley ; a neat convenient edifice of wood, with a tower and spire in front ; it was a publick ornament. This building was taken down, subsequent to 1781, when this society united again with the first church and society. Its appellation was, the lower meeting-house.

1744, Nov. 7. Thomas Frink, who had been a minister at Rutland, was installed in this third church, when Dr. Chauncy of Boston preached the sermon, from 1 Tim. iv. 16.

1748. Mr. Frink returned to Rutland, by mutual consent, no blame attaching to either pastor or people ; the society was always few, though comprising some of wealth and fashion. Strong mental powers are attributed to Mr. Frink, who graduated at Harvard College, 1722.

1749. Jacob Bacon, who had been a minister of Ashuelot, (now Keene, N. H.) about ten years, when the settlement was broken up by Indian invasion, was installed in the third church, Plymouth, of which he continued the beloved and respected pastor, until 1776, when the connexion was dissolved by mutual consent, the society still diminishing, by reason of a state of war. Mr. Bacon preached about eighteen months, at Plympton, second parish, (now Carver,) whence he retired to Rowley, (Essex) where he died, 1787, in the 81st year of his age. Mr. B. was born at Wrentham, 1706, graduated at Harvard College, 1731. He married twice : his aged relict survived some years at Sedgwick ; some of his descendants are in Plymouth, others in Salem, and elsewhere.

1760, January 30. Chandler Robbins was ordained in the first parish, Plymouth,* and died in its ministry of a lingering illness, June 30, 1799, aged 61. At his interment, Dr. Sanger of Bridgewater, preached from Philip. i. 21. On a successive sabbath, July 14, Rev.

* The details of this ordination may be seen, Hist. Col. vol. 4, as above.

Mr. Shaw, of Marshfield preached an occasional discourse from 1 Thes. iv. 14, which was printed, being dedicated "to his relict and family, and bereaved flock;" and to which is annexed, a "biographical sketch of his life and character," by a parishioner; to which the reader is referred. He was born at Branford, Connecticut, August 24, 1738, son of the then pastor of that place; entered Yale College, 1752, and received its honours; where, beside his acquirements in the classics, he also learned the French language, then not common, and which he read, wrote, and occasionally spoke through life. His voice was melodious, and his taste in musick, vocal and instrumental, was refined. His pastoral cares were extensive, comprising the whole town, with the exception of Ponds, subsequent to 1781, until his death; in the discharge of which he was faithful and attentive. Honourary degrees in divinity awaited him from Dartmouth and Edinburgh, 1792 and 1793. His printed works are, letters on infant baptism; anniversary discourse, Dec. 22, 1772; election sermon, 1791; Humane Society's discourse, 1796; funeral sermons. Mrs. Jane Robbins, his relict, died Sept. 1799, aged 60. Three of their sons are graduates of Harvard; one of whom, Samuel, is settled in the ministry at Marietta. Mrs. Robbins was the daughter of Mr. Prince, of Boston; and, at the period of her marriage, resided in the family of the annalist of New England.

1800, January 1. James Kendall was ordained in the first church; when Dr. Tappan, Mr. French, Dr. Thacher of Boston, Mr. Howland of Carver, and Mr. Shaw of Marshfield, assisted; sermon by Mr. French of Andover, from Mat. xvi. 18. Two excellent sermons, delivered by Dr. Tappan, the following sabbath, from Psalm xlviii. 2, were printed, with notes.

Accession of pastors, first church.

Ralph Smith,	-	-	-	1629
John Rayner,	-	-	-	1636
John Cotton,	-	-	-	1669
Ephraim Little,	-	-	-	1699
Nathaniel Leonard,	-	-	-	1724

Chandler Robbins, - - - 1760

James Kendall, - - - 1800

1648, is the date of the erection of a meeting-house in Plymouth, of which no dimensions are given. It had a bell.

1683. Another was built, on the same spot, described as being "at the head of Great-street," 45 feet by 40, and in the walls 16, unceiled gothic roof, diamond glass, with small cupola and bell.

1744. Another was built on the same spot, and is yet (1815) standing,* being the meeting-house of the first church of Christ planted in New-England. How "beautiful for situation!"

Let strangers walk around
The city where we dwell,
Compass and view thine holy ground,
And mark the building well;
* * * * *

And make a fair report.

Psalm 48.

Manomet Ponds, made a Precinct 1731, was enlarged, taking in Half-way Pond, in 1810. The last native male Indian of unmixed blood, who lived with his mother in a wigwam, died there, 1801.

1770, April 18. Ivory Hovey, was installed in the second church, Plymouth, (Ponds) where, to use his own words, "he lived peaceably and comfortably," and where he died, greatly lamented, Nov. 4, 1803, four months advanced in his ninetieth year. Mr. Hovey was born at Topsfield, (Essex) July 3, 1714, O. S. ; graduated at Harvard College 1735 ; kept a school, and preached occasionally, at various places, chiefly in Maine, until Oct. 1740, when he was ordained at Rochester, south parish, Mattapoiset ; whence, at his own request, he was dismissed Oct. 1769, sectarian influence being the cause. 1739, he married, at Biddeford, Miss Olive Jordan, daughter of Samuel Jordan, who survived him a few months. This venerable patriarch kept a diary, com-

* The dimensions may be, perhaps, 85 by 70 ; it has a tower in front, a steeple, whose vane is 110 feet high, a bell and wooden clock ; and is painted.

prised in nine octavo volumes of about 7000 pages.* How uniform, and how tranquil, must have been his life, how noiseless the tenor of his way! "Blessed are the meek."

1804, July 18. Seth Stetson was ordained pastor in the second church. Sermon by Mr. Barker, of Middleborough, from Habak. ii. 2. Mr. Niles and Mr. Judson assisting.

Accession of pastors, second church.

Jonathan Ellis,	-	-	-	1738
Elijah Packard,	-	-	-	1753
Ivory Hovey,	-	-	-	1770
Seth Stetson,	-	-	-	1804

1802. Another church was formed in Plymouth, in which Adoniram Judson was installed pastor, and which is now the third church. Their meeting-house, erected in 1801, is pleasantly situated at the head of Training Green, on the south side of the Town Brook; and is a neat painted edifice of wood, crowned by a cupola.

Note. There are within the limits of Plymouth, at this period, about one hundred of the aborigines, (of mixed blood, however,) who are under the pastoral charge of Mr. Fish, of Massapee, and who preaches to them six sabbaths, or more, annually, at their meeting-house, a small edifice, situate near Herring Pond, their principal settlement within this town. A few, perhaps ten or twelve, dwell at Ponds, who are of this society. These natives possess several thousand acres of land in Plymouth, and are under the guardian care of the government of the state.

Sacrifice Rocks, about two and a half miles beyond Cornish's Tavern, on the east side of the road, remain a monument of ancient aboriginal rites; where the natives still offer the homage of branches, as they pass by in silence. These are Manitto Asseinah, literally "Spirit Rocks," where God abides, in the void waste, as in the city full.

Annual bill of mortality, first parish Plymouth. (Communicated by Rev. Mr. Kendall.)

	<i>Total.</i>	<i>Over 70.</i>	<i>Children.</i>
1800	- 71	- 12	- 35

* See Alden's Collections, and Piscat. Evang. Magazine, vol. 3, 1807.

	<i>Total.</i>	<i>Over 70.</i>	<i>Children.</i>
1801	- 67		
			<i>Under 5.</i>
1802	- 92	- 7	- 56
1803	- 53	- 4	- 22
1804	- 38		
1805	- 44	-	- 20
1806	- 39		
1807	- 52	-	- 22
1808	- 28		
1809	- 45	-	- 23
1810	- 29		
1811	- 35		
1812	- 17		
1813	- 27		
		<i>Over 80.</i>	
1814	- 35	- 5	

Note. 1800 and 1801, must be considered as the deaths in what is now two parishes, in some degree, because the third parish was not distinctly so till 1802. The disorder which occasioned such mortality among children, as is seen in 1802, was measles, followed by dysentery; 1804, casualties 3, abroad 2; 1809, abroad 5.

Bill of mortality, second precinct (Ponds) Plymouth.
(Communicated by Rev. Mr. Stetson.)

	<i>Total.</i>	
1804	- 10	- 1 of 70 years of age.
1805	- 16	- 2 73 1 of 76, 1 of 83.
1806	- 6	- 1 73
1807	- 11	- 1 70
1808	- 7	- 2 70 1 of 75.
1809	- 4	
1810	- 2	- 1 83
1811	- 5	
1812	- 9	- 1 79
1813	- 7	- 1 87
1814	- 3	- 1 71

Recapitulation.

8 between 70 and 75.	
3 between 75 and 80.	
2 between 80 and 85.	
1 between 85 and 90.	Plymouth, Jan. 1815.

Bill of mortality, third parish Plymouth. (Communicated by Rev. Mr. Judson.)

	<i>Total.</i>		<i>Total.</i>
1802	- 33	1809	- 12
1803	- 17	1810	- 12
1804	- 9	1811	- 12
1805	- 13	1812	- 10
1806	- 27	1813	- 21
1807	- 19	1814	- 18
1808	- 16		

Prevalent diseases. (Communicated by Dr. Thacher.)

The diseases most prevalent, in the town of Plymouth, for the last ten years, are, fevers of the typhoid type, but not remarkably malignant or mortal. Consumptions have been more frequent than formerly, and always have a fatal termination ; rheumatism has not been infrequent, and in some instances it proves a formidable disease ; among children, the cholera infantum and croup have chiefly prevailed, but within the last two or three years the former has been of rare occurrence. It may be remarked, that the inhabitants of this town, in general, are more healthy than those of other towns in the vicinity.

Conclusion. Such are our Notes on Plymouth,* a task undertaken, from request, at a short notice ; which we began with hesitation, yet quit with regret ; for many historical facts are before us, and a multitude of thoughts arise

* A good history of Scituate, Taunton, Rehoboth, and Lynn, is wanted. The latter was the hive, whence issued the swarms which peopled Sandwich and Yarmouth, about 1638 and 1640 ; while we find, also, that Rehoboth received early accessions from Hingham, about 1646, as well as from Weymouth. Similar names, and an intimate connexion, seems to have subsisted among all these places. The ruling motive, in most cases, next to safety from the natives, as to a place of settlement, seems always to have been, as we have noticed, where they could winter their cattle. Thus, the Salt-marshes, at Green Harbour, Duxbury, Barnstable, Scituate, Sandwich, &c. had early attractions, before the Fresh-meadows of the interior were explored ; and we notice, that Boston, having no meadows, the cattle were kept at Muddy River, on the opposite western shore.

from the subject, which, like an antique vase, has many compartments of designs and inscriptions.

Jan. 10, 1815.

19. 4.

A DESCRIPTION OF KINGSTON, IN THE COUNTY OF
PLYMOUTH.

THE town of Kingston is the smallest of seventeen towns, included in the county of Plymouth, Halifax and Hull excepted. It is situated on the southeasterly part of the county, on a small bay, a branch of the great bay of Massachusetts, round which are the towns of Duxborough, Kingston, and Plymouth ; and is formed by a narrow beach, which extends from Marshfield, southerly, six miles, the head of which is an high knoll, called the Gurnet, on which stands the Light-house ; and by another beach, which extends, from the mouth of Eel-river in Plymouth, northerly, about a mile and a half. It is bounded on the south by Plymouth ; on the west, partly by Carver, and principally by Plympton : on the north, partly by Pembroke, and principally by Duxborough, and on the east, two miles, by the sea ; thirty-five miles southeasterly from Boston, and the same distance northwesterly from Barnstable. It is irregular in form, extending about six miles north and south, and about four miles east and west, and would make an area of about four miles, and contains about 10,560 acres. The northerly half of the town is generally level ; the southerly, broken and gravelly ridges. A large portion of the south part of the town is wood land ; so uneven and unfit for cultivation, that it will probably remain in the same state.

The most elevated ground, is Monk's Hill, in the south part, in the midst of the wilderness, and commands an extensive view, westerly and northerly, of the surrounding towns, as far as the high lands in the neighbourhood of Stoughton and Canton ; and on the easter-

ly quarter, of Cape Cod, and the intermediate bay, ten leagues in width; and southerly, of that great level forest of pitch pine woods which extends from its base, over parts of Plymouth, Carver, Wareham, and Sandwich, twenty miles, to the south shore and Buzzard's bay.

The soil of Kingston is generally thin and barren; a red loam intermixed with sand, gravel, and round stones, in various degrees. In the southeast corner of the town, there is a tract of two or three hundred acres of rocky strong grass land, affording excellent pasture. About one half of the town is under cultivation, and very little is yearly added to that proportion. The land is unproductive of grass, and there are not two hundred tons of English hay cut in any year. On the mouth of Jones' river, are about one hundred acres of salt-marsh, producing hay of different kinds, and good quality. Considerable quantities of low ground, and fresh meadow hay, are cut, of ordinary quality. Pastures are poor; but, like all those near the sea, produce more nutritive feed than those distant.

The land in general is of easy tilth, producing Indian corn, from ten to twenty, and rye, from eight to twelve bushels, of a good quality, per acre. There is no article of food produced, more than is consumed in the town, except of rye. Probably one third the bread-stuff consumed, is imported; flour from Boston; corn, from the neighbouring towns; but chiefly, from the southern states. There is no farm in Kingston that keeps twenty head of cattle, and no dairy of ten cows. Sheep are not numerous, but increasing.

Though the soil is poor, the greater proportion of the inhabitants depend chiefly on agriculture; most of them, however, have some other trade, occupation, or business, connected with it.

There have been few, either vegetable or animal productions, extraordinary, worth notice.

In the garden of the Honourable William Sever, Esq. an accidental pumpkin seed produced twenty-seven large fair ripe pumpkins, besides several that did not ripen.

A small apple twig, planted by Jedediah Holmes, Esq. produced, the eleventh year, thirty bushels of excellent apples.

An Indian woman, in twenty-two months, at three births, brought forth seven children ; two, and two, and three.

The kinds of wood are, chiefly, red and white oak, pitch and white pine, and maple, on the low grounds. Some wood is yearly sent by water to Boston market, and costs one third for freight, leaving the price here, two-thirds what it produces there. The price at market in the fall of 1814, having been high, eight and ten dollars, per cord, a thousand cords were cut that season. The growth of wood is not equal to the consumption, and families must soon emigrate to that article.

In a certain enclosure of six acres, are the following kinds of wood naturally produced.

White }	Oak,	Sassafras,	Holly,
Red }		Poplar,	Withwood,
White }	Birch,	Beech,	Wild-cherry,
Black }		Hazel,	Walnut,
White }	Pine,	Dog-wood,	Maple,
Pitch }		Fever-wood,	Willow,
Hemlock,		Ash { Black,	Sumach,
Cedar,		{ White,	Swamp-pear,
Hornebine,		Alder,	Swamp-whortle-berry,
Iron-wood,		Arrow-wood,	Upland do.
Baberry,		Apple-tree,	31 kinds.

Some of the above are the vulgar, not the scientific names.

There is one article in which the town richly abounds ; fair water. At the northwest corner of the town, and partly within its limits, is a pond, called Jones' River pond, about two miles in length, and one mile in width, from which issues a small river, passing easterly, through the centre of the town, four miles, to the sea, receiving a number of small tributary streams : and the distance of one mile towards its mouth, dividing the town from Duxborough ; meeting the highest tides two miles from the sea ; intersected by five dams : from its source to the

sea, descending about forty-five feet. In the southwest part of the town is Indian pond, half a mile in extent, without an outlet, crossed by the westerly line of the town. In the southerly part of the town is Smelt-pond, half a mile in extent, emitting Smelt-brook, running northerly one mile, to Jones' river, near its mouth. In the centre of the town is a small pond, sending forth a small stream northerly to Jones' river. From a tract of fresh meadow in the southwest part, issues a stream, which entering Plympton, and passing some miles, re-enters Kingston, and unites with Jones' river, one mile from its source.*

The road from Boston to Plymouth passes through Kingston three miles, on the easterly side, in full view of the sea, crossing four never-failing streams. There are an endless number of springs, (especially in the south part,) ponds, and brooks, of never-failing water, too many to be enumerated, in the most minute description of a small town.

There are in the town, six grist mills, four saw mills, one carding mill, two anchor works, one forge, three works for making shovels, spades, screw augers, &c. Two cotton factories : one of \$25,000 capital, calculated for twelve hundred, now moves seven hundred spindles, and employs thirty hands, twelve looms, besides many in private families : another, \$20,000 capital, calculated for twelve hundred spindles, now moves seven hundred, employs thirty hands, and eight looms, besides many in private families ; both erected in 1813.

One furnace, built 1735, formerly supplied with ore from this and the neighbouring towns, but in latter years principally from New-Jersey. The art of casting iron vessels in sand, was invented, or introduced, many years since, into this furnace, and into the old colony, by Jeremy Floro, an Englishman, an ingenious founder ; previous to which, all iron vessels were cast on clay

* Furnace brook, fed by springs, with two dams and works, uniting, from the south, with Jones' river, two miles from the sea ; and Black-water brook, uniting from the north with Jones' river, one mile from the sea, with two dams and works.

moulds. In that method, it was requisite, in the summer, or drying season, to construct as many moulds as there were vessels to be cast in the whole blast of a furnace. When the moulds were all used, the blast ceased, till another stock of moulds, with much time, labour and expense, were prepared. But by the art of casting in sand, the business was greatly expedited ; and though the quality of vessels cast in clay, was much superiour to that of those cast in sand, yet the greater expedition in the one case, vastly exceeded the benefit in the other. Jeremy Floro lived to nearly ninety years of age, and died at Plympton, about the year 1755.

Kingston was set off as a parish from Plymouth, in the year 1717, by the name Jones' River parish. The river, and consequently the parish, I suppose, received its name from Captain Jones, of the ship May-Flower, which transported and landed our fathers at Plymouth. In Morton's Memorial there is mention made, that after they arrived at this place, they soon explored the neighbouring lands and streams, at which time, I suppose, this river received its name, as a compliment to the captain.

In the year 1717, forty-one inhabitants of the north part of Plymouth, near Jones' river, with a small part of Plympton and Pembroke, petitioned the General Court, to be set off as a parish ; which was granted. The parish then contained forty-eight families. The persons who petitioned were as follows :

Israel Bradford,	Samuel Fuller,
Hezekiah Bradford,	Isaac Holmes,
John Bryant,	John Washburn,
Francis Cook,	Ebenezer Cushman,
Elisha West,	Benjamin Eaton,
Judah Hall,	John Everson,
Jacob Cook, jun.	Robert Cushman,
Perez Bradford,	William Bradford,
John Cushman,	David Bradford,
Ephraim Bradford,	Benjamin Bryant,
Joseph Holmes,	Richard Everson,
Ebenezer Eaton,	Jacob Mitchell,
Caleb Stetson,	Peter Hunt,

Elisha Stetson,	John Gray,
Robert Cook,	Joseph Sturtevant,
William Cook,	Peter West,
Jonathan Bryant,	Elisha Bradford,
Wrestling Brewster,	Gershom Bradford,
John Bradford,	John Bradford, jun.
Jacob Cook,	Elnathan Fish.
Charles Little,	

The town of Kingston was incorporated 1726. The first representative chosen, was Gershom Bradford.

The first house for publick worship was opened 1718. Thomas Paine, father of the late Judge Paine, was the first candidate, who afterwards settled at Weymouth. The Rev. Joseph Stacy was born at Cambridge, 1694, learned the shoe-maker's trade, and was afterward graduated at the college in that place, 1719, and was ordained, first pastor of Kingston, Nov. 3, 1720. He was small of stature, remarkably abstemious, very sprightly and active, delighted in fishing and fowling, for which sport there was, in that day, abundant opportunity. This amusement he did not pursue to the neglect of his ministerial duties, in which he was very diligent and faithful. He was a man of common talents, distinguished piety, and happy in the affections of his people, and died of a fever, August 25, 1741, aged 47.

The Rev. Thaddeus Maccarty was born in Boston, graduated at Cambridge, 1739, received a call to settle in Kingston, July 26, 1742, and was ordained the second pastor, the 3d of the following November; and was dismissed November 3, 1745. The circumstances attending his dismissal, were the following.

The commotions, which were excited by Mr. Whitefield's coming into this country, and by his censures of many of the standing clergy, alarmed the inhabitants of Kingston; and on January 29, 1745, they chose a committee of eight persons to prevent itinerant preachers disturbing the peace of the town. Mr. Maccarty was a follower and admirer of Whitefield: and having appointed a stated lecture, it was reported in the town, that he had invited Mr. Whitefield, who was then at Plymouth,

to preach the lecture. The report was erroneous, but operated as if true ; and measures were taken to shut the meeting-house ; which Mr. Maccarty understanding, did not attend the appointed lecture ; and being highly incensed at the attempt to control the pulpit, asked a dismission. A council was called on the occasion, the result of which I do not find, only that it was accepted by the church. It is said, that Mr. Maccarty afterward asked leave to withdraw his request for a dismission, which was refused ; and his dismission was voted. He preached his farewell sermon, November 3, 1745, precisely three years after his ordination, from these words, very pertinent to the occasion, Acts xx. 31, " Therefore watch and remember, that by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified." The manner of Mr. Maccarty's separation from his people caused much speculation and altercation ; some justifying the town, and others Mr. Maccarty. Those who could not, or would not, see the extravagances, excesses, and disturbances, produced by the spirit excited by Whitefield, vindicated Mr. Maccarty. Those of different spirit and views, exculpated the town, and condemned the pastor.

About fifty years after Mr. Maccarty's dismission, certain persons, influenced by sectarian zeal, and wishing, apparently, to cast reproach on the town, procured a copy of Mr. Maccarty's farewell sermon, which he left behind him in Kingston, in manuscript, and published it, with a preface, suggesting that the inhabitants of Kingston, in their conduct towards Mr. Maccarty, were influenced by a spirit of opposition and enmity to religion and truth. The author of that preface was either ignorant, or wished to forget, that Mr. Whitefield, when he first came into this country, was very censorious and bitter towards those who did not unite with him, and encourage his measures ; and that his hard and uncandid speeches excited that opposition which he met with in

many places ; and that in some of his last visits to this country, he became more candid, and acknowledged the errors of his former conduct.*

Mr. Maccarty was afterwards settled in Worcester, where he continued in the ministry many years, and died July 18, 1785. He was tall of stature, slender of habit, a black, penetrating eye, loud, sonorous voice, solemn and rousing in manner of address, Calvinistick in opinion and doctrines. After his preaching a convention sermon, it was remarked, at a dining table, by an elderly clergyman of Boston, now living, that he never heard Father Maccarty preach either a very low, or a very brilliant discourse.

The Rev. William Rand, the third minister of Kingston, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, 1700, graduated at Cambridge, 1721, and installed at Kingston, 1746. He had been minister at Sunderland, on Connecticut river, about twenty years. His connexion with that people was dissolved by the contentions consequent upon Whitefield's coming into the province, and by the intolerant spirit, which then prevailed in that neighbourhood. He continued in the ministry in Kingston, thirty-four years, and died of an apoplexy, 1779, aged 79. He was of middling stature, very spare habit, dark complexion, and strong constitution ; of few words, disciplined in the school of affliction by the death of children, and the consequent derangement of his wife's intellects. He was liberal in opinions and doctrines, plain and unornamented in his discourses, pleasing to judicious and discerning, rather than to warm and superficial hearers. He was a scholar, highly esteemed and respected by the informed and learned in the province, with whom he had an extensive acquaintance.† Several of his sermons are in print, which contribute to his honour.

* In a company of gentlemen, where Father Flynt, who was a preacher, and many years a tutor at Cambridge, was present, Mr. Whitefield said : " It is my opinion, that Dr. Tillotson is now in hell for his heresy." Father Flynt replied, " It is my opinion, that you will not meet him there."

† See Coll. of Hist. Soc. vol. X. p. 159.

The Rev. Zephaniah Willis, the fourth minister in Kingston, was born at Bridgewater, February 24, 1757, graduated at Cambridge, 1778, ordained October 18, 1780.

The first minister, 1720, received for his support, *l.*100 settlement, and *l.*80 salary. Indian corn, in that day, was worth from four to five shillings, and rye about six shillings, per bushel. As the currency was in these days fluctuating, his salary was increased afterward to *l.*120.

The second minister, 1742, was to receive as a salary, *l.*160 for four years, and after that, *l.*200 per annum, and *l.*400 settlement. Indian corn was then worth twenty shillings per bushel.

The third minister, 1746, was to receive 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Corn worth two shillings and eight pence per bushel.

The fourth minister, 1780, received *l.*133 6*s.* 8*d.* settlement, and *l.*80 salary, founded on corn at three and four pence per bushel; rye four shillings; beef two and an half-pence per lb.; and pork four-pence per lb.; and twenty cords of oak wood.

The first house for publick worship was erected on a small elevated plain, in the easterly part of the town, one mile from, and in full view of the sea, in dimension 36 by 42 feet, opened 1718. It was enlarged in 1752, and some years after, a tower and bell were added. It was taken down in 1798, and the present house erected on the same lot, and partly on the same site, in the same year. The present house, in the outward form, was constructed with the worst possible taste, with two cupolas, with an ill-shaped roof, and gutters which are rarely made to shed water. It was built at that time when a perverse taste prevailed, threatening to amputate all those spires which add a sublime view to all our large towns, and which beautify the prospect of villages and parishes, through the country.

The interior part of the house is convenient, having 68 pews on the lower floor. It was opened for publick worship the 16th of September, 1798, but not finished till the following year.

The town of Kingston had been remarkable for peace, unanimity and concord, for a long course of years, till 1802, when there originated a great contention and bitter quarrel, which destroyed the peace and harmony of the town, and resulted in the formation of a new religious society, adopting the name, rites and formalities, of a different denomination, from what had existed in the town till that period. The circumstances of this event were as follows.

After the building of an house of publick worship, in the year 1798, and discharging the expense, which was done by the sale of pews, there was left a surplus of money, about \$1100. Some of the most judicious and discerning men of the town, viewed this as a favourable opportunity, to lay a foundation, and make a beginning, for an accumulating fund : which at a future period, might be sufficient for the support and maintenance of the publick institutions of religion, according to the congregational order. A town-meeting was called 1801, and an almost unanimous vote was passed, to appropriate the said sum, to the proposed object. In 1802, application was made to the legislature ; and an act passed, establishing the appropriation, and incorporating the Rev. Zephaniah Willis, Ebenezer Washburn, Esq. Col. John Gray, Jedediah Holmes, Esq. Mr. John Faunce, Col. John Thomas, and Mr. Jedediah Holmes, jun. seven persons, as trustees for the management of said fund ; and to fill up vacancies in their number. Soon after this, certain men of the town, seeking popularity, and exerting themselves to influence others, began to sow dissension ; alleging that the town had been circumvented in making the aforesaid appropriation, and obtaining said incorporating act ; and by artfully addressing passions and prejudices, and by misrepresentations and falsehoods, they obtained so much influence, as to procure a town-meeting, and obtain a vote, to petition the legislature to repeal the incorporating act. A remonstrance against the prayer of the said petition was presented by a large number of the most respectable inhabitants of the town. A counter remonstrance was presented, signed by ninety

of the habitations, influenced by various motives. As a great contention had arisen, and the peace and happiness of the town was destroyed, many voted for the petition for repeal, and signed the counter remonstrance, supposing, that if the incorporating act was annulled, it would be a means of restoring that peace and harmony, which had been so unhappily interrupted. The petition for a repeal, supported by the counter remonstrance, was not sustained ; and the incorporating act, by the wisdom and justice of the legislature, was confirmed and established. The Honourable William Sever, Esq. who had generously subscribed one hundred dollars in aid of said fund, came forward in town-meeting, and offered to pay to those who had petitioned and remonstrated for the repeal of the incorporating act, their whole proportion of the money which had been funded, together with the interest which had accrued ; but through shame, or rage, or for some other reason, the benevolent and generous offer was not accepted.

About thirty of the petitioners and counter remonstrants, mortified and enraged at the failure of their attempt, withdrew with their families, and formed themselves into a separate society, assuming the denomination of Baptists, and erected an house for publick worship, 1806, and the Rev. Samuel Glover was ordained their pastor, 1810.

The above said fund, by interest and donations, has accumulated to the sum of \$2700.

There are in the town, two hundred and forty dwelling-houses ; a great proportion of them low, poor, constructed of wood. There are few which can be called good and handsome. About eighty of them stand within one mile of the meeting-house.

According to the census, the town contained in A. D. 1800, 1037 inhabitants ; in A. D. 1810, 1137 ; both of which were below correctness. At this time, 1815, there are three hundred families, containing about 1250 souls, a fraction more than four to a family.

Major John Bradford, soon after the parish was set off from Plymouth, gave the first minister, Mr. Stacy, two

acres of land, on which he built an house ; also for the use of the ministry, one acre nigh the meeting-house, and a wood lot of eleven acres ; also to the town, two acres, on which the meeting-house stands, and a small lot for a school-house in the centre of the town.

The local and natural conveniences of Kingston, are the following : A post-road from Boston to Plymouth, passing through the town and village, (in which is a post-office) on which the stage passes and repasses each day in the week, sabbath excepted ; A communication by water with Boston and other ports ; Articles for market at Plymouth, from Bridgewater, Abington, and several other towns, passing through, affording a supply to those who are able and wish to purchase ; A good supply of cod-fish, haddock, halibut, and mackerell, in the temperate season, by boats, which must go six miles at least, into the bay between Cape-Cod and the main ; Alewives, frost fish, smelts, clams, and abundance of eels in their season. The latter are chiefly taken during two months in the fall of the year, while they are passing up the streams to the ponds, springs, swamps, and marshy places, where they remain through the winter, and return in the spring to the bay. In the month of June, myriads of their young pass down the streams ; but how they are propagated has hitherto escaped the researches of the most diligent and discerning naturalist.

Not more than one half of the town being under cultivation, it has the best supply of wood of any town in the county, excepting Plymouth.

The town maintains one grammar school the year round, at four school houses, in different quarters of the town, with a permanent master, who has a salary of \$400 per year ; and an English school about six months.

The expense for supporting the poor has averaged, say for ten years, about \$600 per annum, but is increasing. The hard, not to say barbarous, practice, of disposing of the poor at publick auction, to the lowest bidder, thereby throwing them into those families, where they are treated in the worst manner, has not yet obtained ; though with a view to lessen the expense, there are

many advocates for it. The selectmen contract with private persons to take the poor into their families, where they are comfortably provided for, and do not endure cold, and hunger, and insult, in addition to the misfortune of being unable to minister to their own necessities.

Orchards in Kingston have always been few in number, the soil being unfavourable. As the old ones decayed, the planting others has been too much neglected. The few of the early planted trees which remain show, that, at that period, they arose to a much larger size, and different form, from those of modern times. The various kinds of plums that used to prosper, and the kentish cherry, which used to abound, have almost wholly disappeared.

Kingston is generally a dry soil, and an healthy situation. The extreme heat of summer is mitigated by sea turns: the cool air flowing in from the east, during some part of the day, not extending far inland, and returning from the west at the close of the day. In the months of April and May, there is generally a long course of easterly raw winds, which retard vegetation, and the bloom of the orchards, about one week, compared with the towns a little remote from the sea. Frosts in the fall are retarded by the sea air, about the same length of time.

The disorders most prevalent are, pulmonary consumption, and putrid fever; of the former, seventy persons have died in thirty-four years. The throat ail, which prevailed in many places in the years 1747 and 8, severely visited this town. More than forty persons, mostly children, died. In the family of Thomas Cushman, out of six, four died in eight hours, and were interred in the same grave. That disorder was a violent putrid fever, with sore throat, not attended with eruption. The dysentery, which prevailed in most parts of the United States in the year 1776, was very mortal in this place.

When our fathers arrived at this place, they found it in great measure vacant, a pestilence having swept off the natives; but it had been populous.

The land which the natives cultivated was easily tilled, and aided by fish as manure, produced considerable quan-

tities of Indian corn. The bay abounded with fish and fowl, the shores and flats with shell-fish, the streams with alewives, frost-fish, smelts, and eels, in their season ; the woods with turkeys, deer, and other animals ; and the population was in proportion to the means of subsistence. The frequent places of their habitation are discoverable by shells, and marks of fire, arrow-heads, and simple stone utensils, turned up by the plough ; implements important to those who knew not the use of iron, which is more valuable than silver, gold, or precious stones, having multiplied and civilized the nations of the earth, and produced the conveniences and comforts which mankind enjoy.

There was a large burying place of the natives, on the plain, a little northeast of the spot where the meeting-house stands, many years since obliterated by the plough. In ploughing and opening the ground, in many places, the mouldering bones of former unknown generations are frequently discovered.

The landing place is on the bank of Jones' river, a little more than one mile from the mouth of the river. At low water, there is only the natural stream at the wharf, where the tide rises from eight to twelve feet. The landing is the only place where ship-building is carried on. The water is not sufficient for carrying out vessels exceeding four hundred tons, and few of that size have been built there.

Ship timber is nearly exhausted in Kingston, and is brought from Middleborough, Halifax, and the back towns. At Rocky Nook, in the southeast corner of the town, is a wharf, and the most convenient place for the business of navigation ; it being of more easy access than the river, and has latterly been more used. The fishery, till the war, was, in latter years, wholly carried on from that place. Formerly, fish were cured at Sunderland, so called, on Jones' river, one mile from the sea. Before the revolutionary war, the fishery was more extensive than since. About twenty schooners were owned in the town.

At the declaration of peace, at the close of the second war with Britain, the navigation owned in Kingston, was as follows : At the landing, three sloops, 150 tons ; one brig, 160 tons : At Rocky Nook, six schooners, 445 tons ; and two brigs, 256 tons.

At Rocky Nook are salt-works, producing about two hundred bushels of salt in a season.

Between the revolutionary, and the war now terminated, there have been built in this town, upon an average, about two hundred and fifty tons of shipping annually. About sixty men have been annually employed in seafaring business, and thirty in ship building.

The morals of the people are generally good. There has been no publick house for entertainment in the town for many years, but the traders, usually about five in number, have been in the practice of retailing spirituous liquors in small quantities, to the injury of many individuals, who there spend that time and money which ought to be better employed. The exertions which have been made, in various parts of the commonwealth, to check the consumption of spirits, and the formation of a society in the town for the aid of that purpose, have produced some benefit, retailers having ceased to sell drams. Though the general use of spirits is much greater than in former years, instances of extreme excess are less frequent.

The distresses consequent upon the war have fallen heavily upon this small town ; but the prospect of peace this day announced, diffuses joy, and though no object of the war has been obtained to compensate for the loss of thousands of lives and millions of property, we rejoice at deliverance from the evils which we have suffered.

26. 23.

Kingston, Feb. 14, 1815.

A bill of mortality for the town of Kingston, from 1781 to 1815, inclusive, 34 years.

1781	-	6		1784	-	5
1782	-	16		1785	-	8
1783	-	10		1786	-	17

DESCRIPTION OF KINGSTON.

219

1787	-	17	1802	-	28
1788	-	9	1803	-	12
1789	-	8	1804	-	11
1790	-	12	1805	-	27
1791	-	15	1806	-	17
1792	-	6	1807	-	12
1793	-	14	1808	-	11
1794	-	18	1809	-	12
1795	-	20	1810	-	15
1796	-	12	1811	-	15
1797	-	8	1812	-	14
1798	-	13	1813	-	31
1799	-	12	1814	-	12
1800	-	14			
1801	-	17			
			Total,		469
Under 5 years,	-	-	119		
Between 5 and 10,	-	-	18		
Between 10 and 20,	-	-	37		
Between 20 and 30,	-	-	66		
Between 30 and 40,	-	-	34		
Between 40 and 50,	-	-	31		
Between 50 and 60,	-	-	30		
Between 60 and 70,	-	-	37		
Between 70 and 80,	-	-	44		
Between 80 and 90,	-	-	46		
Between 90 and 100,	-	-	6		
Between 100 and 110,	-	-	1*		
			Total,		469

* Ebenezer Cobb, Dec. 8, 1801, aged 107 y. 8 m. 6 d.

RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE BASS AND MACKEREL
FISHERY AT CAPE-COD.

IN the Historical Collections, vol. 6, first series, may be seen a petition of Prince and Bosworth, of Hull, to the magistrates of Plymouth colony, on the subject of the Mackerel fishery at the Cape: it is dated 1671. In looking over the colony records, we remark frequent notices of this fishery at different periods, as follows:

1650. Previous to this date the colonists of Plymouth had permitted the people of Hull to seine fish at the Cape; but at this time some irregularities having occurred, the colony take it into their hands, when Mr. John Stone of Hull is interdicted from pursuing it there any more. The following extracts from "Court proceedings" exhibit a clear view of the state of this fishery in 1650.

"Whereas Mr. Thomas Prence and Mr. William Paddy have desired leave to set upon a constant course
"of bass fishing at Cape-Cod, supposing that if God
"please to bless their proceedings, in time it may prove
"very beneficial to this *jurisdiction*; the Court, having
"taken this their motion into serious consideration,
"thought good for the present therefore, to condescend
"to their motion; and have judged it fit to give leave to
"Mr. Thomas Prence, Capt. Standish, and Mr. William
"Paddy, with such of the three towns of Plymouth,
"Duxbury, and Nauset, as shall join them; and to that
"end to make use of any of the lands, creeks, timber,
"&c. upon the cape-land, in such convenient places as
"they shall choose for that purpose."

1651. The privilege was confirmed to the same parties, "together with Mr. William Bradford, in behalf of
"the said towns, for three years, from October; then to
"revert to the country's disposing."

The regulations in 1650 were as follows:

"Two companies with net boats, and other craft, are
"considered as much as the place would bear: The first

“company to make choice of a place to build upon ; and
 “the second to choose, when they are suited ; that so a
 “due orderly course may be observed in the manag-
 “ing it.”

1677, July. Cape fishery is let for seven years, at thirty pounds per annum, to seine mackerel and bass, to certain individuals, who are named. They are restricted in the first instance, to take in the Plymouth colonists with them ; and if none offer, to admit strangers under due regulations.

About this period we have occasionally noticed that the profits of hire, which accrued to the colony, were distributed sometimes to schools. The greater portion appears to have been given to one which, at that time, was kept at Duxbury by Mr. Wiswall, to another at Plymouth, and others elsewhere.

Gratified in rescuing these notices on interesting subjects from oblivion, we offer them to the Historical Society for preservation, and if they shall deem fit, publication. 19. 4.

RECANTATION OF CONFESSORS OF WITCHCRAFT.

[The following paper was prepared for publication in these Collections by Dr. Belknap, who wrote on it, “Remainder of the account of the Salem Witchcraft ; the former part in the hands of Rev. John Eliot, May 31, 1796.” By some accident the paper was mislaid, and not printed according to the intentions of Dr. Belknap ; who probably designed that it should follow “Mr. Brattle’s account of the Witchcraft in the county of Essex, 1692 ;” which was published by Dr. Eliot, in the 5th volume of the Historical Collections, page 61, and appears to be “the former part of the account,” referred to. The editor has consulted Calef and Hutchinson ; and does not find that the paper has been printed by them. In the 2d volume of Hutchinson, page 40, there is, however, a recantation of several persons in Andover, viz. Mary Osgood, Mary Tiler, Deliverance Dane, Abigail Barker, Sarah Wilson, and Hannah Tiler, which agrees with this paper in substance.]

Salem, Oct. 19, '92. **THE** Rev. Mr. I. Mather went to Salem [to visit] the confessours (so called) : He conferred with several of them, and they spake as follows :

Mrs. Osgood freely and relentingly said, that the confession* which she made upon her examination for witchcraft, and afterwards acknowledged before the honourable judges, was wholly false, and that she was brought to the said confession by the violent urging and unreasonable pressings that were used toward her; she asserted that she never signed to the devill's book, was never baptised by the devill, never afflicted any of the accusers, or gave her consent for their being afflicted. Being asked, why she prefixed a time and spake of her being baptised, &c., about *twelve years* since; she replied, and said, that when she had owned the thing, they asked the time; to which she answered, that she knew not the time; but being told that she did know the time and must tell the time, and the like; she considered that about twelve years before (when she had her last child) she had a fitt of sickness, and was melancholy; and so thought that that time might be as proper a time to mention as any, and accordingly did prefix the said time.

Being asked about the cat, in the shape of which she had confessed the devill appeared to her, &c.; she replied, that being told that the devill had appeared to her, and must needs appear to her, &c.; (she being a witch) she at length did own that the devill had appeared to her; and being press'd to say in what creature's shape he appeared in, she at length did say, that it was in the shape of a cat; remembering that some time before her being apprehended, as she went out at her door, she saw a cat, &c.: not as though she any whitt suspected the said cat to be the devill in the day of *** but because some creature she must mention, and this came thus into her mind at that time.

Deacon Fry's wife said, that the confession she made she was frighted into, and that it was all of it false.

Mrs. Dean and Goodwife Barker said freely, that they had wronged the truth in making their confession; that they in their lives time never covenanted with the devill, or had seen him; that they were press'd and urg'd, and affrighted; that at last they did say even any thing that was desired of them; they said that they were sensible of

* See Mrs. Osgood's confession in Hutchinson, vol. II. p. 31.

their great evil in giving way at last to own what was false, and spake all with such weeping, relenting, and bleeding, as was enough to affect the hardest heart ; particularly G. Barker bewail'd and lamented her accusing of others, whom she never knew any evil by in her life time ; and said that she was told by her examiners that she *did* know of their being witches and *must* confesse it ; that she did know of their being baptised, &c. : and must confesse it ; by the renewed urgings and chargings of whom at last she gave way, and owned such things as were utterly false, which now she was in great horror and anguish of soul for her complying with.

Goodwife Tyler did say, that when she was first apprehended, she had no fears upon her, and did think that nothing could have made her confesse against herself ; but since, she had found to her great grief, that she had wronged the truth, and falsely accused herself : she said, that when she was brought to Salem, her brother Bridges rode with her, and that all along the way from Andover to Salem, her brother kept telling her that she must needs be a witch, since the afflicted accused her, and at her touch were raised out of their fitts, and urging her to confess herself a witch ; she as constantly told him, that she was no witch, that she knew nothing of witchcraft, and begg'd of him not to urge her to confesse ; however when she came to Salem, she was carried to a room, where her brother on one side and Mr. John Emerson on the other side did tell her that she was certainly a witch, and that she saw the devill before her eyes at that time (and accordingly the said Emerson would attempt with his hand to beat him away from her eyes) and they so urged her to confesse, that she wished herself in any dungeon, rather than be so treated : Mr. Emerson told her once and again, Well ! I see you will not confesse ! Well ! I will now leave you, and then you are undone, body and soul forever : Her brother urged her to confesse, and told her that in so doing she could not lye ; to which she answered, Good brother, do not say so, for I shall lye if I confesse, and then who shall answer unto God for my lye ? He still asserted it, and said that God

would not suffer so many good men to be in such an error about it, and that she would be hang'd, if she did not confesse, and continued so long and so violently to urge and presse her to confesse, that she thought verily her life would have gone from her, and became so terrified in her mind, that she own'd at length almost any thing that they propounded to her ; but she had wronged her conscience in so doing, she was guilty of a great sin in belying of herself, and desired to mourn for it as long as she lived : This she said and a great deal more of the like nature, and all of it with such affection, sorrow, relenting, grief, and mourning, as that it exceeds any pen for to describe and expresse the same.

Goodwife Wilson said, that she was in the dark as to some things in her confession ; yet she asserted that knowingly she never had familiarity with the devill ; that knowingly she never consented to the afflicting of any person, &c. : However she said that truly she was in the dark as to the matter of her being a witch ; and being ask'd how she was in the dark, she replied that the afflicted persons crying out of her as afflicting them made her fearfull of herself, and that was all that made her say that she was in the dark.

Goodwife Bridges said, that she had confessed against herself things which were all utterly false, and that she was brought to her confession by being told that she certainly was a witch, and so made to believe it, though she had no other grounds so to believe.

Goodwife Marston said, that she had a burthen upon her conscience, and that she had been burthened ever since she had made her confession, for she had wronged the truth and belyed herself ; she never was guilty of witchcraft, or having to do with the devill (as she knew of) in her life time.

Sarah Churchill knew not whether it was in the day time or night time, that she stuck the thorns in the three poppets.

Hannah Post said, that Margaret Jacobs was choking of S. Ch. and that she appeared as little as a child of two years old.

Mary Post told the old story of her spirit's riding upon the rail; but *****

[The remainder is elligible, in the manuscript.]

THE LANDING OF THE FATHERS.

[The committee for publishing the present volume of the Collections have adopted from the newspapers two distinct accounts of the picture of "the Landing of the Fathers," by Henry Sargent, Esq. written with such minuteness and elegance that we could not easily have obtained a criticism more satisfactory to the publick.]

FROM THE PALLADIUM, MARCH 14, 1815.

THE fine arts are closely allied together, spring from the same source of inspiration, and may be said to constitute the nobility of the human mind. To show their intimate connexion, and the strong attractive sympathy, subsisting between them, they may, with perfect propriety, be defined one by another. Poetry is at once the musick of words, and the painting of things; while musick is the poetry of sounds, and painting the poetry of colours. According to the established order of nature, requiring in all things some principal directing power, poetry has evidently the greatest share of influence over her sister arts; and may justly be called the eldest sister, the presiding spirit, which pervades and animates the others. It is a more abstract operation of the mind, less dependent on external and local causes, and still less on a physical organization of the senses; which is the obvious reason, why some nations, rich in poets, are poor in painters and musicians.

An historical painting, then, is a species of drama presented to the eye, where all, that is connected with colouring, forms the dialogue, and all that remains, belongs to invention, plot and character. In surveying it, therefore, without claiming any particular acquaintance with

what is deemed the language of painting, I place myself in the situation of a stranger attending the representation of a drama in a foreign tongue, not familiar to him ; or, what is still more analogous, of a spectator watching the progress of a pantomime, without any assistance from the sense of hearing, unless musick should be hyperbolically taken for a substitute of speech. As, in both these cases, enough is understood to appreciate the merits of the story, its contrivance, embellishment and general effect ; so, with respect to a painting, one may be permitted in the like manner to form his judgment of the great and prominent essentials, perceptible to all, without the full assistance of technical knowledge, derived either from a previous study and education, or from habit and experience. Genius cannot escape observation, and, like a flame in darkness, is instantly visible. Nay, it is almost a self evident truth, that where technical test or analysis is absolutely necessary to find out the merit of a production in any of the fine arts, the merit is a fugitive shadow, not worth catching, and the production itself has no soul to breathe in all its features ; and to make their mute discourse intelligible to every beholder.

Without genius, there can be no invention ; no plot without skill, and no character without the power of discrimination. They are, like causes and effects, inseparable ; and how far they are to be discerned in Mr. Sargent's painting may appear from the following short view.

The history of the landing of the Fathers is too well known to need a repetition. They land upon a rock at Plymouth, and are, unexpectedly, accosted by an Indian, who welcomes them in their own language. This is the happy moment dexterously and powerfully seized by the artist. The robe of snow which covers nature, the petrifying sky of winter, and the dull atmosphere shedding its deadening influence on every face and object, are touched with the pencil of truth, and a masterly hand. An ordinary painter would have been more solicitous, perhaps, about small details, by imprinting the tracks of feet upon the snow ; but it is the temper of genius to

disdain the minutiae, and study the great general characteristics. Mr. Sargent, in omitting these tracks, has not only given us a stronger idea of the severe cold by which the snow was congealed hard enough to resist the pressure, but excited a greater sympathy for the sufferings of the Fathers, and contributed more effectually to the harmony of the whole. The ship looming at sea is a beautiful object; and the whole landscape, as far as the season admitted, is delineated with prospective accuracy, and scenick effect.

The composition, distribution and grouping of figures, which fill the intermediate space, shew taste, mind and consummate knowledge of the art. They are all large as life; and remarkable for the general exact proportion of their limbs, and dimensions. The back figure, in particular, (No. 7) is an honourable proof of the artist's having successfully studied the anatomy of the human frame, and natural symmetry of form. Nor does he seem less instructed in the mystery and magick influence of contrast. Independently of the Indian, who forms one general contrast with respect to all the rest, each figure is likewise contrasted with another, and with the happiest effect. In the choice and disposition of drapery, the artist has again given us a proof of his superiour judgment, by sacrificing the opportunity of displaying graceful foldings to the claims of truth and consistency. Instead of fine and costly drapery, which alone could admit of taste and elegance, and which would have been to other painters an irresistible temptation, he has clothed the Fathers more suitably to the season, and their actual condition, in colours so true that the coarse texture of their garments cannot for a moment be mistaken.

The prevailing expression in each countenance is a mixture of surprise, apprehension, and resolution. The Indian, who is the connecting link between the groups, at once the centre of attraction and repulsion, the point of contrast, the life and interest of the whole subject, properly causes this prevailing and mingled expression, and stamps the decisive character of the picture. This is the most prominent, as well as the most finished and

beautiful of all the figures. Perhaps none but an American could have attempted this new personage with such brilliant success. His head alone is sufficient to establish the reputation of an aspiring artist. His visage, his crouching attitude, are inimitably characteristic; and while his lips seem in motion, one expects every moment to see him start from the canvas. He is all perfection, unless it should be contended, that the arm is faulty; first, because it is the left hand in an unusual position; secondly, because it seems more a shadow than a substance. It is a question, however, whether this exception would not be a piece of injustice to the artist; as the position may be peculiar to the Indian habits; and as the arm, the body being so placed as to intercept the light, must necessarily be thrown into obscurity. With regard to this last, the supposition amounts almost to certainty, when it is perceived that, while the faces in the left hand group are deeply shaded by a reflection from the helmets, those in the group on the right side, as well as the upraised head of the military chief, are not shaded at all or very little; because here the situation and the attitude are such as to admit light freely.

The next most interesting figure is Mr. Brewster, the ruling elder. No one can mistake in him the guardian of the rest: his countenance speaks a volume of long suffering, care, caution, and fatherly anxiety for the present and future. The bend of the limbs, and particularly the foreshortening of the arm, in this as well as other figures, are exceedingly beautiful.

The heads of Samuel Fuller and the lady next him are likewise conspicuous for beauty; and the former is one of the artist's best efforts. Captain Standish forms a striking and peculiarly appropriate exception to all the other characters. He grasps the sword in one hand and the halberd in the other. Bold and majestic, he disdains to fix his eye upon the single Indian, but looks around as if in search of more enemies, resolved to encounter them, and to defend his companions from all sudden and unforeseen attack. By these signs, the spectator immediately recognizes in him the gallant and fear-

less warrior. The terrour and curiosity of the two children clinging to Governour Carver, their father, are also among the striking beauties of this painting. Nor must the dog be forgotten. It is worthy of the pencil of Gerard Dau. It is life itself, and is at once a judicious and rich appendage to the whole.

I spoke of two children only, because the remaining two, one on the left and the other on the right of the Indian, appear somewhat defective. Their expression is doubtful. Though their hands are clasped together, the countenances do not seem to correspond with the action ; and it is difficult to decide whether they are merely pinched with cold, or frightened into prayers. These, however, are small defects, if defects they be, and the artist will be easily consoled, when he reflects that the greatest masters could not escape some partial mistakes. Leonardo da Vinci, in his "Last Supper," had given six fingers to one of the Apostles ; and the great Raphael himself, in his "School of Athens," had painted one of the legs of Alcibiades with an infortunate twist which turned it inside out. As every thing human is inseparable from imperfections, it is probable, that, on this general principle, Mr. Sargent's picture has some other faults which I was not capable of detecting ; but here he may justly apply to himself the following lines of Horace :

Verum ubi plura nitent in carmine, non ego paucis
Offendar maculis, quas aut incuria fudit,
Aut humana parum cavit natura. Hor. Art. Poet.

No possible fault can impair the striking beauties of "the Landing of the Fathers." In the grandeur of conception, boldness of design, skill in composition, choice of subject, situation, contrast, sentiment, expression, all the leading requisites of invention, plot, and character, this admirable painting would do credit to any of the most eminent painters of the present age. I would not exclude even those of the ancient schools. It does honour to the present times, to the artist, and to the country that gave him birth. It ought not to be suffered to leave

America ; not even to go out of this State. It ought to be purchased for some publick institution.

PEREGRINUS.

FROM THE SAME, MARCH 17, 1815.

THE exhibition of this painting has been long and eagerly expected, by such of our community as are either amateurs or professors in this elevated department of the arts. The formal annunciation of this performance more than twelve months ago, in some one of our newspapers, excited unusual attention. For a long time, however, no information respecting the fate of this painting had reached our ears, and among other speculations on this subject, it was surmised that Mr. Sargent had relinquished his design.

This long expected work has at length so far become the property of the publick, as to render the artist liable to the praise and censure of all, who feel or think themselves competent to speak or write upon the subject.

We have visited this picture, and witnessed the variety of effects which the sight of it produced on others. While one individual has bestowed upon it the most unqualified applause, appreciating its merits above the claims which are made upon our judgments by the paintings of Raphael and Michael Angelo, another has expressed no sentiment but that of astonishment, that after the exhibition of the "Battle of Leipzig" any gentleman should venture to present his painting to the publick, without the accompaniment of drums, trumpets, fiddles and clarionets.

It is our intention to offer the publick a few remarks on this performance, founding our pretensions to bestow praise and censure on such advantages as have been acquired from a long cherished fondness for the art, and from frequent opportunities of surveying the works of almost all the masters of the different schools.

The "Landing of the Fathers" is painted on an area, containing, as nearly as our eye can ascertain, without

actual admeasurement, about two hundred square feet within a well proportioned parallelogram. It contains more than thirty figures of full stature, arrayed in the costume of that early period in the seventeenth century, when these Pilgrims arrived upon our rugged shores. The principal male figures are clad in the armour of that age.

The first view of this painting produces an effect extremely flattering to the artist; for the eye is for a short time unable, amidst the general grandeur and richness of effect, to settle on any particular of beauty or deformity. We were, for an instant, however, disposed to attribute this effect to that specious and fantastick laying on of colours, which has characterized many modern artists of Europe, in other respects entitled to our highest praise. We must do Mr. Sargent the justice, however, to acknowledge ourselves mistaken. Indeed, repeated examination has convinced us, that Mr. S. is not entitled to greater praise for any point of excellence than for his skilful adaptation of colours. The effect of which we speak is produced by a great display of colour, and an unusual breadth of light and shade. The principal mass of light falls with full force upon the snow near the feet of Governour Carver, the chief figure of the piece, who stands near the centre of the middle group, in an attitude of much grace and propriety, and with an air of dignified surprise, on beholding the savage stranger, whose unexpected visit has given the artist occasion to produce a great and pleasing variety of expression in the countenances of the surrounding groups. The figures are well drawn, and finely contrasted. In the principals there is much grandeur of style, and the grouping of the whole reflects much credit on the skill of the artist.

The back ground represents the breaking up of a winter storm, the simplicity of which contributes much to the general effect, whilst its extensive breadth affords a fine repose for the eye, after wandering over the more busy portions of the picture.

The groups on the right and left are well balanced, without displaying too obviously the art of the paint-

er. These groups have certainly great merit. On observing on the centre group, we cannot too much admire the expression of nature in the countenances of the female and her children, especially the tender solicitude with which she approaches her husband, and the apprehension for her little family, indicated not less by her general attitude and the position of her head, than by the anxiety depicted in her face, all which is eminently well contrasted by the strength and manly attitude of the surrounding figures.

While surveying this group we are irresistibly called upon by the appearance of a dog near the feet of Governor Carver. The instinctive nature of this animal is admirably portrayed. It is readily discerned from this animal's cautious approach, that the savage visitor is a stranger.

In one corner of this picture, hovering over the dreary scene, is a solitary sea-bird, which single circumstance is capable of producing in the mind a powerful association corresponding with the feelings of our ancestors in this period of their pilgrimage.

The contrast of colour, age, sex, &c. is productive of much interest, and though there is a great variety, the harmony of the whole is exceedingly well preserved. The eye of the spectator floats quietly over its surface uninterrupted by any discordant matter.

This performance undoubtedly has some faults, but we are much mistaken if they are not greatly overwhelmed by superiour beauties. In a work, so elaborate, and of such arduous performance, an artist, to be faultless, must be immortal.

The execution of a picture like the present requires much mental and corporeal labour, and the design could have been formed only by the aid of a powerful genius.

We feel a mingled sensation of pride and pleasure, that this performance is the effort of a native artist. We sincerely hope it will remain among us, and, at the same time, perpetuate the reputation of the artist, and add lustre to our national fame.

C.

Cambridge, March 5th, 1815.

NOTICES OF THE LIFE OF MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN.

GENERAL LINCOLN was a native of Hingham, Massachusetts; a post town situated on a small bay, which sets up south from Boston; and distant from the capital about thirteen miles. He was born January 23d, (O. S.) 1733, in the house in which he died. His father Benjamin Lincoln, Esq. was a malster and farmer, in good circumstances; a magistrate and a principal character in his town and county. He was frequently the representative of the town in the General Court, and for several years a member of the Council before the revolution. He lived till his son Benjamin came into life, who was accustomed to mention the opinions and remarks of his father in a manner which showed their authority over his mind and conduct.

General Lincoln enjoyed no advantages of early education, proportioned to the eminence which he attained. The native force and perspicacity of his mind, and the happy turn of his disposition, chiefly contributed, no doubt, to his superiority over multitudes having equal means and excitements to gain distinction. Yet he owed something to culture, and much to circumstances. His common school education was good of the sort, and he was sufficiently initiated in the first parts of instruction. There were no marks of illiterateness in his reading, spelling, or handwriting. He had the society of a sensible father, and more access to intelligent men and to books than most farmers' sons. His advantages for moral education were greater than for intellectual or literary improvement. The morning and evening devotion, the orderly habits and the cheerful temper and manners of the family in which he was reared; the weekly services of the church, where he attended, under the ministry of the learned and good Dr. Gay, who was of the school of Tillotson and Samuel Clarke; the sobriety, industry, economy, good neighbourhood; the piety without sour-

ness or superstition, which marked the character of the people among whom he lived, were calculated to form an ingenuous and well disposed youth to those qualities and habits, which were developed in the subsequent life and conduct of General Lincoln. His circumstances and connexions in early years had some effect to give him that feeling for the publick which he cherished, and prepare him to act the patriot in such a sphere, wide or limited, as events might present. His vocation was farming. Till he was more than forty years old, he was steadily employed in tilling his ground, with the exception of such occasional interruptions as the civil and military offices he filled might require. His constitution was robust, and enabled him through successive seasons to perform, each day, a full day's work.

He for many years sustained the office of town-clerk and other town offices. He was a magistrate, and a representative of the town in the legislature. He was early an officer in the militia, and at the commencement of the war of the revolution, in the year 1775, was Lieut. Col. of the 2d regiment of militia in the county of Suffolk.*

In the disputes between the mother country and the colonies, he espoused the side of the latter, and was a sincere and determined, though temperate whig. He was a member of the Provincial Congress, assembled in 1775 at Cambridge and Watertown, and one of the secretaries of that body : and also a member of the committee of correspondence appointed to communicate with the several towns in Massachusetts, and with the other colonies, upon the circumstances of the times.

On the 19th of April, 1775, when the British first attacked the Americans at Lexington and Concord, and

* Before the revolution he received commissions as follows : —

Civil. Justice of the peace in the county, March, 1762. Through the province, April, 1763. (Francis Bernard Governour.)

Justice, 6 September, 1775. Through the province, 8 November the same year, by the Council.

Military. Adjutant of the 3d regiment in Suffolk county. (Benjamin Lincoln, Esq. Col.) July, 1755, by Governour Shirley.

Second Major 3d regiment. (Josiah Quincy, Esq. Col.) June, 1763. (Francis Bernard, Governour.) Do. May, 1771. (Thomas Hutchinson, Governour.)

Lieut. Col. Jan. 1772. (The same Governour.)

the call to arms was echoed through all the neighbouring towns, he summoned the military under his command with a view of repairing to the scene of action, twenty or thirty miles distant. The return of the royal troops to Boston, the same night, prevented his marching. Being appointed by the Council a Brigadier in February 1776, and a Major General in May of the same year, he was much employed in training and exercising the militia. On the second day of August he was appointed by the council of the state, to whom belonged the supreme executive power, to the command of all the troops of the State doing duty at and near the harbour of Boston. The impression entertained of his military talents, and his weight and influence with the militia, led the General Court at their meeting in September to give him the command of the regiments to be raised by the State to reinforce the army under the commander in chief at New York and in Jersey, which had now become the seat of the war. On the 11th of February he arrived at General Washington's camp with one of the regiments, which was soon to be followed by others to the amount of several thousands.

The commander in chief, while at Cambridge and Boston, had become acquainted with General Lincoln, and had recommended him to Congress as an excellent officer, whom it was desirable to place in the continental line. Accordingly, soon after he joined the army in February 1777, our officer was created a Major General by Congress. From this time till he was ordered to join the northern army, he was stationed at different important posts, with the charge of detachments or divisions of the troops. The uncertainty of the plans and operations of the British commander, and the great inferiority of the force of Washington, rendered the campaign a perpetual exercise of vigilance and caution, joined to resolution and vigour on the part of the commander in chief and his general officers. The calm courage and good judgment of Lincoln were always evident. He was placed at Bound Brook on the Rariton, near the enemy, with a limited force, not exceeding five hundred men fit

for duty, where he was to guard an extent of five or six miles. Here, about day break on the 13th of April, he was, through the neglect of his patrols, surprised by a large body of the enemy, under Cornwallis and Grant. The assailants had advanced within two hundred yards of his quarters before they were discovered.* The general and one of his aids had just time to mount and leave the house, before it was surrounded. The other aid with the general's baggage and papers fell into the hands of the enemy. His artillery, consisting of one six pounder and two three pounders, was taken. He led his troops off between two columns of the enemy, who had nearly closed, and made good his retreat to the pass of the mountains just in his rear, with the loss of about sixty killed and wounded.

On the 24th July 1777, the commander in chief directed General Lincoln, to join the northern army under General Schuyler and afterwards under General Gates, which was to oppose Burgoyne, saying, "My principal view in sending you there, is to take command of the eastern militia, over whom, I am informed, you have influence, and who place confidence in you. Yesterday," he observes in his letter, "I was in some doubt, whether I should send you to the northward or not; but I have this day received two letters from General Schuyler, in such a style as convinces me, that it is absolutely necessary to send a determined officer."

He was detached to Manchester in Vermont, to form the militia as they came up from the northwestern parts of New England, and to operate in the rear of the enemy.† A considerable force being assembled, on the 13th of September he sent Colonel Brown, with five hundred men, to the landing at Lake George, to release the prisoners and destroy the stores. The expedition succeeded. Brown surprised the enemy, took possession of the post and of two hundred batteaux, liberated one hundred American prisoners, and captured two hundred and

* Gordon. Vol. 2, p. 455.

† Marshall. Vol. 3, p. 279.

ninety three of the enemy, with only three killed and five wounded. This instance of success contributed, with the result of the battle of the 19th of September, at Stillwater, to raise the spirits of the troops and excite the militia to join their brethren. Having directed Colonel Johnson with another party to march towards Mount Independence, and Colonel Woodbridge with a third to Skeenesborough, to cover the retreat of both the others, Lincoln proceeded with the remainder of the militia, to join Gates, to whom he was second in command, and arrived in camp, the 29th September. On the 7th of October the two armies were warmly engaged till darkness put an end to the action, the Americans having obtained a decisive advantage. During the day General Lincoln commanded within the works. Between twelve and one o'clock at night he marched with his division to relieve the troops that had been engaged, and to occupy the ground they had gained. In the course of the night Burgoyne changed his position, and General Gates did not think it prudent to attempt to force it. The next day General Lincoln had occasion to ride from one part of his line of command to another, nearly a mile distant, to see to the disposition of the troops in that quarter. Before his return, which was in the same course that he had taken in going, a small body of the enemy had been marched forward, and were near to the line in which he was riding. A number of the captured uniforms of German soldiers had been placed upon the American troops, and the General supposed the body of the enemy thus advanced were a portion of his own men, who had assumed this foreign dress. He did not perceive his mistake till he came within reach of their fire; on which they discharged a volley at him and his aids, and wounded him in the lower part of the leg. He was obliged to be carried from the field. It was at first uncertain whether the limb could be saved. But before the 20th the apprehension on this account nearly ceased, though the wound was very severe and troublesome. He was removed first to Albany, and some time afterwards to Hingham. But he

was not so far recovered as to be able to take the field till the latter part of the following summer, (August 7th) when General Washington in his letter to the President says, "I have the pleasure to acquaint Congress that Major-General Lincoln arrived here yesterday, and that he is happily so far recovered from his wound, as to be able to take his command in the line." His restoration was not complete, however, till after several years, during which the wound was frequently open and required constant attention.

No inconsiderable share in the success of the northern army, in the capture of Burgoyne, had been always known to be due to General Lincoln. His excellent character as a man, and his military reputation as a commander, induced the delegates from South Carolina to request Congress to appoint him to the chief command in the southern department.

He arrived at Charleston early in December 1778, having been detained several days by an injury, received in his knee by a fall from his carriage. He soon had knowledge that a British armament had sailed from New York, supposed to be destined for the southern states; whether Georgia or Carolina was uncertain. General Lincoln was immediately and incessantly occupied in forming an army, and providing supplies, that he might be able to meet the enemy on equal terms, should they invade that part of the United States; or if this should not happen, might make an expedition against East Florida, agreeably to the resolutions and hopes of Congress, communicated to him, soon after he was appointed to the southern department. It soon appeared that he would be employed without any foreign enterprise.

On the 25th December he was informed that the enemy's fleet had arrived at Tybee; on the 29th that they had effected a landing, being twenty five hundred or three thousand men; and had routed the American forces, which were much inferior in number, under General Robert Howe, and gained Savannah. Our commander immediately put his troops in motion, and on the

4th of January, took post at Purysburg on the east side of the Savannah, about twenty miles from the city. The enemy extended himself in Georgia. General Lincoln was not in force to commence offensive operations till the last of February, when General Ashe was detached to Brier Creek, the south side of the river. Through defect of precaution, he was surprised and beaten on the 3d of March, and our general thus deprived of nearly a quarter of his army. On the 23d of April, being reinforced, he resumed his plan of covering the upper parts of Georgia, by marching to Augusta, and down the river on the south side. After he had decamped, General Prevost, the British commander, to induce Lincoln to relinquish his design, crossed the river into Carolina, determined to threaten Charleston. The latter, justly regarding this movement as a feint, continued his march. But, lest he should be mistaken, sent three hundred men to General Moultrie, who was between the enemy and Charleston. After some days, about May 10th, it appeared that Prevost, encouraged from day to day to proceed, by the little opposition he met, might probably have converted a feint into a fixed operation, and really attempt Charleston. The general, therefore, recrossed the Savannah, and marched for that city, near to which, at Dorchester, he arrived on the 14th, the enemy having retired from before the town during the previous night.

The enemy sat down at John's island, having a detachment, supposed to be about six hundred men, under Lieutenant Colonel Maitland at Stono Ferry, on the main, opposite the island, where they erected works for their security, the main body having vessels to convey them back, if occasion should require. On the 19th June, General Lincoln resolved to attack the enemy at the latter place, having directed Brigadier General Moultrie to make a diversion with the Charleston militia on the island. He moved at two o'clock on the morning of the 20th, and came before the enemy, and made the attack at seven. It lasted an hour and twenty minutes, with the loss of one hundred and sixty killed and wounded on the Amer-

ican side, and about the same on that of the enemy. "On driving the enemy into their lines," says the general,* "we found that their works were much stronger than they had been represented, that our artillery was quite too light to annoy them therein, and that the enemy were reinforced from John's island. It became necessary to withdraw the troops, which was effected with little interruption. The enemy," says he, "suffered much in their attempt to turn our flanks, and were soon driven into their lines."

"Our right," he says, "began the attack by a brisk fire of field pieces and musquetry; our left were ordered to march up without firing, and charge the enemy with fixed bayonets, but were foiled in that attempt, a warm fire from the enemy, in spite of every exertion of the officers, drew our fire, after which it was impossible to bring up the men." It was a day of great fatigue, in which the general, besides being without sleep the previous night, was ten hours on horseback.

Early in June General Lincoln had received permission from Congress, agreeably to his request, to return to the northwards the command in the southern department being given at his instance to General Moultrie. He was induced to ask this respite, or release, to avoid the risk of health incident to northern constitutions during the hot season in Carolina. He also found, that some persons in that quarter were disposed to judge his military conduct without due allowance for the nature of the service, and the inadequacy of his force to any brilliant achievement. The governour and council, however, and General Moultrie earnestly desired him to suspend for the present, at least, his purpose of retiring from that post. He therefore continued in command, and without suffering in his health from the climate. His wound gave him some trouble by opening again after being healed, and was attended with small occasional exfoliations. In the subsequent autumn, the state of the war in that department, at first promising and afterwards

* Letter to President of Congress, June 21.

very critical, in his view forbade his relinquishment of the command. Though unkind remarks were made by individuals, the Carolinians in general, and especially the most discerning, did him justice, showing themselves superiour to the common weakness of deciding merit by fortune. In the events which afterwards took place, they had further opportunity to vindicate their title to the praise of equity and liberality towards their prudent, brave, and amiable, but unfortunate commander.

Soon after the battle at Stono ferry, the British forces retired, one part, under General Prevost, to Savannah, and the other, under Lieutenant Colonel Maitland, to Beaufort, in the island of Port Royal; whilst Lincoln sat down at Sheldon, so situated as to attend to the enemy at Beaufort. Both armies rested in their summer quarters till September.

Governour Rutledge, General Lincoln, and the French Consul at Charleston, had represented to Count d'Estaing, that his coopération would probably be attended with signal success to the allied arms, perhaps the complete overthrow of the British force in the south. The Count sailed from Cape Francois with his fleet and armament, and arrived off Savannah in the beginning of September. Instantly the American forces were put in motion to join their allies, and the militia sent in by regiments. The great and unexpected rise of the river Savannah, and the destruction of bridges, obliged General Lincoln to make a circuitous route, and from scarcity of boats he met with much delay, and his men suffered great fatigue. The French troops, nearly three thousand, were landed between the thirteenth and sixteenth, on which latter day, at noon, General Lincoln made a junction with about one thousand men. The enemy had so well improved their time since the appearance of the French fleet, that their lines were well covered. Lieut. Col. Maitland, in spite of attempts to prevent it, was able to enter Savannah the 17th, the day after Count d'Estaing had summoned the garrison, and whilst Prevost was asking time to arrange articles of capitulation. It was concluded to try the effect of cannon and mortars.

The allies, through the distance of the ships, want of wheels, and five days of very bad weather, were not ready to break ground till the 23d. The batteries were opened on the 5th of October, and the cannonade and bombardment continued until the 8th October, without producing the effect desired. The period having long since elapsed which the Count had assigned for this expedition, and the engineer having announced that much more time would be requisite for reducing the garrison by regular approaches, which time it was impossible for the French commander to give, there was no alternative but raising the siege or storming the works of the enemy. The latter being chosen, on the morning of the 9th, the principal column led on by d'Estaing and Lincoln united, and another by Count Dillon moved to the attack. The latter column missed their way in the darkness, and failed of coöperation. The body headed by the two commanders proceeded, unappalled by the destructive fire of their covered enemy, forced the abattis, and planted two standards on the parapets. But the besieged, bringing superiour force to the point where the lines had been pierced, drove back the assailants. At the same moment Count Pulaski, at the head of a body of horse, throwing himself upon the enemy's works in order to attack their rear, was mortally wounded. The allied generals drew off their troops, the French killed and wounded being seven hundred, the American regulars, in proportion, two hundred and forty ; of the militia, one captain was lost, and six men were wounded. Count d'Estaing soon reëmbarked his troops, and sailed for the West Indies, and the Americans, on the 18th, recrossed the Savannah into Carolina. General Lincoln made his head quarters at Charleston, and applied himself to the defences of the town, and the preparation of force.

At this time General Lincoln stated to Congress his conviction, that the British would soon attempt to make permanent acquisitions in the south ; and the urgent call for regular troops and supplies to meet the exigence. By the measures of Congress and of the Carolinas, he was reinforced, but not to any sufficient extent. In the

beginning of winter, Gen. Sir H. Clinton set forward from New York a great expedition against South Carolina. On the 12th of February the enemy landed in force on John's island, and on the 30th of March encamped in front of the American lines at Charleston. General Lincoln felt it his duty to attempt the defence of the city, especially as the communication with the country was open for reinforcements, which he had reason to expect, or for an evacuation, should it be necessary ; and continued so till the 16th of April. The first parallel of the besiegers being completed on the 10th, the garrison were summoned to an unconditional surrender, which was promptly refused. Firing on our side was immediately commenced to annoy and retard the enemy in their approaches, and so continued till the 13th, when their batteries were opened, and a constant fire was kept up by both parties till the 20th, when the second parallel being finished, within three hundred yards of our lines, terms were offered by the garrison, but rejected. Hostilities commenced on the 21st, and continued with redoubled fury to the 23d, when the enemy commenced their third parallel from eighty to one hundred and fifty yards from our lines ; from this to the 8th of May they were employed in making three batteries thereon, when another demand of surrender was made by the besiegers. Terms were again sent out, but not acceded to in the form proposed, and a heavy and incessant firing was maintained from the 9th to the 11th, when it was found necessary to capitulate. "Having received," says the general, "an address from the principal inhabitants and from a number of the country militia, desiring that I would accept the terms ; and a request from the Lieut. Governour and Council that the negotiations might be renewed ; the militia of the town having thrown down their arms ; our provisions, saving a little rice, being exhausted ; the troops on the line being worn down by fatigue, having for a number of days been obliged to lay upon the banquette ; our harbour closely blocked up ; completely invested by land by nine thousand men at least, the flower of the British army in America, besides

the large force they could at all times draw from their Marine, and aided by a great number of blacks in their laborious employments ; the garrison at this time, (exclusive of sailors) but little exceeding 2500 men, part of whom had thrown down their arms ; the citizens in general discontented, the enemy being within twenty yards of our lines, and preparing to make a general assault by sea and land, many of our cannon dismounted, and others silenced for want of shot ; a retreat being judged impracticable, and every hope of timely succour cut off, we were induced to offer and accede to the terms executed on the 12th of May."

The motives and feelings, that prompted General Lincoln, rather to risk a siege, than evacuate Charleston, were most honourable to him as a man and a soldier. There was such a balance of reasons on the question, as under the circumstances should exempt his decision from blame or distrust. He could not calculate on the utter despondence and inactivity of the people, who should have come to his succour. The suspense and anxiety, the toil and hazard attending the siege, gave the fullest scope to his wisdom and patience and valour. His exertions were incessant. He was on the lines night and day, and for the last fortnight never undressed to sleep.

Notwithstanding this unfortunate termination of his command, "so established was the spotless reputation of the vanquished general, that he continued to enjoy the undiminished respect and confidence of the Congress, the army, and the commander in chief." *

"Great praise is due to General Lincoln," says Ramsay, "for his judicious and spirited conduct in baffling for three months the greatly superiour force of Sir Henry Clinton and Admiral Arbuthnot. Though Charleston and the southern army were lost, yet by their long protracted defence, the British plans were not only retarded, but deranged, and North Carolina was saved for the remainder of the year 1780."

General Lincoln was admitted to his parole, and in the summer returned to his residence in Hingham. In

* Lee's Memoirs of the war in the Southern Department.

November following he was, to his great joy, exchanged. In the month of September preceding he had, by appointment, met at Elizabethtown, Major General Phillips, who had been an American prisoner ever since the convention of Saratoga. They agreed upon a plan for a general exchange of prisoners, which was assented to by the Congress, and carried into effect in the course of the autumn.

On the commencement of the campaign in the spring of 1781, General Lincoln joined the army under Washington, occupying the high grounds bordering on the North River. When, with a view to operations against New York in July, the commander in chief marched his army from its winter encampment near Peekskill to Kingsbridge, General Lincoln, with his division, fell down North River, and took possession of the ground where Fort Independence formerly stood. Before the end of summer the plan of the campaign was changed, and the movements of the army directed against Lord Cornwallis in Virginia. Our general commanded a central division at the siege of Yorktown, and had his full share of the honour of that brilliant and auspicious event. The articles of capitulation stipulated for the same honours in favour of the surrendering army as had been granted to the garrison of Charleston. General Lincoln was appointed to conduct them to the field where the arms were deposited, and receive the customary submission. In the general order of the commander in chief the day after the capitulation, General Lincoln was among the general officers, whose services were particularly mentioned.

On the last day of Oct. 1781, he was chosen by Congress Secretary at War, with power to retain his rank in the army. He soon entered upon the duties of this office, residing at Philadelphia, and continued in it till October, 1783, when he proffered his resignation to Congress. They accepted it, with an emphatical expression of respect and regard, as follows : “ Resolved, that the resignation of Major General Lincoln as Secretary at War for the United States be accepted, in consideration of the

earnest desire which he expresses, the objects of the war being so happily accomplished, to retire to private life, and that he be informed, that the United States, in Congress assembled, entertain a high sense of his perseverance, fortitude, activity, and meritorious services in the field, as well as of his diligence, fidelity and capacity in the execution of the office of Secretary at War, which important trusts he has discharged to their entire approbation."

Having thus laid down the load of publick cares, General Lincoln retired with heartfelt pleasure to the security and repose of private life, and the society and concerns of his beloved family. Neither his circumstances nor his disposition, however, would permit him to be idle. His military service had brought little or no addition to his property, and his living was to be earned by such business, as he should have opportunity to prosecute. He resumed the care of his farm, and also engaged in settling a tract of land in the District of Maine, where he established one of his sons. In 1784 and 1786 he went to the eastern part of the State, as one of the commissioners and agents on the part of the State to make and execute a treaty with the Penobscot Indians, and receive their relinquishment of lands sold by them to the Commonwealth. Although he had intended to avoid any stated publick employments, he was persuaded to take command of the first division of the militia of the State. He was willing, with many other distinguished officers of the late army, to make a considerable sacrifice for the sake of preserving to the community the benefit of the military knowledge and skill, which they had acquired by the experience of the war.

In the summer and autumn of the year 1786, and the beginning of 1787, the insurrection took place in Massachusetts. Bodies of armed men in several counties obstructed the sitting of the courts of justice, and proceeded to such lengths as to make it necessary to apply the publick force to restore order. General Lincoln was appointed by the governour and council to the command of the militia, between four and five thousand, de-

tached for this service. He was to protect the judicial courts, to assist the magistrates in the execution of the laws, and in repelling and apprehending disturbers of the peace, and in all instances to act in subserviency to the civil magistrate, except where an armed force should oppose him.

He commenced his march from Boston on the 20th of January to Worcester, where the Court was to sit on the 23d, who accordingly held the session in security. The insurgents were embodied in large numbers under Shays at Wilbraham and Day at West Springfield. The former body made an attempt on the 25th upon General Shepherd, stationed at the arsenal at Springfield, and was routed, but soon collected again.

Lincoln hastened to the relief of Shepherd, threw one regiment and some horse into his camp on the night of the 26th, and arrived with the main body at noon the 27th. After the troops were refreshed, he ordered them under arms, at three o'clock, though many of them had been so from one in the morning. Part of them were moved up the river on the ice, to prevent the junction of Day and Shays; and if that was not attempted, to cut off Day's retreat. With the other part, our commander proceeded across the river against Day's main body, who made some disposition to resist, but soon retreated to a high piece of ground in their rear, where they were met by the light horse; thence they fled in every direction. Shays being thus left uncovered on his right, moved off the same night to Amherst, twenty miles from Springfield. At 3 o'clock in the morning of the 29th, General Lincoln moved towards Amherst, where Shays had been joined by Day. On the arrival of the government force at Amherst, the rear of the Insurgents left it, Shays having taken his position at Pelham. The next morning the general filed off to Hadley and Hatfield, and sent an address to Shays, calling on him to disband his followers, and warning him against the consequences of resisting. "To prevent bloodshed, you will communicate to your privates, that if they will instantly lay down their arms, surrender themselves to government, and take and sub-

scribe the oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth, they shall be recommended to the General Court for mercy.” The answer from the insurgents was a proposal to suspend hostilities, till they could learn the result of their application to the legislature for a general pardon, on the condition of laying down their arms. On the next day, the general renewed his former summons and proffer. He told them their request was inadmissible, and that they must immediately disband themselves. The 2d of February, he reconnoitered Shays, who took the alarm, and on the evening of the same day pointed his route towards Petersham, where he purposed to make a stand ; a number of towns in the vicinity having engaged to support him. The general put his troops in motion, in pursuit, about 8 o’clock in the evening. The first part of the night was pleasant, and the weather moderate ; but between two and three in the morning, the wind shifting to the westward, it became very cold and squally, with considerable snow. Being where the men could not be covered in the distance of eight miles, they were obliged to continue their march, and reached Petersham about nine o’clock, exceedingly fatigued with a march of thirty miles in deep snow and intense cold ; great numbers were frozen in some part or other, though none dangerously. The troops approached near the centre of the town and surprised the insurgents, who had not time to call in their out parties, nor even their guards. About one hundred and fifty fell into their hands, and the rest escaped by a precipitate flight. The main body of the people, who were in arms against the government, was thus finally defeated with almost no bloodshed. Whilst General Lincoln was taking these effectual steps, the General Court declared a rebellion to exist, with an offer of pardon to certain descriptions of persons, agreeably to the tenor of General Lincoln’s proclamation on the 30th of January. He distributed his force in a manner to awe the disaffected ; proceeding to Pittsfield in Berkshire county, in which part of the state great numbers had been in arms. Excepting a party of insurgents who, on the 27th of February, made an inroad into Stockbridge, car-

rying off many inhabitants with some plunder, and who were met in Great Barrington and Sheffield, and routed and dispersed, there was no forcible opposition to government after the middle of February. The rebellion being suppressed, it remained to ascertain how far the publick good required the punishment of the offenders. A disqualifying act was passed by the legislature, exempting certain descriptions of the insurgents from trial, on specific conditions. General Lincoln, with the late Lieut. Governour S. Phillips, and Hon. Samuel A. Otis, were appointed commissioners to determine, who should have the benefit of this act; and in the month of March, previous to the sitting of the Supreme Judicial Court in the western counties, executed this delicate and important duty.

The April succeeding, General Lincoln had a plurality of votes for the office of Lieut. Governour, and was elected by the legislature. By the next election, however, the democratic party, so called, gained the ascendancy, and he was supplanted by Mr. Samuel Adams. He was a member of the convention for ratifying the new constitution. When this constitution was put in operation, General Lincoln in the summer of 1789 was made collector of the port of Boston, which office he held till within two years of his death, when his earnest desire to resign it was complied with by Mr. Jefferson. Every one was gratified, that the service of the country was allied with the personal convenience and comfort of a man so revered and beloved as General Lincoln. In this station he acquitted himself of his obligations with judgment, fidelity and success, never forgetting his allegiance to the government, through the change of parties, at the same time never giving cause to the individual to complain of the insolence of office. In the fall of 1789 he was appointed with the Hon. Cyrus Griffin and David Humphreys a commissioner to treat with the Creek Indians on the frontiers of the southern states, and had the pleasure of meeting General Washington for the first time since 1783, stopping at Mount Vernon on his way. In the year 1793, General Lincoln, Hon. Timothy Pickering, and Beverley

Randolph of Virginia were commissioners to make peace with the western Indians, but did not succeed in the negotiation. The British, considering the American administration at that time as divided, and the American people as almost united in favour of revolutionary France, were willing to discourage the Indian tribes from making a treaty. The Indian traders also intrigued against us.

From his twenty eighth year Benjamin Lincoln, Esq. was in the commission of the peace in the county or throughout the Commonwealth. The subject of this notice received acknowledgments of his merits as a man of intellect and science. Our University gave him, in 1780, the honorary degree of Master of Arts. He was one of the first members of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

Several of his letters and essays are in print, and contain many thoughts ingenious, new, and useful.

1. Observations on the climate, soil, and value of the eastern counties in the District of Maine, written in the year 1789, and published in the Collections of the Historical Society, Vol. IV. p. 142. 1st Series.

2. On the religious state of the eastern counties. Hist. Coll. Vol IV. p. 153. 1st Series.

3. On the migration of fishes, 1791. See Appendix to Belknap's New Hampshire, Vol. III. 334.

4. On the growth of vegetables and worms in trees. See Cary's American Museum.

5. On the Indian tribes, causes of their decrease, their claims, &c. Hist. Coll. Vol. V. p. 6. 1st Series.

The interval between General Lincoln's relinquishment of the office of Collector and his death, passed in much serenity. He daily experienced the increasing weight of years, but without any severe pain. After a short attack of disease he expired on the 9th May, 1810, aged seventy seven years.

In General Lincoln's character, strength and softness, the estimable and amiable qualities were happily blended. His mind was quick and active, yet discriminating and sound. He displayed a fund of thought and infor-

mation, derived from select, though limited reading, from careful observation of men and things, from habits of thinking, and from conversation. A degree of enthusiasm, or exaltation of feeling upon the objects of his pursuit, belonged to his temperament, but it was under the control of good sense and sober views. He was patient and cool in deliberation; in execution, prompt and vigorous. A real and effective, but not forward or bustling energy pertained to his character. His virtues maintained their proper bounds and were well tempered together. He was conspicuous for plain, strict, inflexible integrity, united however with prudence, candour, a liberal and compassionate disposition. He had, it was said, by constitution, strong passions, but they were so disciplined by reason and religion, and qualified and counteracted by good sentiments and generous feelings, that they never betrayed him into any extravagance, nor suffered him to give way to any impulse of anger. His composure and self-possession, his exemption from any apparent weakness or folly, uniform discretion and integrity made him revered, whilst the goodness of his disposition, and his frank and cordial manners, engaged affectionate regard. He knew how to exercise command without exciting aversion. Paying deference to the rights and feelings of others, whether present or absent, his own were not likely to suffer injury or insult. He made no extraordinary demands of attention, but had an exact perception of propriety in intercourse. By an expressive look, which was understood, by an anecdote, by pleasant irony, or more directly, he was sure to notice and to repress any symptoms of impertinence or rudeness which any might show in his presence.*

He was always an early riser, temperate in his habits, frugal without parsimony, diligent and methodical in his

* A certain officer of some rank, and much impudence, at the table at head quarters, showed a disposition to more freedom with General Lincoln than he chose to admit. The history of this man, it was known to the general, contained some acts of a very bad character. After the general was satisfied of the officer's intention to be rude, he observed, "I apprehend, Sir, you are disposed to take too much liberty. If you repeat any thing of this kind, I shall be obliged to tell this company facts, which I know respecting you, that will make their hair stand on end." Our general had no occasion to execute his threat.

business, and able to do much without inconvenience or hurry. The qualities and habits mentioned, with a rational religious faith and sincere piety, would naturally be attended by ease and health of heart. Gen. Lincoln was habitually cheerful, and was accustomed to look on the bright side of objects. He was tender, but not given to indulging the wail of sensibility, or a spirit of repining and discontent. He believed in the great preponderance of good in the human condition ; often mentioning particularly the resources and comforts accommodated to the successive periods of life, as affording proofs of the goodness of the Creator. He thought gratitude, acquiescence and hope a tribute, at all times due to a wise and benevolent providence. He was called to encounter adversity in different forms ; some of which were of a nature to dishearten an ordinary man ; but his fortitude and equanimity never forsook him, and he always maintained an erect attitude.

As a military commander, he was judicious, brave, determined, indefatigable. His distinguished merit in this character was never denied ; whilst all have not agreed in opinion upon some of his plans in the southern command. Being a soldier of the revolution, he had to anticipate the effect of experience, and might commit mistakes. He was surrounded by difficulties : he met extraordinary disappointments in his calculations upon supplies and succours. In the principal instances which issued unfortunately, the storming of Savannah and the siege of Charleston, he had but a choice of evils ; and which ever way he decided, the course rejected would have seemed, to many persons, more eligible. He had true courage without rashness. His calmness in danger seemed like unconcern ; but he affirmed that he never was exposed without feeling deeply interested for his own life and the lives of others.

At the siege of Savannah, the British commander, General Prevost, when he had determined to defend the place and apprehended a storm by the besiegers, requested the commanding generals of the allied army to suffer him to send out of Savannah the women and children.

The refusal of this request has been condemned as inhuman by an English historian of the war,* and as unaccountable by an American writer of the southern campaigns.† The generals considered the British commander, under the circumstances, as responsible, and had strong military reasons for the refusal. They were so situated in respect to time, that they must succeed soon, or not at all; and they doubtless were confident of carrying the place. The answer of the British commander's request intimates the grounds of refusal.‡

In civil functions of a publick nature, such as the office of Lieut. Governour, magistrate, and member of the legislature or other political bodies, he took the plain way of probity and patriotism, not despising popular favour, but never pursuing it as an end, and never thinking it an equivalent for the sacrifice of principle. By the change of political parties in the Commonwealth, his agency in supporting the laws and suppressing the insurrection came, at one time, to be considered as demerit, and the office of Lieut. Governour, when held by him, was, by this sinister influence, deprived of the limited salary, which the second magistrate of the state had always before received.

General Lincoln was a federalist of the Washington school. From 1801, the party, which had opposed the federal administration, held the supreme power in the general government. He experienced the benefit of his weight of character, and the sense entertained by the community

* Stedman.

† Gen. H. Lee.

‡ Sir,

Camp before Savannah, Oct 6, 1779.

We are persuaded that your excellency knows all that your duty prescribes; perhaps your zeal has already interfered with your judgment. The Count d'Estaing, in his own name, notified to you, that you would be personally and alone responsible for the consequences of your obstinacy. The time, which you informed him in the commencement of the siege would be necessary for the arrangement of articles, including the different orders of men in your town, had no other object than that of receiving succour. Such conduct, Sir, is sufficient to forbid every intercourse between us, which might occasion the least loss of time; besides, in the present application, latent reasons may again exist; there are military ones, which, in frequent instances, have prevented the indulgence you request. It is with regret that we yield to the austerity of our functions; and we deplore the fate of those persons, who will be the victims of your conduct, and the delusion which appears to prevail in your mind."

of his publick services, in being suffered to retain his office of collector.

Religion exerted its full influence over the mind and conduct of general Lincoln. He was a christian of the antisectarian, catholic, or liberal sect. He was firm in his faith, serious and affectionate in his piety, without superstition, fanaticism or austerity. He was from early manhood a communicant, and for a great part of his life a deacon of the church. He never shunned an avowal of his belief, nor feared to appear what he was, nor permitted the reality of his convictions to remain in doubt. But avoiding ostentation and bitterness, thinking the excellence of the tree more apparent in the fruit than the leaves, and being a good man, the best proof of being a good christian, he was able to reconcile fidelity to his religion with the spirited and graceful exercise of his military functions and all the offices of civil and social life. Amidst the license so common in armies, no profane expression or irreverent sally escaped his lips ; and no stain came upon the purity of his life.

The person and air of General Lincoln betokened his military vocation. He was of middle height, and erect, broad chested, muscular, in his latter years corpulent, with open, intelligent features, a venerable and benign aspect. His manners were easy and unaffected, but courteous and polite. He delighted in children, and made himself loved by them. He admitted young persons of merit to his intimacy ; let them into his sentiments on interesting subjects, and was forward to aid their reputation and advancement in the world. He had a high relish for the pleasures of conversation, in which he bore his part without tediousness or prolixity, with good sense, delicate raillery, well timed anecdote, and always a moral vein. He was a constant and zealous friend. If his judgment was ever surprised by his feelings, it was when he was requested to take pecuniary responsibilities for an old companion in arms, which subjected him to much temporary inconvenience, though not great ultimate loss.

His house was the seat of real hospitality. The accession to his income, during the last twenty years of his life, was applied to a decent provision for his advancing age, to the increase of his charities, and to the benefit of his numerous family. He twice made a distribution of considerable sums among his children. As they had good habits and knew the use of property, he thought it unnecessary to leave their claims upon his estate to be chiefly or wholly answered by his executor.

He lived in great conjugal happiness with the wife of his youth more than fifty five years, and had sons and daughters, in whom, and in their descendants, he found the greatest solace. He saw his children established chiefly in his town or in neighbouring places. His eldest son, a lawyer of rising reputation in Boston, died much lamented at twenty eight years of age. In these domestic relations, General Lincoln was distinguished by his accurate and amiable discharge of every duty.

May the principles and virtues of such men as General Lincoln be exemplified in successive generations in our country, that the blessings purchased by the wisdom and valour of the fathers may be inherited by the children to the latest time.

P. C.

EXPEDITION AGAINST CANADA, 1690.

[The several expeditions against Canada required considerable sacrifices of human life and absorbed a very large part of the disposable wealth of this quarter of the country in former times. One only, of six attempts at the subjugation of that colony, has been successful. The history of the earliest of these, contained in the journal of Walley, who was next in command under Sir William Phips, is printed in the appendix to the first volume of Hutchinson. It is an official report given in to the council of this province, 27 November, 1690. A private account from the commander of one of the regiments, in a letter to his brother, admitting the laxity of epistolary narrative, may explain the opinions of that day, and be not wholly destitute of entertainment. It was published at London the next spring after the expedition, and perhaps the pamphlet was not often seen for the century succeeding.]

- A slight variance between the statement given by Hutchinson and that of this publication, as to the nominal value of bills, then issued for the first time to satisfy the soldiers and sailors, is easily explained by recurrence to the records of the General Court. The emission was restricted by the first statute, as the following narrative represents; but the country being not able to redeem the paper, the commissioners were permitted by a statute at the next session to issue both smaller and larger bills, from two shillings to ten pounds as related by Hutchinson. Σ.]

An Account of the late action of the New-Englanders under the command of Sir William Phips, against the French at Canada.

Sent in a letter from Major Thomas Savage of Boston in New-England, (who was present at the action) to his brother Mr. Perez Savage in London. Together with the Articles of War composed and agreed upon for that purpose.

Licensed April 13, 1691.

London, Printed for Thomas Jones at the White Horse without Temple Bar. 1691.

BOSTON, Feb. 2, 169⁹/₁.

Loving Brother,

AS for News, here is very little, only about our Defeatment at Canada; and least some ill Tongues should abuse any with you, this will give you a brief Narrative of it. We went from Boston thirty two Ships, and other Vessels, with about 2000 Men, with four Months Provision, and Ammunition, little enough, but had not One Man for a Pilot. When we came to the River, (which we had a hundred leagues to go up, before we came into the River, which was the occasion of our having a long Passage, but at length we got up to it;) a Council was call'd, to think what was best to be done. It was agreed, That the Soldiers should be put ashore upon a Beach about two Miles from the Town, and to get as near the Town as we could, and to Encamp that night; for there was a River between us and the Town, that was Knee deep at low Water, which we were to go over to the Town: and in the night they were to send in some small Vessels that had Guns, with Ammunition and Provision for us, and

to bring our Field-pieces ashore with them, to secure our Passage over the River; and when we were over the River, then the four great Ships should fall upon the Town to Batter it. Accordingly we landed, I being the first Field-Officer ashore. We landed about 1200 Men, and as soon as we came ashore, at the side of the Beach, was a * Swamp, where lay an Am-
 buscade of about 600 French, who gall'd us
 at our landing, but our Men running very
 briskly on them, beat up their Ambuscade, and followed them a great way; all our Men in their landing, waded some up to their middle, none less than to their Knees. By that we had Rallied the Sun was near set; so we marched about half a Mile from the River, and so encamped. Our Men had spent the greatest part of our Ammunition in this Skirmish, having taken ashore with them about three quarters of a Pound of Powder a Man, and about fifteen or eighteen Shot, and but two Biskets a Man; and the reason why they carried no more was, because the small Vessels were to carry it into the River that night. We had in this Skirmish about five Men killed outright, and about twenty Men wounded. About midnight they sent us ashore six Field-pieces, about 800 Pound a piece, which we could not tell what to do with, it being a Marshy place, and several small Gullies to go over. We sent aboard for Ammunition and Provision, but they sent us half a Barrel of Powder, which what that was you may judge, amongst near 1200 Men, and sent no Provision. We were no sooner ingaged at our coming ashore, but contrary to Orders, those four Ships of War, as they called them, wayed their Anchors, and fell to Battering the Town,* and there
 spent the greatest part of their Ammunition
 by that time they got back: the Admiral being, as they say, forced to leave their best Cable and Anchor behind him and get back again. We met with several Skirmishes from the Enemy while we were ashore, but we received little Hurt. We had some that we took informed us, that if we had come but four days sooner, they

* A Bog overgrown with Wood.

* At Random.

had not above 600 Men in Town, but being so long in the River before we got up, they had notice of us, and had sent for all their Strength thither, so that there was now in the Town 3000 Men, and eight hundred that were near us in Swamps and Woods, to keep us continually alarmed. But sending aboard often to see to get some Victuals, for we could meet with little ashore, the Enemy having drove their Cattle into the Woods, they at length sent us word that they had no more Ammunition to spare, but sent us about a Bisket Cake a Man, and ordered that we should come aboard again (for they understood that was not a good place to set upon the Town, being a very strong place, Walled all round, and a Battery of Guns at our coming over the River,) and did send fifty Seamen to look after the six Field-pieces. At night we began to go on board, and I with my Regiment was to go aboard first, by the Lieutenant General's Order, because we were ashore first. We did so, and got well aboard, and by twelve of the Clock were all aboard. But how it came to pass I know not, but some say it was the Lieutenant General's Fault, but I rather think the Seamens, that was to look after the Guns; but there was five of the Field-pieces left on shore. And then when all was on board, because Provisions was Scarce, we thought good to make the best of our way back again. So that we are all well arrived, only two Vessels cast away, nine of the Men lost, one Ship burnt, but saved all the Men, and four Vessels not yet come in, who we believe are beat off the Coast.*

* Not arrived in 5 or 6 weeks after the Fleet came to Boston.

You will without doubt hear many Reflections upon Lieutenant General Walley: but he is not guilty of what they charge him with; but there are some, who to make themselves Faultless, lay the Fault upon him, which might be easily evinced to a Rational man. We killed of the French at our coming ashore above Thirty, as some who have made a Computation of what they saw in several places lay dead, say. We lay not far from the shore, and the General sent his Boat ashore * to Treat about Change of Prisoners, which

* With an Old French Women.

we did, and changed 17 we had taken,* for 17 English Prisoners that had been with them a pretty while. Our Prisoners informed us of the truth of the quantity of men in the town, as is above ; and that if we had gone over the River, we had certainly been destroyed ; So that I look there was a Providence of God in it ; yet if they had sent Ammunition and Provision we had certainly been with them.

* Amongst whom was Mr. Petit, an Old Experienced Officer, lately turned Priest, and has been formerly in Boston, and well acquainted with the State of New-England.

THOMAS SAVAGE.

[Next follows the order, in five pages, adopted “ At a council of War held on Board their Majesties Ship * Six-Friends, Riding at Anchor in Canada-River, September 23d. 1690,” of which it is enough to say, that, referring only to rules of conduct and discipline in officers and men, it has not been thought necessary to be copied.

In the margin is this note, * “ Their Majesties have no such Ship in New-England, but this Ship belongs to Merchants of Barbadoes.”

The work then proceeds :]

By other Letters from New-England are these farther Particulars, that the Fleet, for want of Pilots, was nine Weeks getting to Quebeck, and that they Landed about 1200 Men, many aboard being Sick of the Small pox and Feaver : That at the time they Landed, the French had not above five or six Hundred Men in the Town ; but when they beat up their Ambush, and forced the French to retreat towards the Town, had our Men pursued them, they might have entered the Town with them, and made themselves Masters thereof ; which Miscarriage is attributed to the Unskilfulness, if not Cowardise, of their Officers : The Men that were Landed endured great Hardships ashore, it being very Cold Weather, and they had nothing but the Ground for their Lodging, without any Shelter or Covering. Sir William kept Firing against the Town, or, as some write, the Rocks of Quebeck, till he had spent almost all his Ammunition,

and then slipt his Cable and fell down, and the other Vessels followed ; they Anchored below the Island Orleans, and were by stress of Weather forced out of the River to Sea and dispersed. Some Vessels by Sickness were very much disabled, and those that arrived lost some half, and others more, of their Men : In their return one of their Fire-ships was burnt by Accident, and Twelve Men lost ; two other Vessels cast away, but the Men saved ; and the last Vessels that sailed in February past from New-England say, that four of the Fleet was not then Arrived, nor any News of them, in which were about three hundred Men, supposed to be cast away, having been about three Months missing. After the Return of the Vessels, many Men died of the Distemper, which has infected the Inhabitants, Spreads and proves very Mortal amongst them.

This Expedition has brought the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay above 50000*l.* in debt, for payment whereof the General Court hath laid Grievous Taxes upon the Inhabitants, which they force from those who refuse to pay. And for the satisfying the Clamours of the Soldiers and Sailors, of whom most were Pressed and sent in this Service. They, upon the return of their Ships from Canada, made a Law, dated at Boston the Tenth of December 1690, ordering a Committee of five Persons, three whereof should be impowered for granting forth Printed Bills (none to be under 5*s.* nor exceeding the Summ of 5*l.* in one Bill) by which some of the Soldiers and Seamen are paid, and the Colony is thereby engaged to satisfie the Value of the said Bills, as the Treasury shall be enabled. But they will not pass in Trade between Man and Man, nor can these poor Soldiers and Seamen get any thing for them to above half their value, they being only used to pay Rates with. The form of which Bills are as herein decyphered.

No. (2161) 10s.

THIS Indented Bill of Ten Shillings, due from the Massachusetts Colony to the Possessor, shall be in value equal to Money, and shall be accordingly accepted by the Treasurer and Receivers, subordinate to him in all Public Payments, and for any Stock at any time in the Treasury Boston in New-England, December the 10th. 1690.

By Order of the General Court.

PENN TOWNSEND	} Com'tee.
ADAM WINTHROP	
TIM. THORNTON	



A TOPOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL DESCRIPTION OF
WALTHAM, IN THE COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX, JAN. 1,
1815.

Situation, boundaries, &c.

WALTHAM is situated near the south-eastern extremity of the county of Middlesex, upon the main road from Boston to Worcester. It is ten miles from the former, and thirty four from the latter place. It is

bounded N. by Lexington ; N. E. by West Cambridge ; E. by Watertown ; S. by Charles River, which separates it from Newton ; W. by Weston, from which it is separated by Stony Brook ; and N. W. by Lincoln. Its greatest length from E. to W. is nearly five miles ; its greatest breadth, about four ; and its least breadth, not quite three miles.

Face of the country, soil, &c.

The land in the south part of the town, which runs parallel with Charles river, the distance of two miles, and half a mile in breadth, is very level, and is mostly of a light, sandy soil, not very deep. Adjoining the river it is fertile. The interior of the town is of a hard, loamy soil, upon a gravelly bottom, and tolerably fertile ; in general the land is uneven, and in some parts rocky. Almost every farm is, or may be fenced with stone wall, from its own grounds ; and probably few towns in the county exhibit more excellent walls. The part of the town, between Beavers'-brook, on the east, and Masters'-brook, on the west, and through which is the main post road, has long been denominated, "Waltham Plain," from its being uncommonly level. It is a mile and an half in length. In the north and westerly parts of the town, the land is much broken, and somewhat hilly, but productive. There is not much wood in the town ; the natural growth is white and black oak, walnut, and birch.

Produce, and state of agriculture.

As most of the inhabitants are farmers, and cultivate their farms with a view to the constant supply of the market of the metropolis, the fruits of their labour are various. Corn, barley, hay, butter, and vegetables of every kind, are the general productions of the place. The fruits of every season, especially apples, pears, and peaches, are raised ; and considerable quantities of cider are made upon several farms. Horticulture is brought to some perfection, and a taste for it seems to be gradually increasing. In some parts of the town, rye can be raised, but is not much cultivated, owing to its liability

to be blasted. There are various opinions as to the cause of this blast ; some persons attribute it to the barberry bush, which, however, is ascertained to be but partially injurious. It is probable, that the cold east wind, which prevails in the months of May and June, and the frequent fogs produced by sea breezes, are the great preventives to the growth and maturity of rye, in this and the neighbouring towns. Very good spring wheat has been raised here ; and, with proper attention, there is reason to believe the cultivation of it would be profitable.

The state of agriculture has been improving among our farmers, for several years. The residence of gentlemen farmers in the town and vicinity has undoubtedly contributed to this improvement ; but the chief causes are the increasing demands of the market and the enhanced price of labour, which have taught the owners of the soil, that it is more profitable to cultivate a few acres highly, than many in the ordinary way. The larger the surplus, that the farmer is enabled to sell, the more he enriches his land.

Manufactures.

There are but two manufactories of any importance, in the town ; but the facilities afforded by Charler river, and the increasing rage for making ourselves many articles, which, in time of peace, can be imported at less expense, will probably cause them to be multiplied.

The “ Waltham Cotton and Woollen Manufacturing Company ” were incorporated in 1812. It is an extensive and profitable establishment. The Company commenced building early in 1810, and the Cotton factory was in operation the same year. It contains 2,000 spindles, and works 300 lbs. of cotton per day. The woollen factory has 380 spindles, 4 jenneys, and 2 jacks, and spins 60 lbs. per day. The number of looms in constant operation is fourteen. Probably upon an average 10,000 yards of cloth are made every month, under direction of the institution ; though a considerable portion of the weaving is done in the neighbouring, and some of the

distant towns. More than 200 persons are attached to this manufactory, about 150 of whom, chiefly women and children, are daily employed in spinning, weaving, dyeing, &c. They compose twenty families and upwards. The cotton factory is a large wooden building of four stories; there are besides four dwelling houses, two of them very large, for the convenience of the people, a large store and warehouse, dye house, grist mill, mechanick's shop, woollen factory, weaver's and school house. These buildings, situated near to, or upon the bank of the river, and shaded by a grove of lofty oak and ash trees, present a pleasant object to the traveller upon the main road, about half a mile north. They are at the S. E. extremity of the town, within a few rods of the line.

There is perhaps no institution of the kind in our country, under better regulations. Unlike most manufacturing establishments, this is free from the disorder and immorality which, in general, are found to exist, and by many are supposed to be almost their necessary evils. There is as much peace, order, and propriety of behaviour among these persons, as with any other portion of the inhabitants. This may in part be attributed to the employing of several families, of established good characters, with whom others, and those who have no guardians or parents to inspect their conduct, are obliged to live. Such parents will carefully watch the manners and habits of their own children, and permit none to dwell under their roof, of positively bad characters. Very much too depends upon the character of the superintendent. If he be, as is too often the case, young and thoughtless, uninterested in the success of the institution, and desirous only of immediate emolument, there will be much disorder and immorality among those under his care. Here, the superintendent is also a proprietor, of an established moral character, who has every motive to promote virtue, subordination, and industry among his people. The proprietors support a school for the instruction of the children and youth employed in the factory. A school is taught six months by a woman, and in the evenings by masters during the winter.

The “Boston Manufacturing Company,” incorporated in 1813, erected their manufactory about a mile above the other, upon the same river, in 1814. Their object, at present, is to make cotton yarn and cloth, which they have just commenced carrying into effect. Their building is of brick, five stories high, ninety feet, by forty five, and is calculated to contain three thousand spindles, exclusive of sufficient room for weaving, &c. The loom, which they use, is of a peculiar construction, and is carried by water. Should it succeed, it will cause a vast saving of expense and labour.

Above this latter factory, there is a paper mill, which manufactures white and brown paper.

Leather shoes are made in considerable numbers for the market.

Rivers, Ponds, and Brooks.

Charles River, as before mentioned, forms the southern boundary of Waltham, and is so well known, as to require no description. It is one of the most valuable streams in the State, on account of its support of many important manufactories, mills, &c.

There are two ponds in the town. Beaver Pond, which has its name from the circumstance of there formerly having been dams made in its neighbourhood by the beavers, lies about half a mile west from the meeting-house, and is nearly one mile in circumference. It contains several kinds of fish, and every facility for taking them. Mead's Pond is much larger, being a mile in length, and one half or three quarters of a mile in breadth, and is situated in the N. W. part of the town, two miles from the meeting-house. It affords abundance of small fish, particularly the perch and pike.

Beaver and Masters' Brooks are of importance, as having been first pointed out and named by * Gov. Winthrop and the company, who in the year 1632 surveyed this part of the country, for the purpose of laying out a publick road. Beaver Brook is a large and valuable stream, and empties into Charles River at the lower end of Waltham Plain,

* Kendal's Centu. Ser. note. p. 27.

crossing the main road in its course. Its principal branch takes its rise from Mead's Pond, supports a grist mill, and passes through the grounds of T. Lyman, Esq. which it greatly beautifies. The other branch rises in Lexington, and runs nearly parallel with the east boundary of Waltham, until it unites with the main branch, about half a mile from the river. This also, for many years, supported a grist mill, and still affords sufficient water for the purpose.

We are informed in the journal of Gov. Winthrop, that they gave its present name to this brook, "because the beavers had shorn down divers great trees, and made divers dams across the brook." * The governour and his friends supposed, that the brook came "from a pond a mile from the river," which we have described as Beaver Pond; but they were probably induced to form this opinion, as the meadow adjoining it was flowed in the winter by the above mentioned dams, and had the appearance of a pond. Mead's Pond, the principal source of the brook, is more than two miles from the river.

In the same journal is found a partial description of Masters' Brook. "They came to another brook, greater than the former, which they called Masters' Brook, because the eldest of their company was one John Masters." At present, this brook can hardly be recognized by this description, on account of its smallness. The causes of its diminution cannot now, perhaps, be ascertained. But I suggest the probability, that, as the lands about and at its source were cleared and cultivated, its springs have been gradually filled till they are almost stopped; for if the summer be dry, there is scarcely any water in the usual course of the brook, which, as it approaches the river, has every appearance of having once been quite deep and broad.

The late Dr. Kendal, in his Century Sermon,† January 12, 1813, speaking of this brook, in reference to the mention of it, in Governour Winthrop's Journal, says, "Masters' Brook is now known by the name of Stony Brook." I am sorry the author did not assign the rea-

* Winthrop's Jour. p. 32.

† Page 28, note.

sons for this assertion, which he undoubtedly made from not knowing that there was a brook thus named in Waltham, and because he could not determine the situation of other objects described in the Governour's Journal, as being in its neighbourhood. From the oldest inhabitants of the place I learn, that Masters' Brook has within their remembrance been known by its present name. It is one mile and a half west of Beaver Brook, and nearly a mile this side of Stony Brook. Several reasons induce me to believe that these are separate streams, and that the former is the one anciently designated by Gov. Winthrop. First, because Masters' Brook is near to Mount Feake, Adam's Chair, &c. mentioned in the journal before quoted; 2dly, because Stony Brook is the western boundary of Waltham, on record, and in no record is it found, that Masters' Brook is made the said boundary; and 3dly, because, by a vote passed and order given, to ascertain and fix the true bounds, &c. of the main road from Watertown line to Masters' Brook, I find the committee proceeded in executing said order to the western extremity of Waltham Plain, which is bounded by said brook. If these remarks should seem to any too minute, about an unimportant object, they may recollect, that no description is of much value, which is not correct; and that to many at this day it is pleasant and delightful to trace the course, mark the resting places, and view the land marks, made by their ancestors in settling our country.

Hills.

Though the interiour of the town is very uneven, there are but few elevated points of land. Prospect Hill, about half a mile west of the centre of the town, is a very considerable eminence. Formerly a large pine tree grew upon its summit, and was one of the first objects seen by mariners entering our harbour. It commands a very extensive prospect to the S. E. with a full view of Boston harbour, and its environs. The highly cultivated lands in Watertown, Newton, and Brighton, diversified with neat and elegant mansions, and the various wind-

ings of Charles River, for the distance of several miles, forming a most rich and picturesque landscape, are hence seen to great advantage.

Mackerel Hill, in the N. E. part of the town is less elevated than the other, yet affords a charming prospect of the country, from the S. W. to the E. including Boston and its harbour. Bear Hill lies west of Prospect, and borders upon Weston, and was formerly thickly wooded with oak and walnut.

Mount Feake is a small eminence in the south part of the town, within a few rods of the river, and noticed in this description, because one of the spots mentioned by Gov. Winthrop in his journal, to which I have before referred. Several persons have in vain looked for this hill, particularly the late Dr. Kendal; and because they had not the means of finding it, they concluded it to have "lost its name, and to stand in the S. E. part of Weston."* I have, however, taken some pains to find this spot, and believe that which is above described to be the one designated by Gov. Winthrop. The oldest persons, living near it, have ever known it by the name of Mount Feake. The journal runs thus,† "thence they came to another high pointed rock, having a fair ascent, on the west side, which they called Mount Feake, from one Robert Feake, who had married the governour's daughter in law. From the west side of Mount Feake they went by a very high rock, from whence they might see all over Whipcutt, and a very high hill due west, 40 miles off, and to the N. W. the high hills by Merrimack, above 60 miles off." This "very high rock west of Mount Feake" is also in Waltham, whence you plainly discern the hills mentioned in the journal. In ascertaining these places, and also "Adam's chair," mentioned in the Governour's journal, which is "a high stone, cleft asunder, that four men might go through," I am indebted to Abner and John Saunderson Esqrs. two of the oldest persons in the town, who accompanied me in the search. I have also obtained from the former gentleman a plan of Watertown, taken in 1640, eight years after the Hill was named by

* Kendal's Cent. Ser. p. 28, note.

† Page 32, Journal.

Gov. W. on which Mount Feake is marked. Though its situation on this plan does not exactly answer to the place now recognized, still it is within the bounds of Waltham, and so near it, as to leave no doubt in my mind of its being the same.

Schools, education, &c.

There are but four permanent school districts in the town ; in each of which a school is taught from three to five months in the year by a master, and from three to four months by a mistress. In consequence of the large number of children at the lower factory, the inhabitants attached to it now form a fifth district, in which a school is taught six months of the year.

Considering our vicinity to the metropolis, and the long established habits of the people to labour for the immediate supply of the market, considerable attention has been and is still paid to the instruction of youth, in the common and useful branches of knowledge. Several have availed themselves of the privileges offered by our university for a publick education, and have received its honours. From the year 1737 to 1810, *nineteen young men were graduated at Harvard College and three at Nassau Hall, Princeton, N. J. Two died while at College, one in the senior and the other in the junior class, two left College without receiving their degrees, and two are now junior sophisters at Cambridge. Of those who were graduated, six were settled ministers in this state ; four, practising physicians ; and four, lawyers. Most of them have proved, and are yet useful and valuable members of society. From among them have proceeded the judge, the philosopher, and the

* *Timothy Harrington* was graduated 1737 ; *Leonard Williams*, 1758 ; *Samuel Williams*, 1761 ; *Elijah Brown*, 1765 ; *Jacob Bigelow*, 1766 ; *Amos Cotting*, 1767 ; *Jonas Dix*, *William Goodhue*, 1769 ; *William Fiske*, 1772 ; *Nathaniel Bridge*, 1782 ; *Benjamin Green*, 1784 ; *Uriah Hagar*, 1798 ; *John Dix*, 1801 ; *Charles Wellington*, 1802 ; *Charles Fiske*, 1805 ; *George Lyman*, 1806 ; *William Gale*, *Theodore Lyman*, *Cyrus Pierce*, 1810 ; *Samuel Livermore*, *Isaac Livermore*, *William Livermore*, were graduated at Princeton College, New Jersey, but not having a catalogue of those who have received degrees there, I cannot mention the year, I think however not far from 1740.

divine, who have honoured the bench, enlightened the college, and improved and blessed the church. Several, after leaving college, established themselves in their native place, and were leading and influential men in all the affairs of the town. In this sphere and capacity, very often, men of education render more essential benefit to society, than by an exclusive attention to professional business. In every town there must be one or more to direct all matters of importance, and in whom the citizens cheerfully place confidence. If wisdom and education do not take this place, it will be assumed by ignorance and vanity.

We do not boast of much literature among us, for the necessary pursuits and habits of the people are unfavourable to the acquisition of it. A considerable portion of the youth, however, and of the rising generation, are well read in history, biography, general and moral miscellany, as there is in the town a Social Library containing about 300 volumes. Under good regulations, this privilege may be a means of diffusing much knowledge among all classes, and of improving the virtue and increasing the happiness of society.

Houses, population, &c.

Considering the situation and extent of its territory, Waltham is well settled. A very considerable portion of the inhabitants live upon the Plain, it being better situated, than any other part of the town, for mechanicks, tradesmen, and manufacturers.

There are 120 dwelling houses in the town, built mostly of wood ; some are large and handsome. Seven are of brick, and are excellent houses. The other buildings are the meeting-house, two cotton and one woollen factories, several mills, malt house, retailers' shops, English and W. I. goods stores.

The present number of inhabitants is about 1,250 ; there are about 180 families. The increase of population has been moderate and gradual, until within the last five years. In 1810 there were but 148 families in town. In 1796 there were 230 polls ; there are now nearly 300.

In 1790, there were 882 inhabitants; in 1800, there were 903; in 1810, there were 1014. Jan. 1, 1815, there are probably 1250 inhabitants.*

Bill of Mortality.

I have no means of ascertaining the annual number of deaths, previously to the settlement of Dr. Cushing, who, accurate and methodical in every thing he did, kept an exact account of the deaths happening in the town for fifty six years; in which time, that is, from Nov. 22, 1752 to Jan. 1, 1809, there were 651 deaths; of which number only 612 were accounted inhabitants and residents. Since Jan. 1809, there have happened 80 deaths, 60 of which were inhabitants; making in 62 years and 5 weeks 672 deaths of inhabitants and residents. The average annual number therefore has been about 10 deaths. Of the 672 who died in the term of 62 years, 129 lived to the age of 70 years and upwards, being about one in five, who reached the allotted period of our existence. Of the 129, sixty eight lived to 80 years and upwards, being one in nine who attained to this good old age. Of this latter number, twelve were 90 years of age or more; six lived to 95 and upwards, and † one numbered an hundred years, retaining her faculties to the close of life, spending many hours every day in reading, without glasses, and enjoying highly the company of the young, whom she edified by her conversation and example. She was one of the meekest and humblest of the followers of Jesus; and having been educated in the days of bigotry, was a remarkably cheerful and rational christian.

From this bill of mortality, it may be inferred, that the inhabitants enjoy an uncommon share of health. The flat and level part of the town is of a dry soil, and the other parts are elevated; and there are few, if any, swamps, marshes or stagnant pools in the place. These are causes for the salubrity of the air.

* In 1764, the number of dwelling houses in Waltham was 94; of families, 107; and of inhabitants, 663. In 1776, the number of inhabitants had increased to 870. In 1783, it was reduced to 698. EDIT.

† Mrs. Mary Harrington.



In describing the situation and the local properties of Waltham, in general, it may be proper to notice particularly the improvements upon the farms of the Hon. C. Gore and T. Lyman, Esqrs. The grounds of the latter gentleman, from a rough and irregular condition, are brought into the highest state of cultivation, and arranged and laid out in the most convenient and regular manner. Through the lawn, in front of the mansion house, which is large and handsome, runs Beaver Brook, which it there formed into a serpentine canal, and over which is erected a bridge of three arches, made of the Chelmsford white stone, which is both an ornament to the place, and a specimen of correct taste and workmanship. A few rods below the bridge, the water passes over a dam, which makes a fall of several feet, and adds much to the beauty and effect of the surrounding scenery. In the adjoining grounds, formed, as it were, by nature for the purpose, is an extensive park, which contains a large number of deer, both of the American and Calcutta breed. The garden of Mr. L. is extensive, and yields in abundance the various fruits of the several seasons. The wall fruit is remarkably fine in appearance, though perhaps not superiour, in flavour, to the same kind, matured upon the original stock. The green house, its plants and shrubbery, are probably equal to any in N. England. The situation of the house is not elevated ; and no part of the highly cultivated grounds affords any prospect far beyond their limits. However desirable and necessary this property may be with respect to some situations, the want of it is not materially felt at Mr. Lyman's. For when there, you behold so much to admire and approve, so much taste and elegance, so great convenience and comfort, that you desire no other prospects, than those before and around you ; — you are satisfied with contemplating the improvements of art and refinement upon nature, how they can render her more charming, more instructive, and bring into more full display the wisdom and goodness of nature's God.

The seat of Mr. Gore is one of the most elegant in this part of the country. The house is a spacious and

Model

noble building, of brick, after the plan of some of the best houses in Europe. It is situated in the centre of pleasant grounds, tastefully laid out, surrounded by a walk of a mile in circuit, intersected by several other walks, on all of which are growing trees and shrubbery of various kinds. The grounds are not improved merely to gratify personal feelings, or attract observation and receive applause ; but they are devoted to the raising of every variety of horticulture, grass, corn, wheat, barley, &c.:—and while this variety itself delights the eye of the beholder, it makes him feel, that utility is the main design of the exertions there displayed, and that it is compatible with the highest rank and most exalted mind, to study the convenience and supply the wants of society. Mr. Gore has paid considerable attention to the cultivation of wheat, and has sometimes raised good crops. A portion of his land is well adapted to its growth.

Chronological and Historical Account, &c.

To give a satisfactory account of Waltham, especially of its ecclesiastical affairs, it will be necessary to look back some time previously to its being incorporated a separate town, and even some years before it became the west precinct of Watertown. In making this compilation, I have access to the church records kept by Rev. Mr. Angier, during his ministry at the new meeting-house, and which were sent to Rev. Mr. Williams, by the son of Mr Angier, 1731, as the property of this church. We may conclude, therefore, that the greater part of Mr. A.'s congregation were composed of those living in the district, which soon after his decease, became the west precinct. I also consult Watertown records, Waltham, precinct, town, and church records, and the century sermon of the late Dr. Kendal, who faithfully searched all records and MSS. which had reference to the object he had in view.

As early as the year 1692, the town endeavoured to select a place for a new meeting-house, which should be “ most convenient for the bulk of the inhabitants.” They

did not however succeed in the attempt. The same year, at the request of the Selectmen, the Governour and Council appointed a committee to consider "and report on the subject;" which business they performed, and made their report to the town, April 17, 1694. In this report, the committee advise the town, permanently to settle Rev. Mr. Henry Gibbs, as their minister, who had preached to them several years, and whom they greatly desired for their pastor; and to prevent further differences about the place of worship, they "advise and determine," that within four years, next coming, a meeting-house should be erected between the house of widow Stearns and Whitney's hill, in which the whole town should worship. Although this report was not acceptable to all the inhabitants, *the farmers*, or most westerly part of the town dissenting from it, the meeting-house was built upon the proposed spot, and completed, in Feb. 1696. Mr. Gibbs, however, persisted in refusing to preach in this house, and to become the minister of the town, though much and repeatedly urged by the people. Different motives are suggested for this determination; but as he was afterwards ordained over the church gathered in the east part of the town, we may conclude his refusal arose from his preference to the old house and those who generally worshipped there.

June 26, 1696, the town resolved to observe a day with religious solemnities, preparatory, I presume, to the choice of a minister. On the 28th of August following, the church chose Rev. Samuel Angier, formerly minister of Rehoboth, to be their pastor, and to preach in the new meeting-house. Sept. 21st, the town concurred with the church in the choice of Mr. Angier as their minister. It does not appear to have been the unanimous act of the inhabitants, as several meetings were previously held, to attempt the adjustment of some difference, existing between the east and west parts of the town; or more properly, between the adherents of the old and new meeting-houses. The subject of difference is not mentioned in the records I have examined; it probably arose from

the attachment of a considerable number to Mr. Gibbs, whom they hoped to have for their minister.

“Feb. 1, 1697, *the farmers*, that is, the inhabitants of what is now Weston, were by vote exempted from ministerial rates in the town.” *

March 9, 1697. Mr. Angier expressed his acceptance of the call of the church and town, and his readiness to assume the duties of his office. At the same time, the church chose the Rev. Mr. Easterbrook of Concord, “to give the pastoral charge, and to be the mouth and moderator of the church in the publick management of the whole affair of perfecting the settlement of Mr. Angier.”

On the 17th of May following, “the church voted to proceed to a full settlement of Mr. Samuel Angier, he taking charge over the church according to the rules of the gospel, without reordination by imposition of hands.” This example of installing an ordained minister over another church proves the correctness of sentiment held by our fathers, concerning the qualifications of a pastor, and that they considered a person once regularly ordained, thenceforward authorized to sustain all the offices of a minister, wherever the providence of God might call him, whether placed over a particular church, or not, and without being required to subscribe to any creed of man’s invention.

At the same meeting, the church deputed a committee “to treat with such ministers as they shall think fit, to assist them in the settlement of Mr. Angier, as their pastor; they also agree, that if the help of ministers cannot be obtained, *they being thereby necessitated*, to proceed in the said settlement, with the concurrence and advice of Mr. A.” The assistance of ministers was not obtained, though we are not informed of the reasons; the church, therefore, agreeably to their vote, proceeded on the 25th of May, 1697, with the aid and direction of Rev. Mr. Easterbrook, to induct their pastor into office. When Mr. Angier had performed the devotional exercises, and preached a discourse, it was openly declared, that the

* Kendal’s Century Sermon, p. 29.

church had chosen and requested Rev. Mr. E. to manage the whole affair, and give the pastoral charge. After supplicating divine aid, he accordingly read the letter of Mr. A.'s dismissal and recommendation from the church in Rehoboth, desired the church to accept the same, and to receive Mr. A. into their fellowship; asked *them* to renew their invitation to Mr. A. to be their minister, and *him* to repeat his acceptance of their call;—"and then with much gravity and seriousness gave a most solemn and scriptural charge to Mr. Angier, to attend to the whole pastoral duty in and towards the church." The religious exercises were closed by prayer and singing the 122 Psalm.*

I am the more particular in mentioning all the facts, relative to the induction of Mr. A. to his parochial charge, because I conceive it important that this ancient and correct conformity to the rules of ordination, prescribed in the Cambridge platform, should be generally noticed. For at the present day we are not unfrequently called to witness churches and ministers acting in opposition to these plain and consistent directions,—refusing to ordain over a society the man they have chosen for their minister, unless he agree with them in sentiment, and sometimes even bind himself forever to adhere to their creed. Whereas this platform expressly permits a church to choose, and consequently to ordain their minister, on certain occasions. Why the neighbouring churches refused to aid in the installation of Mr. A. we know not, nor is it of consequence, that their reasons should be known. It is sufficient, that the church exercised the right granted them by the Platform,† which all Congregational churches *profess* to receive. If no minister had been present, the church, by their officers, might regularly have performed the ceremony. It is pleasant, it is best, to have the direction and assistance of sister churches and their pastors, in ordaining ministers; but if they refuse their aid and counsel, unless the candidate conform to

* Waltham church records, sent to Rev. Mr. Williams, by Rev. John Angier, of Bridgewater.

† Chapter IX.

their theological sentiments, they ought not to feel injured, if in such cases, churches exercise the right of ordaining their ministers. The principle here maintained is of vital importance to the peace, order, and improvement of the churches of our Lord Jesus Christ; and it is therefore much to be regretted, that it is not more generally, acknowledged and regarded.

“At a meeting of the two precincts, July 2d, 1697,” the town renewed their invitation to Rev. Mr. Gibbs, to become an assistant minister to Rev. Mr. Angier in the new meeting-house: but the call was not accepted. As this is the first occurrence of “*two precincts*” in Watertown records, it may be, that what was afterwards Weston, became this year legally the west precinct. I think it more probable, however, that, as *the farmers*, who constituted the most westerly part of the town, were previously exempted from ministerial rates, and as in 1695 measures were taken by them, in conjunction with the town, to build a meeting-house for their special use, the two precincts here mentioned have reference to the eastern and middle parts of the town, although they were not legally separated.

In the MSS. of Judge Sewall it is recorded, “Oct. 6, 1697, a church was gathered at Watertown, east end, and Mr. Henry Gibbs was ordained. The ceremony was abroad, because the western party got possession of the meeting-house.” This confirms the supposition in the preceding paragraph.

Though Mr. Angier and Mr. Gibbs were both ministers of Watertown, they can hardly be said to have been *associates*, as the former officiated in the new, and the latter, in the old meeting-house; and the adherents of each seem to have been somewhat at variance. Both ministers, however, were maintained from the town treasury; and the several orders, which passed the General Court for regulating the ministry, at different times, till 1720, recognized but one parish, although the inhabitants considered themselves as distinct societies, and were unsuccessful in all their attempts to worship together as one congregation in the new meeting-house.

May 13, 1715, the town voted "to build a meeting-house for the accommodation of the inhabitants of the most westerly part of the town," which had reference to the district, now Waltham, as Weston was already incorporated. This vote was never strictly executed, nor were any effectual measures adopted to reach its object, until 1721.

The two societies remained in this state, until Jan. 21, 1718—19, when Mr. Angier died, aged sixty-five years. This notice of his death, I find on the inside of the *cover* of the book of records, which had been kept by Mr. A., and was probably made by some one of his family. Mr. Angier was buried in the grave-yard now appropriated to Waltham, which is another proof, that he was considered the minister rather of this part, than of the whole town.

Mr. Angier was minister of Watertown twenty-one years and eight months. During this period he received into the fellowship of the church ninety-five members, and baptized 706 persons. When we recollect that there was another church and pastor in the town, and these baptisms were chiefly of those families, who lived in the westerly part, I think it is evident, that parents more generally dedicated their children in baptism, than at the present day, although the requisitions were more formidable, than now, of those who wished to observe the ordinance.

At the request of the inhabitants, Nov. 1720, the General Court appointed a committee to separate the two precincts, to consult as to the expediency of removing one, or both of the meeting-houses, and to point out the most suitable places for the purpose. The Committee made a report in Dec. following, which was accepted; and the court directed Samuel Thaxter, Esq. to run the divisional line, agreeably to said report. This line, "beginning at Charles River, runs on a north course forty-nine degrees east:" that is, from Charles River, on a northeasterly course, until it terminates at the southwesterly bounds of Cambridge, now West-Cambridge. In this report, the committee further advised, that within two years, the new, or west meeting-house should be re-

moved to a rising ground near the house of Nathaniel Livermore, or a new one erected upon that spot, which was about two miles and an half west from the place in which it then stood, and near the spot on which Waltham meeting-house now stands. The town granted money to effect the objects contemplated in the above named report.

The first precinct meeting of the westerly part of the town, was regularly holden, Jan. 30, 1720, when measures were adopted to support the stated preaching of the gospel.

At a meeting of the precinct, Feb. 24, 1720—21, “a committee of five meet persons was chosen to treat with the legal builders” (proprietors) “of the new or west meeting-house in Watertown, in order to remove said meeting-house, pursuant to the direction of the great and general court.” Also “a committee of three meet persons was chosen to treat with Mr. Nathaniel Livermore, for a convenient spot of land, on which to set a meeting-house, in pursuance of the order of the great and general court.”

April 14, 1721, the committee, chosen to consult with the proprietors of the new meeting-house, made the following report to the precinct. “We the subscribers, a committee, &c. have treated with some that were builders of said meeting-house, and find it a difficult thing to remove it, because such builders as we have conversed with, are very much opposed to the removing of said meeting-house. We are humbly of opinion, that it will be more for the peace of the precinct to take some other measures.” Agreeably to this advice, it was voted at the same meeting to erect a meeting-house upon the place designated by the committee of the general court, and to authorize a committee to apply to Newton, for their old meeting-house, “that they may seasonably have a house for publick worship.” The committee were permitted to give not *more* than *eighty* pounds for the house, and were required to have it delivered to them in the course of the ensuing October. The house

was obtained and erected as intended, about the appointed time.

Having satisfactorily attained the object, for which they had so long laboured, a comfortable house, in which to worship God, the inhabitants of the precinct, at a general meeting, Aug. 14, 1722, chose Mr. William Welsteed, as their minister. He did not, however, accept their invitation, though, in his answer, he assigned no reasons for refusing it. Mr. Welsteed was afterwards a candidate for the office of colleague pastor with Rev. Mr. Foxcroft, of First Church, Boston, which office the late Dr. Chauncy filled. In March 1728, Mr. W. was ordained pastor of the old north church, Boston, and died in 1753.

Though disappointed in their first attempt to settle a minister, the inhabitants were not discouraged, but immediately heard another candidate, and in concurrence with the church, Dec. 18, 1722, they chose Mr Warham Williams for their pastor. Mr. Williams, being a prudent man, accepted their invitation, upon condition, that they would ensure him "a convenient and suitable place for his comfortable, outward accommodation upon reasonable terms, that they would annually cut and bring to his house the fuel he might purchase, and that if his circumstances should afterwards require it, they would do what was necessary for his decent and honourable support." The precinct assented to these proposals April 30, 1723; and Mr. Williams was ordained on the eleventh day of June following.

At a general meeting of the inhabitants of the precinct, Dec. 8, 1737, a committee was chosen to petition the general court, to incorporate them a separate town, that thus the differences, which had for some time subsisted in the place, might be healed, and the difficulties, which arose in transacting the business of the two parishes, might be removed. Application was accordingly made, and the prayer of the petitioners granted. The act of incorporation passed Jan. 4, 1737—38. Allowing for the difference between old and new style, the date of incorporation should now be Jan. 15, 1738.

Rev. Mr. Williams died, June 22, 1751, aged fifty-two; having been minister of the precinct and town a few days more than twenty-eight years. He was confined several weeks by sickness, previously to his death, during which time the town voluntarily supported the stated preaching of the gospel, exclusive of the salary of Mr. W.

I find nothing upon record, relating to the character of Mr. Williams. He was the youngest son of the Rev. John Williams of Deerfield, Mass. and was carried by the Indians into Canada, with his father and family, Feb. 29, 1703—4, being then about four years of age. He was detained in captivity between two and three years; as I believe he returned with his father in Nov. 1706.* At an early age he was prepared for college, and was graduated at Cambridge, in 1719. Judging from the classical books which made part of his library, and from the few of his manuscript sermons, which I have seen, I should suppose him to have read much, and with more than ordinary accuracy. By those of his parishoners, yet alive, he was considered prudent and exemplary as a man, and christian, a sensible and faithful minister. From the records kept by Mr. Williams, it appears that he baptized, in the course of his ministry in this town, seven hundred and forty-two persons, and received two hundred and twenty-five into the church.

Feb. 3, 1752, the church and town invited Mr. Eli Forbes to be their minister; but he declined their invitation. Mr. Forbes was afterwards settled as minister of the north parish in Brookfield, and thence removed to Gloucester, where he lived to an advanced age. He was an excellent man, and eminent in his profession.

The town next heard Mr. Jacob Cushing as a candidate for the ministry, and in unison with the church chose him to be their minister, July 27, 1752. Mr. Cushing was ordained Nov. 22, of the same year.

* For a particular account of this interesting captivity, the reader is referred to "The Redeemed Captive returning to Zion."

In 1767, the town erected a new meeting-house, which was completed the following year. It was placed nearly upon the spot of the former house, being moved only about ten rods farther back, upon a rising piece of ground, half of a mile north of the great road—a spot admirably well suited for a house of public worship, being perfectly retired from the noise and dust occasioned by the traveling over the Plain. From the Plain, the meeting-house makes a very handsome appearance. It has a tower, and a very neat and well proportioned steeple, which, rising among and above the surrounding trees, near the mansion and cultivated fields of Mr. Lyman, not only attracts general observation, but excites in reflecting minds the most pleasant emotions. The house was not originally painted; but in the year 1806, it was repaired, many new pews were erected, and was painted throughout.

Nothing occurred in the town for many years, greatly to excite the feelings, or disturb the tranquillity of the inhabitants. Having been trained up to good order and harmony under their late pastor, they passed a quiet and peaceable life under his successour, who laboured among them to a good old age, and who was remarkable for his talent of *prudently* managing affairs, both temporal and spiritual. His example incited them to industry and regularity, and his whole life furnished them with no occasion for uneasiness or complaint. They were not unmindful of the blessings they enjoyed under his ministry, but evinced their respect and regard for him, to the last hour of life. Dr. Cushing died, after a slight illness of a day or two, on Wednesday the 18th of Jan. 1809, in the 79th year of his age, and 57th of his ministry. He had enjoyed, through life, an uncommon share of health; and preached at Weston the sabbath before his death, with unabated vigour. He was venerable for years and piety. His praise was in all the churches; and as a just tribute to his worth as a divine, and the dignity of his character, in 1806, the degree of doctor of divinity was conferred upon him, by the university at Cambridge, where he was graduated in 1748.

Not having been personally acquainted with Dr. Cushing, I am unable to speak of him as his memory deserves. I shall therefore give a sketch of his character, from the discourse of the Rev. Dr. Stearns, preached at his funeral.

“The Rev. Dr. Cushing was a man of a good natural temper, of sound and energetick faculties, and a correct judgment. Though of a lively and cheerful temperament, he indulged very little to flights of the imagination. The exercises of reason were his delight. He chose rather to be useful, than eminent; to be good, rather than to shine. His demeanour, the management of his affairs, and his publick performances, were all calculated on this principle.”

“He was modest in his opinion concerning himself; slow in determining the characters of others; and did not rashly place confidence in any man.”

“His accuracy of discernment, and we might almost say, perfect economy, were conspicuous, in the management of common and domestick affairs. For of prudence and discretion he had a large share. In all concerns of life, greater or less, he loved method, and was a strict observer of order and punctuality.”

“In his theology he was evangelical, and mighty in the scriptures. To them he closely adhered, paying little regard to the systems of men. It is a credit to the accuracy of his theological sentiments, that he was neither complained of for want of orthodoxy, nor censured as a bigot. He seemed to have hit the happy medium, between the crabbed dogmatist and the vacillating skeptick. He preferred to treat of practical, rather than controversial points of doctrine.”

“The continual state of his church and congregation, during his ministry, are the most decisive eulogy on his pastoral skill and conduct. Peace and harmony prevailed among them without interruption, for the space of fifty-six years.”

“His piety was exemplary. In his discourses, he chose rather to convince the mind than rule the passions. Pious in sentiment and demeanour, and accurate in his

morals, he baffled the censures of his enemies and conciliated the esteem of many friends. They who love God, keep his commandments.—He was an able, faithful, and godly minister.”

During his ministry, Dr. Cushing admitted as church members, three hundred and sixty-nine persons, baptized one thousand three hundred and seventy-six, and joined in wedlock seven hundred and fifty-six.

By examining the chronological statements now given, it will be seen that the *three first ministers of the precinct and town of Waltham filled the pastoral office almost one hundred and six years. Mr. Williams and Dr. Cushing were ministers eighty-five years.

Aug. 24, 1809, the present pastor, Samuel Ripley, was chosen to succeed the Rev. Dr. Cushing in the ministerial office, and was ordained Nov. 22, of the same year, it being that day fifty-seven years from the ordination of his predecessor, and ten months after his decease. Since the ordination of Mr. Ripley, forty-five persons have been received to communion, and one hundred and fifty-nine baptized. The number of church members is about one hundred and sixty.

M. U.

NOTE ON THE HISTORICAL SKETCH OF BROOKLINE.

IN the Historical Sketch of Brookline, in our last volume, p. 141, the writer seems to imply, that the grants of that part of Boston were made only to the poorer sort of inhabitants, for he represents the one hundred and two persons, to whom allotments there were made, as receiving them under the vote for the relief of the poor. This is a mistake, which the diligent author of that paper would have escaped, had he examined other parts of the body of the record as well as the index of the Muddy River grants. Among others, of the greatest consequence

* I call Mr. Angier minister of Waltham district, then of Watertown.

in Boston, who held their lands in that quarter on the same footing as at Rumney Marsh or Mount Wollaston precincts, are the names of Bendall, Blackston, Colborn, Cotton, Dyneley, Eliot, Flint, Gillam, Hull, Hibbins, the Leveretts, Thomas and John, the Olivers, Thomas, Peter, and James, Savage, the Scottows, Thomas and Joshua, Sherman, Tyng, Underhill, and Wilson. Several of these were then officers in Boston, and always resided within the neck. Indeed on the same page of the records, where the above mentioned vote is found, are inserted in 1635 grants at Muddy River to Rev. John Cotton, William Colborn, Thomas Oliver, and Thomas Leverett, immediately subsequent to those of Governour Coddington and Edmund Quincy at Mount Wollaston.

After this slight correction, the notice, taken by the writer of the Sketch, of the emigration of so large a proportion of the settlers, as leaves a very few of the same name with them in Brookline, hardly needs to be explained. Very few of the grantees, whose names are found in the records, moved from the old town, and perhaps of the poor, who took up lots under the town's vote, many were not recorded in the town book. However, whether the latter supposition be correct or not, the present inhabitants of Brookline ought not to be expected to contain a large proportion of the names of the first grantees, because they were not settlers. Σ.

NOTE ON JAMAICA. 1793. BY DR. HARRIS OF KINGSTON.

JAMAICA is a hundred and fifty miles in length, and fifty in breadth in the widest part. A ridge of mountains runs through the island ; but it is mostly capable of cultivation. The Blue Mountain, an extensive mountain in the east part, is a mile in perpendicular height above the sea. The climate is healthful to the prudent and temperate ; and many persons live to a great age. The sea breezes sometimes blow all night ; and sometimes begin at seven or eight o'clock in the morning. Earthquakes

are not confined to any season of the year. Among its fruits is the manchineel, which, though poisonous, is delightful both to the smell and the eye. The soap tree, *sapindus saponaria* of Linnæus, affords an excellent remedy for the rheumatism, a discovery which has lately been made. Excellent cattle are now fed on the guinea grass pens, and afford beef, which is fat and good ; some oxen weigh above a thousand pounds. Horses, above fifteen hands high, are sometimes raised on these pens ; and frequently sell for a hundred to two hundred pounds. Mutton and lamb, particularly salt pond mutton near Port Royal, are very fine. The fish of Jamaica are of a superiour quality. There are no adders on the island, but yellow and black snakes in plenty. The chiego is not so formidable an insect, as has been represented by several authors : it enters the skin only, and is easily extracted ; but if it is neglected, it breeds sores, and sometimes bring on the loss of the toes. The culture of coffee is rapidly improving.

LETTERS RESPECTING HUBBARD'S HISTORY.

Harvard College, 14 Dec. 1814.

Rev. Dr. Freeman,

DEAR SIR,

AS our last volume contained a prospectus of Hubbard, the last paragraph of which gives an expectation that the deficiencies of our copy might be supplied, &c. the following documents are submitted to the consideration of the present publishing committee, to be inserted, if they think proper, in the next volume.

*Extracts from a letter, to the Recording Secretary, from
Mr. GEORGE ELIOT.*

"Birmingham, 19 Sept. 1814."

"I enclosed your letter, with the printed specimen of the work, to Dr. Oliver. Before I received an answer,

I was introduced to E. Hutchinson, esquire, son of the governour, and brother of the late Thomas H. esquire, who expressed himself ready to afford any assistance in his power. He said that all the family papers were in the possession of his nephew, T. Hutchinson, esquire, who resides in Devonshire, and to whom he would write on the subject. A few days since, he called, and read from the answer, which was very polite, as follows: "If I had Hubbard's History they should be very welcome to it; but I do not recollect having ever seen it. I know of no papers which would be of value to the Society; but if at any time any are found, they shall be sent. There is an unpublished volume of Hutchinson's History, but the family concluded it to be unfit for the press in England, and the same reason would prevent their sending it to the United States."

Copy of the letters mentioned in the preceding Extract.

Birmingham, Aug. 13, 1814.

Dr. Peter Oliver,

SIR,

I have the honour of enclosing a letter from the Reverend Joseph McKean, Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory at Harvard University, Cambridge, New England, directed to yourself or Thomas Hutchinson, Esq.

The object of the Historical Society being to preserve and publish every thing relative to the History of America, and particularly of New England, I trust, if in your power, you will grant the request, and thus greatly assist their exertions, and confer a benefit on the literature of the United States. &c. &c. &c.

I am, Sir, with respect,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,) GEORGE ELIOT.

Harvard College, (Cambridge, Mass.) 14 June, 1814.

Dr. Peter Oliver,

DEAR SIR,

The object of this address being of a publick nature, I offer no apology for venturing, although a stranger, to solicit your attention. By direction of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and with the patronage of the Legislature, the publication of "Hubbard's History of New England" is just commenced. The only copy, in our country, is somewhat mutilated at the beginning and the end. I send the first half sheet, to shew how much is wanting; and also to apprise you, what are the views of the publishers. You will see, in the *Prefatory Notice*, that we hope for aid from the family of the late Honourable Chief Justice OLIVER.

Would they who possess his historical treasures part with them to our institution? Would they give, or loan the Hubbard MS.? Would they permit a transcript of the pages deficient in our copy? We should be glad to send half a dozen copies of the printed work, as an expression of thanks, for so great a favour to our Society, our State, and our Country: one which will be acknowledged, with peculiar gratitude, by

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(Signed,) JOSEPH MCKEAN.

Shrewsbury, Sept. 3, 1814.

George Eliot,

I received yours of the 18th August last, and one from a Mr. McKeane inclosed in it. As to lending my manuscript or giving any part of it, I must beg to be excused — for I do not know whether it wont be printed in this Country. As Mr. McKeanes letter came under cover to you, you can inform him of my determina-

tion ; hence it will be useless to write me upon it any more.

If I am not very much mistaken, what they have was the one that was stolen by the mob when they gutted Governour Hutchinson's House, I think in 1765, and it was then said that our Manuscript was the only one existing—so that what they have mutilated, belongs to Mr. Hutchinson's remaining family, and ought in honor to be sent to them.

I am, Sir, Yr. hbl. Servant,

(*Signed,*) PETER OLIVER.

Boston, December, 1814.

Rev. Dr. Freeman,

DEAR SIR,

Doct. Oliver's letter to my nephew, Mr. George Eliot, seems to have been indited while in a passion : his charge of robbery in regard to Hubbard's MS. history is erroneous. When Gov. Hutchinson's house was ransacked by a mob, in 1765, his books and papers were thrown out of the windows, trampled under foot, and exposed to violent rains. If the manuscript was then in the governour's possession, it is probable that it did not escape ; and that the mutilation took place at that time. In the preface to the second volume of his history, a handsome acknowledgment is made to my father for his exertions in collecting and preserving the property, and particularly for receiving all the books and papers into his house. I well remember, that the governour spent a great deal of time afterwards in assorting them ; and that all which he considered of value were returned to his house. Gov. Hutchinson made use of this manuscript in compiling his history, and perhaps thought that he had as good a right to keep it as any one ; but *that it was ever his property may be doubted*. The manuscript in the possession of the Historical Society is, undoubtedly,

the copy taken, in consequence of a grant from the General Court, Oct. 1682,* and therefore, strictly speaking, is *publick* property.

When the late Dr. Belknap began to compile his History of New Hampshire, my father borrowed the manuscript for his use ; Gov. Hutchinson would not consent that it should be carried out of town, and one of my brothers copied such parts as the doctor conceived might be serviceable to him. This took up much time ; during which Gov. Hutchinson was superseded by Gen. Gage, and went to Great Britain : probably neither he nor my father thought any thing of the book. It was thus innocently left in my father's hands. He kept it most carefully ; as did my brother, the late Doct. John Eliot, after our father's death, until the institution of the Historical Society. It was then, as *publick property*, deposited in their archives.

By this means the publick will be favoured with an edition of such parts of it as remain. As Doct. Oliver *could* supply the deficiencies from a copy taken by his father, it is to be regretted that his temper should so far overcome his judgment as to cause a refusal.

I am, Sir, respectfully,

Your obedient servant.

EPHRAIM ELIOT.

DEATHS IN THE SOCIETY WORSHIPPING AT KINGS-
CHAPEL, IN BOSTON.

From Jan. 1st, 1747, to Dec. 31st, 1775 : 29 years.

UNDER 1 year	68	Males	57	Females	125	Total.
Between 1 and 5	59		50		109	
5 10	12		12		24	

See Vol. X. 1st Series, p. 137.

Betw'n 10 and 15	9 Males	11 Females	20 Total.
15 20	8	11	19
20 25	16	14	30
25 30	21	16	37
30 35	24	22	46
35 40	18	23	41
40 45	28	25	53
45 50	21	23	44
50 55	23	22	45
55 60	19	20	39
60 65	20	23	43
65 70	17	16	33
70 75	16	11	27
75 80	6	8	14
80 85	6	8	14
85 90	7	5	12
90 95	0	4	4
95 100	1	2	3
	399	383	782

Infants baptized during the same period.

938 Males, 879 Females, 1817 Total.

From Jan. 1st, 1788, to Dec. 31st, 1814 : 27 years.

Under 1 year	51 Males	49 Females	100 Total.
Between 1 and 5	38	43	81
5 10	19	10	29
10 15	3	4	7
15 20	8	7	15
20 25	10	15	25
25 30	12	17	29
30 35	5	11	16
35 40	12	15	27

Betw'n 40 and 45	12 Males	19 Females	31 Total.
45 50	14	7	21
50 55	15	18	33
55 60	11	11	22
60 65	12	7	19
65 70	10	3	13
70 75	5	8	13
75 80	1	4	5
80 85	4	0	4
85 90	1	2	3
90 95	0	2	2
	243	252	495

Infants baptized during the same period.

498 Males, 506 Females, 1004 Total.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF DONATIONS.

THE thanks of the Massachusetts Historical Society are presented for the following donations.

A. HOLMES, *Corresponding Secretary*.

Transactions of the Society for the promoting of useful arts in the State of New York, 3 vols. 8vo. ; Charter and Bye-laws of the New York Dispensary ; Memorial of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the University of the State of New York to the Legislature of that State ; Syllabus of Medical Lectures delivered in said College of Physicians. *By Dr. Francis.*

Memorial of the New York Historical Society to the Legislature of New York ; Dr. Spaulding's Inaugural Address ; Hints towards promoting Health and Cleanliness in New York ; MS. Sermons of the late Rev. Dr. MacIntock of Greenland, N. H. ; MS. Sketches of Sermons preached at Cambridge by Rev. W. Brattle, Tu-

tor Flynt, and others, from 1707 to 1710; MS. account of Rev. Jabez Fitch, by John Rogers; and a print of Archibald Robertson. *By Rev. Timothy Alden.*

Laws of Vermont, printed 1808, 2 vols. ; Journals of the General Assembly of the State of Vermont, 1813; Laws passed by the Legislature of Vermont, 1813; Journal of the Council of Censors, 1813, 1814; Report of a Committee on the doings of the Canvassing Committee, 1813; Report of do. on the several branches of Vermont State Bank, 1813; Sermon delivered before the Legislature of Vermont, 1813, by Rev. Daniel Marsh.

By the Legislature of Vermont.

The Massachusetts Manual, or Political and Historical Register and Almanack for 1814; Address of a Committee of Congregational Ministers and Churches in England to Ministers and Churches of the Congregational order.

By Rev. Dr. Morse.

A Half Century Sermon by Rev. Ammi R. Robbins; Fifteenth Annual Account of missionary labours, &c. of Missionary Society of Connecticut.

By Rev. Dr. McClure.

Rev. Dr. Parish's Sermon before the Society for propagating the Gospel among the Indians and others in North America, 1814.

By that Society.

Catalogue of Books, belonging to the Library Company of Philadelphia, vol. II. part I.

By the Directors of the Library Company.

Extracts from the Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, 1814; Rules of the Philadelphia Dispensary for the medical relief of the Poor; Report, the Sixth, of the Bible Society of Philadelphia.

By Ebenezer Hazard, Esq.

Holmes's Address before the American Antiquarian Society in Boston, 1814; Memoir of Cambridge Port, 1814.

By the Author.

Map of Plymouth Harbour; Swedish Sea Letter, 1658; Commission from Sir Edmund Andros, 1687.

By Mr. Samuel Davis.

Pagitt's Christianography, or the Description of the multitude and sundry sorts of Christians in the world,

not subject to the Pope, London, 1674; Sundry pamphlets bound in 1 vol. parchment, viz. God's Promise to the Plantations, by J. Cotton, 1686; I. Mather's Relation of the Troubles which have happened in New England by reason of the Indians, from 1614 to 1675; Byfield's Account of the late Revolution in New England, 1689; The People's right to Election or Alteration of Government in Connecticut, 1689; J. Eliot's Harmony of the Gospels. *By Caleb Gannett, Esq.*

Rev. Professor McKean's Sermon at the Ordination of Rev. John B. Wight in East Sudbury, 1815; do. at the Ordination of Rev. Nathaniel L. Frothingham in Boston, 1815; do. on the death of Dr. John Warren, 1815; Continuation of Goldsmith and Wood's History of England, from the Peace of Amiens to that of Ghent, 1815.

By the Author.

Rev. Samuel Cary's Address to the Merrimack Humane Society, 1806; Sermon at the ordination of the Author; do. on the National Fast, 1813; do. Artillery Election, 1814; do. at Brattle Street Church, and Thursday Lecture, 1814; Review of "The Grounds of Christianity examined;" Cheever's Sermon on General Election, Mass. 1712; Wadsworth's do. 1716; Colman's do. 1723; Sewall's do. 1724; Cutler's do. on General Election, Connect. 1717.

By Rev. Samuel Cary.

Xenophon's History of the affairs of Greece, transl. by John Newman, London, 1685. *By Mr. Thomas B. Wait.*

B. Whitwell's Oration on American Independence, Boston, 4 July, 1814; do. Address to Massachusetts Charitable Fire Society, 27 May, 1814; Burdick's Massachusetts Register, No. 1. Jan. 1814, and vol. 1. June, 1814.

By Mr. Charles Callender.

J. Dickman's Dissertation on the Pathology of the Human Fluids, New York, 1814.

By the Author.

A History of the American War, published in Boston, 1781, 2 vols.

By Henry Hill, Esq.

Sundry Pamphlets.

By Dr. Redford Webster.

A Collection of Letters to and from various persons, on the revolutionary war, federal constitution, in MSS.

with some other valuable papers of the late Hon. Roger Sherman.

By Oliver Sherman, Esq.

A Description of the Times, being a History of the Province of New York, during Gov. Burnet's administration, MS.

By William Smith, Esq.

Inaugural Oration at Burlington, by Jason Chamberlain ; E. Williams' Spelling-Book in the Language of the Seven Iroquois Nations ; Vermont University Catalogue.

By Jason Chamberlain, Esq.

Andrews' Discourse to Merrimack Humane Society ; White's Address to Merrimack Humane Society ; Cary's do. ; Adams's Letter to H. G. Otis ; Lathrop's Discourse on 17 May, 1812 ; Tappan's Sermon at Installation of Hezekiah Packard ; Appleton's Sermon at Ordination of Jona. Cogswell ; Sermon on the Character of Zacheus ; Richmond's Sermon at Derby School ; Andrews' Sermon at Interment of Rev. Thomas Cary ; Case of Barnes vs. the Inhabitants of the first Parish in Falmouth ; Bowdoin College Catalogue ; Remarks on Circumstances of the Murder of Paul Chadwick ; Savage's Oration, 4 July, and several other pamphlets.

By Mr. Andrews Norton.

Valedictory Address, a Latin Poem, delivered at the Grammar School, Boston, by Benjamin Gibson, 1715, MS.

By Dr. Jacob Bigelow.

Jos. Lathrop's Fast Sermon, 1797 ; Cummings' Discourse to Young Men, 1719 ; Priestley's Letters in answer to Paine's Age of Reason ; Foster's Sermon, 11 April, 1802 ; Foster's Fast Sermon, 1815 ; Rules and Catalogue of Social Law Library.

By Mr. John Eliot.

The Christian Disciple, 16 Nos. ; Pamphlets published by Society for religious and moral improvement of Seamen, 5 Nos. ; Address of do. ; Holmes' Sermon at Ordination of Gannett ; Sermon at State Prison ; Lessons in Verse for Children.

By Rev. Charles Lowell.

Freeman's Tables of pay, emolument, and supplies of army and militia.

By the Author.

Collection of Documents, Reports, Bills, Rules, Laws, and Resolves.

By the Legislature.

Wright's Century Sermon at Medway.

By the Author.

Address to the Antiquarian Society, 23 October, 1813,
by William Jenks.

The Society.

The Columbian Centinel, 1814.

By the Editor.

Inchiquin's Letters, New York, 1810, 8vo. pp. 165,
and a reply to the Criticism on these Letters in the Quar-
terly Review, New York, 1815, 8vo. pp. 115.

William Wells, Esq.

Several copper coins, "Caro."—(From a large quan-
tity found at Concord, Massachusetts.)

Hon. Judge Winthrop.

END OF VOL. III. SECOND SERIES.

COLLECTIONS
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

VOL. IV.
OF THE SECOND SERIES.

BOSTON :
PRINTED MDCCCXVI.

REPRINTED
CHARLES C. LITTLE AND JAMES BROWN.
MDCCCXLVI.

BOSTON :
PRINTED BY FREEMAN AND BOLLES,
DEVONSHIRE STREET.

CONTENTS.

History.

Article	Page
I. Continuation of Johnson's Wonder-working Providence	1
II. Anecdote of the soldiers of Arnold	51
III. Election of Leverett as President of Harvard College	64
IV. Account of Earthquakes	70
V. Bill of mortality for Amherst, N. H. for ten years	73
VI. Catalogue of ministers in New Hampshire, 1767	78
VII. History of Free Schools in Plymouth Colony	79 ✓
VIII. Progress of Vaccination in America	97
IX. Russian Voyage of Discovery	98
X. Note on Paper Money	99
XI. Contribution for building First Vessel at Plymouth	99
XII. Non-Conformist's Oath, 1666	104
XIII. New England's Jonas cast up at London	107
XIV. White's Letter to Governour Winthrop	198
XV. Deposition of Odlin and others about purchase of Boston	202
XVI. Gage's Instructions and Narrative, &c.	204
XVII. Letter on Episcopacy in Connecticut	297
XVIII. Sacred Musick in Churches	301

Biography.

XIX. Memoir of Joshua Scottow	100
---	-----

Relating to the Indians.

XX. Remarks on Report of Schermerhorn concerning Western Indians	65
XXI. Correction of an error as to number of, in Plymouth	302

Topography and Local History.

XXII. Topographical and Historical Description of Sudbury	52
XXIII. do. do. East Sudbury	60
XXIV. Note on a former note on Billerica	76
XXV. Historical Sketch of Haverhill	121
XXVI. Topographical and Historical Sketch of Freeport	176
XXVII. do. do. Saco	184
XXVIII. Historical Sketch of North Hampton, N. H.	189
XXIX. do. of Tyngsborough	192
XXX. History and Description of Scituate	219
XXXI. Topography and History of Rochester	250
XXXII. History and Description of Plympton	267
XXXIII. Description of Carver	271

XXXIV. Notes on Halifax	279
XXXV. History of Plympton, (Carver and part of Halifax inclusive)	283
XXXVI. Topography and History of Wareham	285
XXXVII. Addenda to several articles on towns in Plymouth County	302

Relating to the Society.

XXXVIII. Note on newly discovered Manuscript Journal of Governour Winthrop	200
XXXIX. Donations to the Society	304

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF ARTICLES.

1633—1815	xxx. xxxvii.	1698—1815	xxxii.
1634	xv.	1703	x.
1634—1698	xix.	1707	iii.
1636—1637	i.	1717—1724	xviii.
1636—1815	xxvii.	1722	xvii.
1637—1815	xxxiii. xxxv.	1733—1815	xxxiv.
1638—1815	xxxi. xxxvii.	1739—1815	xxviii.
1639—1815	xxii. xxiii.	1767	vi.
1640—1815	xxv.	1775	xvi.
1641	xi.	1780	ii.
1642	xxiv.	1789—1814	xxvi.
1644—1649	xxxviii.	1789—1815	xxix.
1645—1647	xiii.	1802—1816	viii.
1648	xiv.	1805—1807	iv.
1655—1815	xxxvi.	1805—1815	v.
1663—1771	vii.	1815	ix. xx. xxi.
1666	xii.		

COLLECTIONS, &c.

WONDER-WORKING PROVIDENCE OF SIONS SAVIOUR.

*Being a Relation of the first planting in New England, in the Yeare,
1628.*

[Continued from p. 161 of the third volume, second series.]

CHAP. xxxviii.—Of the placing down of many Souldiers of Christ, and gathering the Church of Christ at Sandwitch in Plimouth patten, and further supply for the Churches of Ipswich and Linne.

THIS yeare 1636. Sir Henry * Vaine, was chosen Governour, and John Winthroe Esquire Deputy Governour, the number of Freemen added were about eighty three. This yeare came over the much honoured Mr. Fenwick, a godly and able instrument to assist in helping to uphold the civill Government of the second, and third Colonies here planted, by the Divine Providence of the most high God, hee having purchased the Plantation of Saybrooke Fort, became a good incourager to the Church of Christ at Hartford, where the reverend Mr. Hooker, and Mr. Stone were Officers. In remembrance of whom a few lines take here.

Fenwick among this Christian throng, to wilderness doth flee :
There learn'd hast thou, yet further how, Christ should advanced be.
Who for that end, doth back thee send, their Senator to sit ;
In native soile, for him still toile, while thou hast season fit,
His Churches peace, do thou not cease, with their increase to bring,
That they and thee, in lasting Glee, may Hallelujah sing.

* Vane.

The beginning of this yeare was spent in accommodating these new come Guests in the former yeare, whose numbers was neer about three thousand, and now they began to be perswaded they should be a settled people, not minding the present dangers they were in, as you shall hear anon, onely in the meane time take notice of further supply the Lord Christ was pleased to send before the cattell increased to its strength, among whom the aged, and long continued Souldiers of Christ Jesus Mr. * Partrich, as also Mr. Nathaniel Rogers an able disputant, whose mouth the Lord was pleased to fill with many arguments for the defence of his truth, Mr. Samuel Whiting, who hath also, with keeping to the patterne of sound and wholesome Doctrine, much stopped the spreading Leaven of the Pharises, Mr. Partrich was called to Office at a Towne then named Dukes Berry in Plimoth Government, scituated upon the Sea Coast, where the people of Christ being gathered into a Church, Ordained him to be their Pastor.

In thine owne soile well rooted in the truth,
 Thou didst stand fast by Prelates power unbow'd,
 But Laude layes load on Gods folke to his Ruth,
 By whom thou mayst, no longer, be alow'd.
 Then Partrich thou thy wings begins to spread
 Of Faith and Love to flie these long Seas o're,
 To wilderness where thou Christs Lambes hast fed;
 With's sincere Milke this fourteene yeare and more.
 But now with age thy Almon Tree doth flourish,
 Yet spreading like the Palme Tree dost thou stand,
 I'th house of God Christ Roote thy Boughs do nourish;
 And for thy head he hath a Crowne in's hand.

Mr. Nathaniel Rogers being landed, after a long and tedious Voyage at Sea, was welcomed by the Church of Christ at Ipswitch, where the Reverend and Judicious Mr. Nathaniel Ward, although a very able Preacher, and much desired, yet for some naturall infirmity (himselſe being best privy unto) desired to be unbound of his ingagement with his people in point of Office: that being left to his liberty, hee might Preach more seldom, in whose stead the Church called to Office this Reverend

* Patridge.

and Holy Man of God Mr. Nathaniel Rogers, whose labours in this Western World, have been very much : a very sweet heavenly minded man, of whom the Author is bold to say as followeth :

Through boystrous Seas thy brittle frame of Man
 It safely is in Christ's sweet armes infold,
 No wonder then thou weake dust stotly can
 Preach Christs in's truths, why he doth thee uphold ?
 Why Rogers he thee over Sea hath fett
 Against the day of Battell, now at hand,
 No sooner are thy feet one those shores set
 But Leaders do Christ truth withstand.
 Undaunted thou these Western Fields dost enter,
 Filld with the spirits ready sword at hand,
 Ingage thou wilt thy selfe, 'mongst hardships venter ;
 Valiant thou foughtst under thy Christ's command.
 And yet with all men wouldst have peace thy aime,
 If deepe to wound, and sweetly then to say,
 Come to my Christ, hee'l heale your wounds againe ;
 Canst but submit hee'l never say thee nay.
 With learned Method thou Gods Word divides :
 Long labouring that each soule may take his part,
 Thy gracious speech with grave impression bides ;
 Thus Christ by thee is pleas'd to win the heart.
 My Muse lament, Nathaniel is decaying :
 Why dost thou grutch him Heaven, such toile hath had,
 In Christ his Vineyard rather be thou praying ;
 That in Christ's armes he resting may be glad.

Mr. Samuel Whiting was well welcomed by the Church of Christ at *Cawgust, which Towne, being now of age to receive an English name, was called Linne, where this Reverend man now hath his abode.

Thy ardent Love, the countlesse Oceans measure
 Quench cannot, for thy love on him is set,
 Who of true love hath aie the depthlesse Treasure,
 Doth thine increase, least thou should'st, his forget.
 Love Christ in's truths my Whiting thou hast done ;
 Thou wilt not suffer with their leaven sower,
 False Doctrines 'mongst thy tender flock to run ;
 Timely cut off wilt thou all those devour.
 Samuel mourne not thy strength in Desart's spent :
 Rather rejoyce thy Christ makes use of thee
 Soules to convert, his Kingdomes large extent
 From East to West shall shortly settled be.

* Saugus.

Thine Eyes and Eares have seen and heard great things
 Done by thy Christ, shewes he thy toile accepts,
 Through thy weake flesh weaker to dust hee'l bring ;
 Thy quickned spirit increast in his joy leaps.

CHAP. XXXIX.—Of the first appearing in the Field, of the enemies of
 Christs people in point of Reformation.

AND now to follow our first simile of a Souldier, the Lord Christ having safely landed many a valiant Souldier of his on these Western shores, drawes hither also the common enemies to Reformation, both in Doctrine and Discipline ; But it was for like end, as the Lord sometime drew Sisera the Captaine of Jabins army to the River Kishon for their destruction, onely herein was a wide difference ; there Sisera was delivered into the hands of a Woman, and here Sisera was a woman ; their weapons and warre was carnall, these spirituall ; there Jabin was but a man, here Jabin was the common enemy of mans salvation.

In the yeare 1636. the Angels of the several Churches of Christ in N. England sounding forth their silver Trumpets, heard ever and anon the jarring sound of rattling Drums in their eares, striking up an alarum to the battell, it being a frequent thing publikely to oppose the pure and perfect truths of Christ (delivered by the mouth of his Ministers) and that by way of question as the Pharises, Sadduces and Herodians did Christ. But to bring this disorderly worke of theirs into some order, for assuredly could the Author come up to relate the full of the matter in hand, it would through the mercy of Christ make much for the good of Gods people the World throughout, and helpe to discover the last (I hope) but most subtile practises of Satan to hinder the Restauration of the purity of Christs Ordinances in his Churches in all places ; As also used by him and his instruments to divert the hands of those, to whom it belongs, from pulling downe Antichrist, to which end he stirreth up some of his instruments (well educated in the Masking schoole of Hippocrisy) to take upon them this long Voyage, giving them in charge by all meanes to carry it more close,

then his Jesuites had done, and for their paines they should have the honours to be counted such, as were of a sharper sight, and deeper discerning then any others. Satan, knowing right well that at the fall of Antichrist hee must be chained up for a thousand years, strives with all the wicked craft his long experienced maliciousnesse could possibly invent, to uphold the same, having already perswaded many that his Kingdome was wholly ruined with our English Nation, and so diswaded them a long time from further prosecuting against him. But Antichrists Kingdome, as it plainly appeares by Scripture, consists chiefly in two parts, his deceaveible Doctrines, and his Kingly power. The first of these being in measure abolished, the latter was still retained by the Prelacy, and some Lording Presbytery in greater or lesser measure, as they could attaine unto it.

Now Satan, who is daily walking to and fro compassing the Earth, seeing how these resolved Souldiers of Christ in New England, with indefatigable paines laboured, not onely the finall ruine of Antichrist, in both, but also the advance of Christs Kingdome, in setting up daily Churches according to his first institution. Wherefore he sets upon a new way to stop (if it were possible) this worke of Reformation, and seeing no other way will serve, he stirs up instruments to cry down Antichrist as much as the most, I and more too, but by this project they should leade people as much out of the way on the other hand, and in the Doctrinall part of Antichrists Kingdome, fall to more horrid Blasphemies then the Papist (as God willing) you shall heare some of them did, namely the Gortenist, who most blasphemously professe themselves to be personally the Christ; and as for the other part of his Kingdome, namely the power or Dominion of the beast, this they should with all violence batter downe also, but it must be none other then to make way for their owne exaltation, and pay them their wages in the former page promised them, as also withall to overthrow the authority Christ hath ordained to be continued in his Churches, in and under him, and furthermore to lock up the Sword of Civill Government

for ever, especially in matters that concerne the foure first Commands of God, a cunning way to save the beasts head whole.

You have now heard of the intention, you shall now see their actions. The Lord Christ in his boundlesse mercy give all his people eyes to see, and hearts to believe, that after they have in measure escaped the filthy pollutions of the beast, they may not againe be intangled with these damnable Doctrines, stealing away their hearts by degrees, under a seeming shew of pulling down Antichrist. The Embassadors of Christ Jesus, having full liberty to deliver their masters minde, Preach unto all the Doctrine of Free grace, beseeching them to be reconciled unto God in Christ, and that the revealed will of God is, that all should be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth, and that God hath given his onely begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting Life. Yet withall minding them that Faith is the gift of God, and none can come unto Christ, but such as the Father drawes, and withall that the whole will not see any need of the Phisitians, but the sick, adding also, that none can come to the sight of his sicknesse or dead condition but by the Law of God, unless they be quicker sighted then the Apostle; They indeavour also to build up others in their holy Faith, that they might come to see the Love of God in Christ, which passeth knowledge, and to this end they shew them the fruits of Faith which worketh by love, and that love will be obedient to all the commands of Christ, who saith, if you love me keepe my Commandments; And further that Faith purifies the heart, and that a constant supply must be had from Christ. With these and the like sound and wholesome truths the Ministers of Christ feeds their severall flocks in New England, drawing their Doctrines plainly from their Text, and substantially backing them with store of Scripture, and undeniable reason, and then delivering to every Man his portion.

But this good old way would not serve the turne with certaine Sectaries that were hither come, who like cun-

ning Sophisters, seeing the bent of the peoples hearts (after so many mercies received) was to magnifie the rich Grace of God in Christ ; they began to tell the people (yet very privately) that the most, if not all the Ministers among them Preached a Covenant of workes, either course or fine, and with a what doe you say to this. They begin to spread their Errors and Heresies, laying the foundation of them as nere the truth as possible they can, the easier to deceive, but in the prosecution, to be sure they ran far enough from it, but to begin ; First, they quarrell with the Doctrine of Faith in Christ, and say, a Soule is justified without it.

CHAP. XL. Of the cunning policy of Satan in that machevillian Principle, divide and overcome, and of the two first dividing Principles by which many errors were brought in.

AND verily Satans policy here (as in all places where the Lord Christ is acknowledged) was to keepe men from that one right way, by the which hee applies himselfe to the soule, no marvell then if so many Errours arise, like those fained heads of Hidra, as fast as one is cut off two stand up in the roome, and chiefly about the uniting of a soule to Christ by Faith. Their Errors in this point they reported to be the judgement of the Reverend and Judicious Mr. John Cotten ; But hee having spoken for himselfe in his answer to Mr. Baily, I forbear, onely this by the way, take notice of these subtile Projectors, the Erronist I meane, who perceiving this holy man of God Mr. Cotten was, and yet is in great esteeme with the people of God, for the great grace Christ hath bestowed upon him in his deepe discerning the mysteries of godlinesse, as also discerning some little difference betweene him, and the other Elders about this point, comment upon it, and inlarge at their pleasure, and then in daily venting their deceivable Doctrines, like subtile Logicians, bring in this as their strongest argument in the last place. I'll tell you Friend, Neighbour, Brother, if you will forbear to speake of it till you hear farther, this is the judgement of Mr. Cotten, when he, it may be had never heard of it, or at least wise, when they

brought this their bastardly brat to him, they put another vizard on the face of it : but that you may understand their way of broaching their abominable errors, it was in dividing those things the Lord hath united in his worke of conversion continued, carrying on a Soule to Heaven in these foure Particulars.

1. Dividing
between the
Word, and
the Word.
First, in dividing betweene the word and the word, under pretence of a legall Gospell, perswading the people their Ministers were legall Preachers, teaching them little better then Popery, and unfit for Gospel Churches, denying them to be any Ministers of Christ that Preach any preparation worke, by shewing men what the Law requires. Here's nothing sayes one of them, but Preaching out of the Law and the Prophets, truly sayes another of them I have not heard a pure Gospell Sermon from any of them, but sure they were both troubled with the Lethargy, or read not the Gospell themselves, for they may finde the Apostles, yea, and Christ himselfe Preached good Gospell sure, out of the Law and the Prophets.

2. Christ
and his
Graces.
Secondly, in separating Christ and his Graces, in manifesting himselfe to be in the Soule, and this they say makes much for the magnifying of Free grace, and indeed they made it so free, that the soule that receives it shall never taste any of it by their consent, but remaine still a dry branch as before ; these legall Pharises, sayes one of them, tell us of a thing they call inherent grace, and of a man being made a new creature, but I am sure the best of them goe on in their legall duties and performances still, sorrowing for sinne hearing of Sermons, observing duty Morning and Evening, and many such like matters. Tush man sayes another of them, you shall hear more then this, I was discoursing with one of their Scholasticall Preachers Disciples, a professed convert, and yet when he came to pray, he beg'd for forgiveness of his sins, I asked him why he used that vaine repetition, since hee did believe he was justified by Christ already, and hee made me an answer not worth repeating, but when I told him God could see no sinne in his people, no more then I could see that which

was covered close from my eye sight; hee told mee I spake little lesse then blasphemy, so ignorant are these men, and their learned guides also; who perswade them the more they have of the in-dwelling of the Spirit of Christ, the better they shall be inabled to these legall duties. Nay, quoth the other, I can tell you more then all this, they make it an evidence of their good estate, even their sanctification, and yet these men would make people believe they are against Popery.

By this discourse of theirs, you may see the manner how these Erronious, and Hereticall persons batter off the fruit from the goodly branches of Christs vines & make bare the flourishing trees planted in the house of the Lord, and yet professe themselves to be Schollars of the upper forme, that have learned as far as their Masters can teach them, but let me tell you friends you'l prove but trewants if you fall thus to Robbing of Orchards, and its an offence far beyond petty Larceny, to rob Christs Garden, let your pretences be what they will: can it possible be for the magnifying of Christs Grace that the branches growing upon his root should remaine fruitlesse? no assuredly, herein God is glorified that his people bring forth much fruit, yet many of these new Gospellers had another plea, hypocrites have a seeming shew of Saints graces by which they deceive themselves and others; And therefore because Felons and Traytors coyne counterfeit Gold, therefore true Gold should not passe for current, but the intent of the Author is to prosecute the History, these errours being confuted already by the able servants of Christ, whom the Lord in his mercy brought hither for that purpose.

CHAP. XLI. Of the two latter dividing Principles under which these Erronists fought.

THE third dividing tenent, by which these persons prosecuted their errors at this time, was betweene the Word of God, and the Spirit of God, and here these Sectaries had many pretty knacks to delude withall, and especially to please the Femall Sex,

3. The
Word, and
the Spirit.

they told of rare Revelations of things to come from the spirit (as they say) it was onely devised to weaken the Word of the Lord in the mouth of his Ministers, and withall to put both ignorant and unlettered Men and Women, in a posture of Preaching to a multitude, that they might be praised for their able Tongue. Come along with me sayes one of them, i'll bring you to a Woman that Preaches better Gospell then any of your black-coates that have been at the Ninneversity, a Woman of another kinde of spirit, who hath had many Revelations of things to come, and for my part, saith hee, I had rather hear such a one that speakes from the meere motion of the spirit, without any study at all, then any of your learned Scollers, although they may be fuller of Scripture (I) and admit they may speake by the helpe of the spirit, yet the other goes beyond them. Gentle Reader, thinke not these things fained, because I name not the parties, or that here is no witnesse to prove them, should I so do: neither of both is the cause I assure you, but being somewhat acquainted with my own weaknesse, should the Lord withdraw the light of his word, and also I verily believe some of them are truly turned againe to the truth, the which I wish to all, yet by relating the story all men may see what a spirit of giddinesse they were given up to, and some of them to strong delusions, even to most horrid and damnable blasphemies, having itching eares, or rather proud desires to become Teachers of others, when they grosly erred in the first Principles of Religion themselves. There was a man in one of the farthest Townes of the Mattacusets Government, where they had no Ministers for the present, he being much desirous to shew himselfe some body in talking to as many as hee could get to hear him one the Sabbath day, missing some of his Auditors, he meets with one of them some few days after, they passing over the water together, where were you quoth he on the Sabbath day that you were not at the meeting? we had a notable piece of Prophecy, quoth the man that was missing, who was it that Preached? The other replying not: his Wife being in presence, answered; it was my husband, nay

wife, quoth he thou shoulds not have told him, teach him to stay at home another time.

By this and divers other such like matters, which might be here inserted, you may see how these Sectaries love the preheminance, and for this end seeke to deprive the Ministers of Christ inveigling as many as they can in the head, that they take to much upon them (just like the rebellious Korath, Dathan, and Abiram) scoffing at their Scoller-like way of Preaching, wherein the grosse dissimulation of these erronious persons hath appeared exceedingly, as for instance first of a Woman, even the grand Mistris of all the rest, who denied the Resurrection from the dead, shee and her consorts mightily rayling against learning, perswading all they could to take heed of being spoyled by it, and in the meane time, shee herselfe would dispute (forsooth) and to shew her skill that way, here is a falacy quoth she in this syllogisme: as also one of the Gortonists, as shallow a pated Scoller as my selfe, far from understanding Latine, much lesse any other Language the Scriptures were writ in, yet when hee would hold out some of the best of his false Doctrines, as namely, that there were no other Devills but wicked men, nor no such thing as sin. Quoth he that place in the fourth Psalme, where men commonly read, stand in awe and sin not, in the originall it is read stand in awe and misse not. But to go on, at this time there were many strange Revelations told both of Men and Women, as true some of them said as the Scripture, so that surely had this Sect gone on awhile, they would have made a new Bible, and their chief Mistris when she was shipt for N. England, what will you say quoth she, and it hath beene revealed to me that we shall be there in six weekes, and one of the femall Gortonists said, she was a Prophetesse, and it was revealed unto her, that shee must prophecy unto the People in the same words the Prophet Ezekiel did, as also a lusty big man to defend this tenent held forth to his Pastor before the whole Congregation, that the spirit of Revelation came to him as he was drinking a pipe of Tobacco.

The fourth dividing way to bring in their Heresies, was to devide betweene Christ and his Ordinances, and here they plaid their game to purpose, even to casting down of all Ordinances as carnall, and that because they were polluted by the Ordinance of man, as some of these Sectaries have said to the Minister of Christ, you have cast off the crosse in Baptisme, but you should do well to cast off Baptisme it selfe; as also for the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, for to make use of Bread, or the juce of a silly Grape to represent the Body and Bloud of Christ, they accounted it as bad as Negromancy in the Ministers of Christ to performe it. But seeing there will be occasion to bring in a *bedroule of these Blasphemies in the yeare (43) and (44) take the lesse here; onely minde that these persons being first bewildred in the deniall of Infants being Baptized, could neither finde right faith to be Baptized into, nor yet any person rightly constituted to Baptize remaining. Seekers they came to this, but yet here must not be omitted the slights these Erronists had to shoulder out the Officers Christ hath ordained, and set up in his Churches; and verily in this point they sided directly with the Papist and Prelates, although in most of the other they went directly out of the way on the other hand. Ignorance say the Papist is the Mother of devotion, its better say the Protestant Prelates to have (a blind sir John) one that cannot tell how to Preach, provided he will conforme to our Ceremonies, than to have one that will Preach constantly, and not conforme also: these Erronist, shewing themselves to be whelps of the same litter, Cry out against a learned Presbitery, as the onely way to captivate liberty, and herein the transformed Devill came to shew his Hornes, for why, his errors would not take where the people were followers of their seeing guids, and if it be well noted, here is the Master-piece of all their knavery, the which comes in after this manner, The Lording Prelacy, Popes, Cardinalls, Bishops, Deanes, &c. Were ordinarily brought up at the University to learning, and have most tyrannically abused it: usurping over the people of Christ, and exercised most inhumane

* bead-roll?

and barbarous cruelty upon them ; as also the Presbyterian Kirke by these Provinciall Classes, men of learning , having robbed the particular Congregations of their just and lawfull priviledges, which Christ hath purchased for them. Each Congregation of his being invested with full power to Administer all the Ordinances he hath ordained, in and toward their owne Members ; and further learned men in some places, feeding the people for their Tith-sake in a Parishioniall way, desire the upholding thereof, lest their fat Benefices should grow leane.

Now the Redemption of the people of Christ out of all these bondages, being full of difficulty to attaine, as is abundantly witnessed in the great hardship Gods people have undergon in this Wildernesse-worke ; as also much more by that bloody war so long continued in our Native Country, and the two adjacent Kingdomes. This makes a very faire bottome for those to build upon, who would have the sluce of authority in the Officers of Christs Churches plucked up, that so their errors might flow in like a floud ; And therefore they impannell a Jury of their own Sectaries to passe upon all such as put a higher esteem upon their Pastors and Teachers (in point of discerning the holy things of God) then upon other men, who returne in their Verdit as finding them guilty of the crime above expressed, either as party, or privy abettors unto them, upon this the Vote goes for advancing such men as will let them out line enough for such as will worke without wages, and give to every man liberty to exercise a large conscience, provided it be his own, and as for authority they would have none used, as being a thing two opposite to liberty. My friend cast off as much of thy owne power as thou canst, and beware of Lording it over Gods Heritage, but I pray thee let Christ alone with his, which he hath given to his Pastors and Teachers in administring the holy things of God, peculiar to their Office, and tremble all you Presbyterians, who to please the people prostrate the authority Christ hath put upon the Elders of his Churches as Officers, to the resolute liberty of man : the people may and ought to call them to Office, to the which Christ hath united

double honour and authority, and appointed them to be had in high esteeme for their worke sake, being Embassadors of Christ Jesus. This may no man take from them, nor yet they themselves cast off, and yet all this makes nothing for the Papall, Prelaticall, Classicall or Parishionall authority of the Presbitery, for it holds onely in their ruling well, while they rule for Christ, they must and shall have the power hee hath put upon their Office. From these foure dividing Tenents by the cunning art of these deceivers, were forescore grosse errors broached secretly, sliding in the darke like the Plague, proving very infectious to some of the Churches of CHRIST in their Members.

Fourescore
Errors derived
from these four
heads, and
spread abroad
in N. England.

CHAP. XLII. Of sad effects of the pitifull and erronious Doctrines broached by the Sectuaries.

THE number of these infectious persons increasing now, haveing drawn a great party on their side, and some considerable persons they grow bold, and dare question the sound and wholesome truths delivered in publick by the Ministers of Christ. Their Church-meetings are full of Disputes in points of difference, and their love-Feasts are not free from spots, in their Courts of civill Justice some men utter their Speeches in matters of Religion very ambiguously, and among all sorts of persons a great talke of new light, but verily it proved but old darknesse, such as sometime over-shadowed the City of Munster; But blessed be the Lord Christ, who now declared himselfe to be a helpe at hand for his poore New England Churches, being now in their infancy, whose condition at present was very dolorous, and full of difficulties, in somuch that the better part of this new transported people stood still many of them gazing one upon another, like Sheepe let loose to feed on fresh pasture, being stopped and startled in their course by a Kennell of devouring Wolves. The weaker sort wavered much, and such as were more growne Christians hardly durst discover the truth they held one unto another, the fogs of errorr increasing the bright beames of the glorious Gospell of

our Lord Christ in the mouth of his Ministers could not be discerned through this thick mist by many, and that sweete refreshing warmth that was formerly felt from the spirits influence, was now turned (in these Erronists) to a hot inflammation of their owne conceited Revelations, ulcerating and bringing little lesse then frenzy or madnesse to the patient, the Congregation of the people of God began to be forsaken, and the weaker Sex prevailed so farre, that they set up a Priest of their own Profession and Sex, who was much thronged after, abominably wresting the Scriptures to their own destruction : this Master piece of Womens wit, drew many Disciples after her, and to that end boldly insinuated her selfe into the favour of none of the meanest, being also backed with the Sorcery of a second, who had much converse with the Devill by her own confession, and did, to the admiration of those that heard her, utter many speeches in the Latine Tongue, as it were in a trance, this Woman was wonted to give drinckes to other Women to cause them to conceive, how they wrought I know not, but sure there were Monsters borne not long after, as you shall hear in the following History.

Oh yee New England Men and Women, who hath bewitched you that you should not obey the truth ? And indeed Satan, to make sure worke with semblance of Preaching the Doctrine of Free grace by his instruments, makes shew of out-bidding all the Orthodox, and godly Ministers in the Countrey, pretending their Preaching to be but a Covenant of workes, supposing by this meanes to silence them without a Bishop, and lest the civill power should stand up for their aid, they threaten them with the high displeasure of Christ for persecuting his people, which as they said these erroneous persons with their new light, were the onely Men and Women that were pure Gospell Preachers. Thus the poore people of Christ, who kept close to his antient truths invironed with many straites, having expended their Estates to voyage far through the perillious Seas, that their eyes might behold their Teachers, and that they might enjoy the protection of a godly civill Government, began to deeme

themselves in a more dolorous condition then when they were in the Commissaries Court, and Prelates Prisons, the hideous waves in which their brittle Barques were sometimes covered, as they passed hither, were nothing so terrible in the apprehension of some as was this flood of errors violently beating against the bankes of Church and civill Government, the wants of this Wildernesse, and pinching penury in misse of Bread, put them to no such paine by gnawing on their empty stomacks, with feare of famishing, as did the misse of the Administration of Christ in his Word and Ordinances, leaving the soule in a languishing condition for want of a continuall supply of Christ in his Graces.

CHAP. XLIII. Of the sorrowfull condition of the people of Christ when they were incountred with these erronists at their first landing.

BUT to end this dismall yeare of sixteene hundred thirty six, take here the sorrowfull complaint of a poore Soule in misse of its expectation at landing, who being incountered with some of these Erronists at his first landing, when he saw that good old way of Christ rejected by them, and hee could not skill in that new light, which was the common theame of every mans Discourse, hee betooke him to a narrow Indian path, in which his serious Meditations soone led him, where none but sencelesse Trees and eccohing Rocks make answer to his heart-easing mone. O quoth he where am I become, is this the place where those Reverend Preachers are fled, that Christ was pleased to make use of to rouse up his rich graces in many a drooping soule ; here have I met with some that tell mee, I must take a naked Christ. Oh, woe is mee if Christ be naked to mee, wherewith shall I be cloathed, but methinks I most wonder they tell me of casting of all godly sorrow for sin as unbeseeming a Soule, that is united to Christ by Faith, and there was a little nimble tongued Woman among them, who said she could bring me acquainted with one of her own Sex

that would shew me a way, if I could attaine it, even Revelations, full of such ravishing joy that I should never have cause to be sorry for sinne, so long as I live, and as for her part shee had attained it already : a company of legall Professors, quoth she lie poring on the Law which Christ hath abolished, and when you breake it then you breake your joy, and now no way will serve your turne, but a deepe sorrow. These and divers other expressions intimate unto men, that here I shall finde little increase in the Graces of Christ, through the hearing of his word Preached, and other of his blessed Ordinances. Oh cunning Devill, the Lord Christ rebuke thee, that under pretence of a free and ample Gospell shuts out the Soule from partaking with the Divine Nature of Christ, in that mysticall Union of his Blessed Spirit creating, and continuing his Graces in the Soule : my deare Christ, it was thy worke that moved me hither to come, hoping to finde thy powerfull presence in the Preaching of the Word, although administred by sorry men, subject to like infirmities with others of Gods people, and also by the glasse of the Law, to have my sinfull corrupt nature discovered daily more and more, and my utter inability of any thing that is good, magnifying hereby the free grace of Christ ; who of his good will and pleasure worketh in us to will, and to doe working all our works in us, and for us.

But here they tell me of a naked Christ, what is the whole life of a Christian upon this Earth ? But through the power of Christ to die to sinne, and live to holinesse and righteousnesse, and for that end to be diligent in the use of meanes : at the uttering of this word he starts up from the greene bed of his complaint, with resolution to hear some one of these able Ministers Preach (whom report had so valued) before his will should make choyce of any one principle, though of crossing the broad Seas back againe, then turning his face to the Sun, he steered his course toward the next Town, and after some small travell hee came to a large plaine, no sooner was hee entered thereon, but hearing the sound of a Drum he was directed toward it by a broad beaten way, following this

rode he demands of the next man he met what the signall of the Drum ment, the reply was made they had as yet no Bell to call men to meeting ; and therefore made use of a Drum, who is it, quoth hee, Lectures at this Towne. The other replies, I see you are a stranger, new come over, seeing you know not the man, it is one Mr. Shepheard, verily quoth the other you hit the right, I am new come over indeed, and have been told since I came most of your Ministers are legall Preachers, onely if I mistake not they told me this man Preached a finer covenant of workes then the other, but however, I shall make what hast I can to heare him. Fare you well, then hasting thither hee croudeth through the thickest, where having stayed while the glasse was turned up twice, the man was metamorphosed, and was faine to hang down the head often, least his watry eyes should blab abroad the secret conjunction of his affections, his heart crying loud to the Lords ecchoing answer, to his blessed spirit, that caused the Speech of a poore weake pale complectioned man to take such impression in his soule at present, by applying the word so aptly, as if hee had beene his Privy Counsellor, cleering Christs worke of grace in the soule from all those false Doctrines, which the erronious party had afrighted him withall, and now he resolves (the Lord willing) to live and die with the Ministers of New England ; whom hee now saw the Lord had not onely made zealous to stand for the truth of his Discipline, but also of the Doctrine, and not to give ground one inch.

CHAP. XLIIII. The Congregationall Churches of Christ are neither favourers of sinfull opinions, nor the Lords over any, or many Churches, or mens Consciences.

AND here Christian Reader the Author according to his former practice, must minde thee of the admirable providence of Christ toward his New England Churches, in preserving them from these erronious spirits, that have hitherto in all places dog'd the sincere servants of Christ, when ever they have set upon a through Reformation, as stories doe abundantly testify, which thing the reverend Calvine and divers others, have declared. But seeing the boasting Prelates in these times are ready to say

their Lordly power kept these errours under, its plaine otherwise : for Satan saw while people were under their yoke of humane inventions, they were far enough from exalting the Kingdome of Christ ; And therefore he reserved these errours, for his last shifts, and further you shall see in the following story that the Lord Christ reserved this honour for those, whose love hee had enlarged to follow him in a dezart wilderness, even with the sharpe sword of the Word, timely to cut off the heads of this Hidra ; but yet there are two sorts of persons in our Native Country, whom the Elders and Brethren here do highly honour in Christ, and prefer before themselves, namely the godly Presbyterian party, and the Congregationall sincere servants of Christ, both which the Author could wish, (that with bowells of compassion, sweet sympathising affection of Brethren knit together in that transcendent love of Christ, which couples all his distanced flocks together) they would seriously ponder this History, which through the Authors weaknesse wants much of measure, but nothing of the truth of things, so far as a shallow capacity can reach. Of the first sort named, I could wish the Reverend Mr. Ruterford, Mr. Bayle, Mr. Rathbone, Mr. Paget, Mr. Ball, &c. would but informe themselves further by the truth of this History, supposing they cannot chuse but in a good measure be satisfied already with the pacificatory and meeke answers of as many Reverend and godly Elders of ours.

Now that I would they should take notice of is, that the Churches of Christ in New England, and their Officers have hitherto been so far from imbracing the erroneous Doctrines of these times, that through the powers of Christ they have valiantly defended the truth, and cut down all deceiveable Doctrine ; the like hath not been done for many ages heretofore. Reverend and beloved in Christ, could your eyes but behold the efficacy of loving counsell in the Communion of congregationall Churches, and the reverend respect, honour and love, given to all Teaching Elders, charity commands me to thinke you would never stand for Classicall injunctions any more, neither Diocesan, nor Provinciaall authority can possible reach so far as this royall Law of love in

communion of Churches : verily its more universall then the Papall power, and assuredly the dayes are at hand, wherein both Jew and Gentile Churches shall exercise this old Modell of Church Government, and send their Church salutations and admonitions from one end of the World unto another, when the Kingdomes of the Earth are become our Lord Christs ; Then shall the exhortation of one Church to another prevaile more to Reformation, then all the thundering Bulls, excommunicating Lordly censures, and shamefull penalties of all the Lording Churches in the World, and such shall be, and is the efficacy of this intire love one to another, that the withdrawing of any one Church of Christ, according to the Rule of the word from those that walke inordinatly, will be more terrible to the Church or Churches so forsaken, then an Army with Banners ; yea, and it may be added, because civill Government is like to turne nurse in more places then one, this royall Law of love shall become the Law of Nations, and none will suffer their subjects to rebell against it ; but to our beloved brethren in England on the other hand, the Reverend Mr. Burroughs, Mr. Goodwin, &c.

This seemeth you have apprehended our Churches and civill Government, to be too strict in dealing with persons for their sinfull opinions, I wish the offenders be none of your intelligencers, who to be sure will make the worst of things, I know you are in charity with us ; And therefore a few words will satisfie, which I hope you want not from your good friends our Reverend Elders, who could wish you as much happinesse as our selves to expell error before it grew to that height to cry downe the sound and wholesome truths : casting durt on our Orthodox and godly Ministry, I wish you open your mouths wide enough to be filled with this blessing, the Lord hath done great, and unexpected things for you, and why not this ? one and twenty yeares experience hath taught us that Errors and Heresies are not broached, and held out here by tender consciences, such as are weak in the Faith, but by such as think them Scholers of the upper forme, such as would teach the most ablest Christian among us another Gospell, and further we finde

our Erronist wanting a common enemy to contend withall, as you have fallen foule of our godly Magistrates and Ministers, and will not suffer us quietly to injoy the Ordinance of Christ, for which wee hither came, buzzing our people in the eare with a thing they call liberty, which when any have tasted a smack of, they can no more indure to hear of a Synod or gathering together of able, and Orthodox Christians, nor yet of communion of Churches, but would be independant to purpose, and as for civill Government they deem Religion to be a thing beyond their Sphere.

CHAP. XLV. Of the civill Government in N. England, and their nurture of the people upon their tender knees.

THE vernall of the yeare 1637, being now in his prime, and as the season of the yeare grew hotter, so the minds of many were hot in the eager pursuite of their selfe conceited opinions, and verily had not authority stept in, it was much to be doubted they would have proceeded from words to blowes, great hold and keepe there was about choice of Magistrates this yeare, the choyce being retarded by a paper call'd a Petition, but indeed a meere device to hinder the election, till the erronious party were strengthened, their number increasing daily, but the Lord Christ graciously providing for the peace of his people toward the end of the day the honoured John Winthrope Esquire, was chosen Governour, and Thomas Dudley Esq. Deputy Governor: the number of free-men added this yeare was about 125.

Here according to promise the Reader shall have an account of the civill Government of this little Commonwealth, as their whole aime in their removall from their Native Country, was to injoy the liberties of the Gospell of Christ, so in serving up civill Government, they daily direct their choice to make use of such men as mostly indeavour to keepe the truths of Christ pure and unspotted, and assuredly they can digest any wrongs or injuries done them in their estates, or trade, better then the wrestling of their right in the freedome of the Gospell, out of their hands, and this the Erronist knowing right well (to save their heads whole) perswade men it is not for

civill Government to meddle with matters of Religion; and also to helpe out with their damnable Doctrines, they report it in all places, where they be come, that New England Government doth persecute the people and Churches of Christ; which to speake truth they have hitherto beene so far from, that they have indeavoured to expell all such beasts of prey, (who will not be reclaimed) that here might be none left to hurt or destroy in all Gods holy Mountaine, and therefore are ready to put the Churches of Christ in minde of their duty herein; yea, and sometimes going before them in their civill censures that they may not onely professe the truth, but also hate every false way, not that they would compell men to believe by the power of the Sword, but to indeavour all may answer their profession; whether in Church Covenant or otherwise, by knowing they beare not the Sword in vaine. Neither doe they exercise civill power to bring all under their obedience to a uniformity in every poynt of Religion, but to keepe them in the unity of the spirit, and the bond of peace, nor yet have they ever mixed their civill powers with the authority peculiarly given by Christ to his Churches and Officers of them, but from time to time have laboured to uphold their priviledges, and only communion one with another.

The chiefe Court or supream power of this little Commonwealth, consists of a mixt company, part Aristocracy, and part Democracy of Magistrates, that are yearly chosen by the major Vote of the whole body of the Free-men throughout the Country; and Deputies chosen by the severall Townes, they have hitherto had about 12. or 13. Magistrates in the Colony of the Mattacusets, the other Colonies have not above five or six, they have hitherto beene Volunteers, governing without pay from the people, onely the Governor of the Mattacusets hath some yeares 100l. allowed him, and some years lesse, many of the Magistrates are already remembred, yet with some of the first came hither Mr. Simon Brodestreet, in this short Meeter is he remembred.

Now Simon yong, step in among, these worthies take thy place :

All day to toile in vinyard, while Christ thee upholds with grace,

Thee wisdom grave betime he gave, and tongue to utter it,
 That thou mightst be a blessing free, and for this calling fit.
 Thy counsell well, advis'd dost tell, with words ordered compleat,
 Thy memory, doth amplifie, meeting with matters great.
 • Broad liberty, do thou deny, Brodstreet Christ would thee have,
 For's truth contend, strong reason spend, it from aspersion save.
 He furnish't thee, with these gifts free, to last he must them make,
 Still adding more, to thy old store, till he thee to him take.

The Lord was pleased to furnish these his people with some able instruments in most of their Townes, that were skill'd in Common-wealth work, out of which they chose their Deputies, whose number was ordinarily between 30. and 40. some of them there will be occasion to speake of among their Military Men, but see here the Wonder-working Providence of Sions Saviour, appears much in gathering together stones to build up the walls of Jerusalem (that his Sion may be surrounded with Bul-workes and Towres) with a whispering word in the eares of his servants, he crosses the Angles of England from Cornewall to Kent, from Dover to Barwick, not leaving out Scotland and Wales; Wise men are perswaded to the worke without arguing like Elisha, when Elias cast his mantle on him, so these men make no stop, but say suffer me onely to sell my inheritance, and I will away for New England. And now I could wish our Brethren in England would not be angry with us for making such hast. Brethren you know how the case stood with our Ministers, as it was with Gideon, who could thresh out no Corne, but hee must doe it secretly to hide it from the Midianites, who spread the Land like Grashoppers, no more could they thresh and cleane up any Wheate for the Lords Garner, but the Prelates would presently be upon their backs, and plow long furrowes there, and you may believe it, if you will (for it is certaine) many, had not this little number gone forth to blow their Trumpets, and breake their Pitchers, making the brightnesse of their Lamps appeare, surely the host of the Midianites had never been put to flight, and if still any of our Brethren shall contend with us, wee answer with Gideon, the Lord hath delivered into your hands the chiefe Princes of Midian, and what were we able to do in comparison of you; yet shall we not cease to follow on the

worke of Reformation, although weake and faint, till the Lord be pleased to free his Israel from all their enemies; and verily England hath not wanted the Prayers of the poore people of Christ here. And also some of our chiefe helps both for Church-worke, Military and common-wealth worke; yet through the Lords mercy, we still retaine among our Democracy the godly Captaine William Hathorn, whom the Lord hath indued with a quick apprehension, strong memory, and rhetorick, volubility of speech, which hath caused the people to make use of him often in publick service, especially when they have had to do with any forrein Government, Mr. Nathaniel Duncan learned in the Latine and French tongue, a very good accountant. Wherefore he is called to the place of Auditor General for the * County. Mr. John † Glover a man strong for the truth, a plaine sincere godly man, and of good abilities. Captaine Daniel ‡ Gogkin, who was drawn hither from Virginia, by having his affection strongly set on the truths of Christ, and his pure Ordinances; being indued by the Lord with good understanding Captaine William § Tinge, sometime Treasurer for the * County, but being absent for some space of time in England, Mr. Richard Russell was chosen in his roome, Mr. Edward Rawson a young man, yet imployed in Common-wealth affaires a long time, being well beloved of the inhabitants of Newbery, having had a large hand in her Foundation; but of late he being of a ripe capacity, a good || yeoman and eloquent inditer, hath beene chosen Secretary for the Country, Mr. William Hubbard of Iphshwich, a learned man, being well read in state matters: of a very affable and humble behaviour; who hath expended much of his Estate to helpe on this worke; although he be slow of speech, yet is hee down right for the businesse, Captaine ¶ Umphry Atherton, one of a cheerfull spirit, and intire for the * County, Mr. Edward Jackson, one who cannot indure to see the truths of Christ trampled under foot by the erroneous party, Eleazar Lusher one of the right stamp, and pure mettle, a gracious, humble and heavenly minded

* country? † Glover. ‡ Gookin. § Tyng. || penman? ¶ Humphrey.

man Mr. Joseph Hill, a man active for to bring the Lawes of the * County in order, Mr. Whipple, one whose godly sincerity is much approved, Mr. Francis Norton, one of a cheerfull spirit, and full of love to the truth, Mr. Robert Paine, a right godly man, and one whose estate hath holpe on well with the worke of this little Commonwealth, Mr. William Torry a good penman and skild in the Latine tongue, usually Clarke of the Deputies, the Surveyor Generall of the Armies of the Country, John Johnson, of an undaunted spirit, Mr. William Parker, a man of a pregnant understanding, and very usefull in his place. Many more would be named, but for tediousnesse, neither will it please the men more to be named, then not, for all are very willing to acknowledge their inability for the worke, and the best are not without many imperfections.

The Authors end in naming some few is for none other end, but to make good the title of this Book & to incourage all the servants of Christ for time to come, wholly to rely upon him, when they go about any difficult work, which may tend to the glory of his Name. Who could have told these men, being scattered abroad throughout the Island of Great Brittain, they should meete on a Wildernesse nine hundred Leagues remote, and there keep Court together to study the preservation of Christs poore scattered flockes? nay brethren, when you first tooke book in hand to learne your Letters, you would have been very dull pates, but for this worke; assuredly, how you came by large inheritances, some of you, and estates of hundreds, and thousands, your selves best know, but believe it, the Lord intended it for this very work, The Earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse of it, then let none of the people of Christ mourn that they have spent their wealth in this Wildernesse, if it have holpe on the worke, rather rejoyce that Christ hath betrusted thee to be Steward for the King of Kings, & that in so noble an achievment the worthiest worke that the memory of ourselves, and our fore-fathers can reach unto.

And brethren, as for the good parts and gifts the Author hath commended you for but for the edifying of

* country?

the body of Christ, and assisting his people in this work, you had been empty of all good.

And now seeing it is the opinion of many in these dayes of Reformation, that all sorts of Sectaries (that acknowledge a Christ) should be tolerated by civill Government, except Papist, and this Government hath hitherto, and is for future time resolved to practice otherwise (the Lord assisting) having met already with more blasphemous Sectaries, then are Papists; wherefore it will not be amisse if our Countrymen be acquainted with the one and twenty yeares experience of this Wildernesse worke, in point of Government. First, it is their judgment, and that from Scripture taught them, that those, who are chose to place of government, must be men truly fearing God, wise and learned in the truths of Christ, (if so) as hitherto it hath been New Englands practice, then surely such will be utterly unfit to tolerate all sorts of Sectaries, as because they have taken up Joshuas resolution, to serve the Lord, & a man cannot serve two Masters, much lesse many Masters; Then surely such as would have all sorts of sinfull opinions upheld by the civill government, must be sure to make choise of the most Atheisticall persons they can finde to governe, such as are right Gallios: for N. E. hath found by experience that every man will most favour his own way of Profession, and labor tooth & naile to maintaine it, and if any have complied with other that have been of a contrary sinfull opinion to their own, it hath been, because they would have their own scape scot free, but assuredly the Lord Christ will allow of no such wayes for the favouring the professors of his truths, nor may any Magistrate doe evill that good may come of it, in favouring dangerous and deceivable doctrines, that others may favour the true servants of Christ, neither is there any such need, for it is their honours (if the will of God be so) to suffer, nor can the people of N. England (I meane the better part) be perswaded to set up any other to governe, but such as are zealous for the maintainance of the truths of Christ; yet of late there is a buzzing noise, as if it were injury to the Churches for civill power to me-

dle in matters of Religion, but to be sure there are many that strive for a Toleration, yet the people of Christ, who are the naturall Mothers of this Government, resolve never to see their living child so divided, looking at such a government to be no better to them, a living child divided in twaine; and therefore desires their loving Countymen to beare with them in this point, and if any notwithstanding shall force it to be so, we shall shew our natural affection, and leave all to them, chusing rather to dwell on the backside of this Desert (a place as yet unaccessible) knowing assuredly our God will appeare for our deliverance. Yet let them also know the Souldiers of Christ in N. E. are not of such a pusillanimous spirit, but resolve as that valiant Jephtha did to keep in possession, the Towns his God had given them, so we are resolved (the Lord willing) to keepe the government our God hath given us, and for witnesse hee hath so done, let this History manifest: for we chose not the place for the Land, but for the government, that our Lord Christ might raigne over us, both in Churches and Commonwealth, and although the Lord have been pleased by an extraordinary blessing upon his peoples industry to make the place fruitfull (as at this day indeed it is) yet all may know the land in it selfe is very sterrill, but the upholding of the truths of Christ, is chiefe cause why many have hitherto come: and further if the servants of Christ be not much mistaken, the downfall of Antichrist is at hand, and then the Kingdome of the Earth shall become the Kingdome of our Lord Christ in a more peculiar manner, then now they are, and surely godly civill government shall have a great share in that worke, for they are exhorted to fill her double of the Cup, shee hath given to them; and also know our magistrates, being conscious of ruling for Christ, dare not admit of any bastardy brood to be nurst up upon their tender knees, neither will any Christian of a sound judgment vote for any, but such as earnestly contend for the Faith, although the increase of Trade, and traffique may be a great inducement to some.

WONDER-WORKING PROVIDENCE OF SIONS SAVIOUR,
IN NEW ENGLAND.

[BOOK II.]

CHAPTER I.—The beginning of the relation of the Pequot war, and the great straites these wandering Jacobites were in.

THE great Jehovah, minding to manifest the multitude of his Mercies to the wandering Jacobites, and make an introduction to his following wonders, causeth the darke clouds of calamities to gather about them, presaging some terrible tempest to follow, with eyes full of anguish, they face to the right, upon the damnable Doctrines, as so many dreadfull Engines set by Satan to intrap their poore soules; Then casting forth a left hand looke, the labour and wants accompaning a Desert, and terrible Wildernesse affright them, their memories minding them of their former plenty; It much aggravated the present misery, when with thoughts of retreating, they turne their backs about the experienced incumbrances, and deepe distresses of a dangerous Ocean hinders their thoughts of flight, besides the sterne looke of the Lordly Prelates: which would give them a welcome home in a famishing prison. Then purposing to put on more stronger resolution, facing to the Front, behold a Messenger with sorrowfull tidings from their fellow brethren, that inhabited the bankes of the River Canectico, who having audience, informes them of the great insolency, and cruell murthers committed by a barbarous and bloody people called Peaquods, upon the bodies of their indear-ed friends, these savage Indians lying to the South-west of the Mattacusets, were more warlike than their Neighbouring Nations, the Narrowganzet or Niantick Indians; although they exceeded them in number, also Mawhiggins (who were the best friends of the English, and a

chiefe instrumentall means of their sitting down there) stood much in feare of these Peaquods, which were big, swollen with pride at this time; facing the English Fort built on the mouth of the River in their large Cannowes, with their Bowes and long Shafts, the English being then but weake in number and provision, were unable to manage the war against so numerous a company, being above thirty to one, yet their desires being beyond their meanes, they made some shot at them, forcing them to hast away faster then they willingly would. These Indians trusting in their great Troopes, having feasted their corps in a ravening manner, and leaving their fragments for their Sqawes, they sound an alarum with a full mouth, and lumbring voyce, and soone gather together without presse or pay, their quarrell being as antient as Adams time, propagated from that old enmity betweene the Seede of the Woman, and the Seed of the Serpent, who was the grand signor of this war in hand, and would very gladly have given them a large Commission, had not his owne power beene limited, neither could he animate them so much as to take off the gastly looke of that King of terror, yet however at his command they arme themselves: casting their quiver at their backs with Bowes ready bent, they troope up some of them, being extraordinarily armed with Guns, which they purchast from the Dutch (who had assuredly paid deare for this their courteous humour, not long since, had not some English Volunteers rescued them from the Indians hands) the most of them were armed also with a small Hatchet on a long handle, they had a small number of Mawhawkes, Hammers, which are made of stone, having a long pike on the one side, and a hole in the handle, which they tie about their wrists, they neede not provisions follow their Camp; because they are continually at home, but for their mats to shelter them from Raine or Snow, the Woods are as wellcome to them as their Wigwams, fire they can make in all places by chafing two sticks together. Their food is ready drest at all times, parching Indian Corne in their fire they pound it to meale, and with foure or five spoonfull of it cast into their mouths, and

a sup or two of water, which they take up with a leafe of a Tree, this is their common repast, and indeed their chiefe viaticum. Thus furnisht for the war they troope away without any goodly equipage to effect, as they suppose, some great designe, but within some few Miles of the Towne of Hartford, they were discovered by one of the English, who having with him a good Horse, hastens away to give intelligence of their approach, and by the way meeting with four or five persons, hee advises them to haste away with all speed, for the Peaquods were at hand, the weaker Sex among them, being at this time not so credulous as they should have been, began to dispute the case with him, demanding what Peaquods they were, and questioning how they should come there ; The horseman deeming it now no time for words, when the battell followed him so hard at the heeles, rod on his way, and soone after the sudden approach of the Indians forced them with feare to Seale to the truth of this evill tidings, and some of them with their dearest bloud ; three Woe-men-kinde they caught, and carried away, but one of them being more fearfull of their cruell usage, afterward then of the losse of her life at present, being borne away to the thickest of the company, resisted so stoutly with scratching and biting, that the Indian, exasperated therewith, cast her downe on the Earth, and beate out her braines with his Hatchet, the other two maids they led away and returned, their Commission reaching no farther at present, having taken these two prisoners they did not offer to abuse their persons, as was verily deemed they would, questioned them with such broken English, as some them could speak, to know whether they could make Gunpowder. Which when they understood they could not doe, their prize proved nothing so pretious a Pearle in their eyes as before ; for seeing they exceeded not their own Squawes in Art, their owne thoughts informed them they would fall abundantly short in industry, and as for beauty they esteeme black beyond any colour.

Wherefore their Sqawes use that sinfull art of painting their Faces in the hollow of their Eyes and Nose,

with a shining black, out of which their tip of their Nose appears very deformed, and their cheeke bone, being of a lighter swart black, on which they have a blew crosse died very deepe.

This is the beauty esteemed by them, but yet their pride was much increased by this hostile Act of theirs, and the English were more and more contemned of them, notwithstanding the Dutch, who traded with these Indians, procured the Maides liberty againe.

CHAP. II. — Of the couragious resolutions, the Lord indued these his People withall, being invironed with many deepe distresses.

AFTER this Message delivered, these brood of Travellers being almost Non plus't in their grave and solid Counsell; deem it now high time to follow their old way, of making their complaint to the supreame judge of all the World, by way of Petition, who they knew right well, stood not as an idle spectator beholding his peoples Ruth, and their Enemies rage; But as an Actor in all actions to bring to naught the desires of the wicked, *but period to their power, divert their stroaks from his, to their own heads, bring glory to his Name, and good to his people from their most wicked malignity, having also the ordering of every weapon in its first produce, guiding every shaft that flies, leading each bullet to his place of setling, and Weapon to the wound it makes; yet he most righteous and holy in all his actions to this great Lord Peramount, had these poore afflicted people accesse through the intercession of their Lord Christ, whose worke (though very weake to performe) they were now about, wherefore casting themselves down at his feet in the sense of their owne unworthinesse, † that desire him to doe his owne worke in them, and for them, that the Mountaines in the way of Zerubbabel may become a plaine, and then laying open the great straites they were in to him, who knew them far better then themselves, they had this answer returned them, which if men dare deny, the Lord from Heaven hath, and shall further witness it; But before it be declared, let all men lay downe

* put?

† they?

their interest they suppose they may have in procuring it, both English and others, that the glory of our Lord Christ may appeare in its splendor, to the danting of every proud heart, and for the perpetuall incouragement of all the Souldiers of Christ, even the meanest in his Armies: for the day of his high Power is come, yea; his appointed time to have mercy upon Sion is at hand, all you whose eyes of pity so see her in the dust, streame down with pear-like drops of compassion, a little mixture of the unconceivable joy for the glorious worke of Christ.

Now, now; I now in hand for the exalting of his glorious Kingdome, in preparing his Churches for himselfe, and with his own blessed hands wiping away the teares that trickel downe her cheekes, drying her dankish eyes, and hushing her sorrowfull sobs in his sweete bosome. This rightly believed, and meeting in the soule of any poore Christian, will make the narrow affections of his body too little to containe the present apprehensions of the Soule; And therefore wanting a vacuum to containe the strength of this new Wine, wonder not if it vent it selfe with swift thrilling teares from the most tender part of the vessell. And here the Author must needs intreate the charitable Reader to inlarge in the Closset of his own heart, for his folly hee confesses in medling so meanly with such waighty matters, being blinded by eager affection, hee lost the sight of his great inability to the worke. When hee first set Pen to Paper, as the Lord surrounded his chosen Israel with dangers deepe to make his miraculous deliverance famous throughout, and to the end of the World, so here behold the Lord Christ, having eggged a small handfull of his people forth in a forlorne Wildernesse, stripping them naked from all humane helps, plunging them in a gulph of miseries, that they may swim for their lives through the Ocean of his Mercies, and land themselves safe in the armes of his compassion.

CHAP. III. — Of the Lords great deliverance of his New England People, from the floods of Errors that were bursting in among them.

As for the great Mountaine of proud erronious judgement on your right hand, the prayer of Faith shall re-

move them, and cast them into the depth of the Sea, and for the strengthening of your faith herein ; because the Lord will have you depend on him in the use of his meanes, not miracle, hee hath purposely pitcht out for this very worke, some of his most orthodox servants, and chiefe Champions of his truth, able through his mercy to * wield that bright Weapon of his Word prepared by the spirit for this purpose, to bring to the block these Tray-tours to his truths one by one, and behead them before your eyes, and for this very end they are to gather together as one Man in a Synodicall way, with a decisive power to undoe all the cunning twisted knots of Satans Malignity to the truths of Christ, opening the Scriptures by the power of his spirit, cleering Scripture by Scripture, that nothing but the pure Word of God may take place, and that you may assuredly believe the Lord hath purposely called his Servants, and Souldiers to this place by his Providence to cut off this cursed spirit of Errours and Heresies, which hath but at first dog'd all Reformed Churches of Christ. There are for your further aid herein many more of these sincere Souldiers floating upon the great Ocean toward you, who will be with you before this Synod is set, that you may declare it in the Eares of all posterity, to be the very Finger of God in catching the proud in their owne craftinesse, who had hatch't their devices, thus to cast all the Ministers of Christ, except some one or two, under this censure of being prejudiced against their persons, and for the little remnant to labour with flattery to blinde their eyes, that at least they might not be against them ; Seeing they could not procure them to take their part, (to be sure when the grossnesse of their Errors were made known, they would not) by this meanes having their hopes exalted (in their owne apprehensions at least) to gaine the most of the people on their side.

The Lord casts them downe from the proud Pinacle of their Machiavilian Plot, by bringing in more men of courage uninterested : yea, unknown to most of their persons, but for their errors, as strong to confute them as any, and more fit to wipe off the filme from the eyes of

* wield ?

some of their brethren, which these Erronists by their Syccophancy had clouded.

The time for the meeting of this Synod was to be in the seventh month following, commonly called September, the civill government well approving of their desires herein, were very willing to further them all they could, and in the meane time it was the worke of these valiant of the Lord, to search out, not for men and Womens persons, but their errors, which they gathered up from all parts, willing all that would or could defend them to use their best meanes, like as Jehu when he was to execute the judgements of the Lord upon Ahabs bloody household, would have had his servants defend their Masters Children if they could, onely you must understand there was but 70. Sons, and here was 80. Errors, of which you shall further hear when the time comes.

CHAP. IV. Of the abundant mercies of Christ in providing liberall supply for his New England People, in regard of their outward man, Food, Rayment and all other necessities and conveniences.

Now for the hardships on the left hand, they had as good an answer as in the former; their Christ had not saved their lives from the raging Seas to slay them in the Wildernesse with Famine; your life is much more pretious in the eyes of the Lord then food, and your bodies then rayment: yea, the Lord of Heaven, who hath honoured you so far as to imploy you in this glorious worke of his, knowes you must have these things, and it was not you, deare hearts, that chose this place, but the Lord, as seeing it most fit to doe his worke in, knowing that had you met with a Rich Land filled with all plenty, your heart would have beene taken off this worke, which he must have done. But to strengthen your Faith in this point also, you shall see hee who commanded the Fruits to spring out of the Earth, when none were, can much more cause this corner of the Earth to be fruitfull to you, and this you shall attaine by meanes, although hee have caused the Foules of the Aire, and Grasse of the Field to depend upon him in a more immediate manner, yet you hath he taught to Sow, Reape, carry into

Barnes, and Spin, and indeed herein the Lord hath answered his people abundantly to the wonder of all that see or hear of it ; And that whereas at their first coming it was a rare matter for a man to have foure or five Acres of Corne, now many have four or five score, & to prevent men from Sacrificing to their Nets, the Lord hath taught them to labour with more case : to great admiration also enlarg'd it, for it was with sore labour that one man could Plant, and tend foure Acres of Indians Graine, and now with two Oxen hee can Plant and tend 30. Besides the Lord hath of late altered the very course of the Heavens in the season of the weather, that all kinde of graine growes much better then heretofore ; Insomuch that Marchandizing being stopped at present, they begin question, what to do with their Corne.

CHAP. V. Of the wonderfull deliverance wrought by the Lord Christ, for his poore New England Churches in freing them from the fear of their Malignant adversaries, who forc't them to this Wildernesse.

AND now to the third and great distresse, which lay behind them by reason of their back friends, the Lording Bishops, and other Malignant adversaries, being daily exasperated against them, and in especiall at this time by one Morton, who named himselfe the Host of Merrimount, who wanted not malice, could he possible have attained meanes to effect it ; But the Lord Christ prevented both him and his Masters, whom with flattery he sought to please with scurrilous deriding the servants of Christ, to bring them into contempt, yet the Lord prevented all, and delivered this wretched fellow into his peoples hands againe after all this, who dealt as favourably with him as David did with Shimmei. Besides this, the evill usage that many of the beloved servants of Christ had from the hands of those in office at their departure, declared plainely, that there were some, who would willingly have pursued them to bring them under bondage againe, herein their answer was that they should stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, who was now resolved to fight for them against his and their implacable enemies ; although more mighty than they : and

indeed all meanes of resistance in the hand of man being so small, that it could not possible bee discerned by any mortall eye ; yet will the Lord worke by means and not by miracle ; when the Lord called forth Joshua to fight with Amaleck, his Moses must be in the Mount at Prayers ; seeing this answer deeply concernes the dearly beloved of our Lord Christ remaining in England, let them listen to the answer.

Also how came it to passe that the Lord put it into your hearts to set upon a Reformation, was it not by prayer attained ? You are not excluded, although the Churches of Christ here are for the present in the Mount, and you in the Vally fighting, yet surely they had neede of helpe to hold up their hands, whereas the nerenesse of the danger to you in the enemies overcoming, is a great motive to keepe up yours. stedy, yet may you say rightly to the Churches of Christ here, as Mordachy to Hester the Queene, if you hold your peace deliverance shall come another way, and thinke not to escape, because you are in New England ; Assuredly the Lord is doing great things, and waites for the prayers of his people that he may be gracious unto them, and verily the poore Churches of Christ heere cannot but take notice of the great workes the Lord hath done for you of late, which are famous throughout the whole World ; And should they not take them as an answer of these weake prayers, they feare they should neglect to magnify his mercy toward you, and them ; the noble acts of the Lord Christ, for the freedome of his people from that intolerable Prelaticall bondage, are almost miraculously committed to memory by the able servants of Christ, whom hee hath stirred up for that very end, yet must you not shut out the valiant souldiers of Christ (disciplin'd in this unwonted Wildernesse) from having share with you in the worke, yet no farther but that Christ may be all in all : who hath caused the Midianites to fight against Midian, till the true Israelites had gathered themselves together, hee it is that hath brought the counsells of the wicked to naught, hee it is that hath discovered the secret plottings of the King of Assyria, even

in his Bed chamber ; Hee it is that hath declared himself to be with your mighty men of valour, and assuredly all you valiant Souldiers of Christ, both in one England and the other, the Lord hath shewed you as great signes and wonders for the strengthning of your faith, as was the wetting and drying of the fleece to Gedeon, onely beware of setting up an Ephod in the latter end ; Let the Churches of Christ be set up according to his first institution, or you will make double worke, for all may see by what is done already, there is nothing too hard for him, hee will downe with all againe and againe, till his Kingdom alone be exalted, for the which all the Israel of God fight, wrastle, pray, and here you may see the servants of Christ fighting at 900 leagues distant.

Oh you proud Bishops, that would have all the World stoope to your Lordly power, the heathen Romans your predecessors, after they had banished John to the Isle of Pathmos, suffered him quietly to enjoy the Revelation of Jesus Christ there ; here is a people that have betaken themselves to a newfound World, distanced from you with the widest Ocean the World affords, and yet you grudge them the purity of Christs Ordinances there. No wonder then, nay wonder all the World at the sudden and unexpected downfall of these domineering Lords, who had Princes to protect them, armes to defend them, and almost three whole Kingdomes at their command ; and no enemy of theirs in sight onely, there appears a little cloud about the bignesse of a mans hand out of the Western Ocean, I but the Lord Christ is in it, out of Sion the perfection of beauty hath God shined. Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence, a Fire shall devour afore him, and mighty tempests shall be moved round about him. Now gather together you King-like Bishops, and make use of all the Kingly power you can, for the cloud is suddenly come up, he rode upon Cherub and did flie. And now let the Children of Sion rejoyce in their King, for the Lord hath pleasure in his people, hee will make the meeke glorious by deliverance ; And that the whole Earth may know it is the Lords owne worke, the Arch-prelate and his complices must begin to

war with the Scots, and that implacably, the Prelates desire a Parliament thinking to establish iniquity by a Law, but the iniquity of the Ammorites is already full, and all your cunning counsellors shall but contrive your owne destruction ; They remonstrant against all Acts of Parliament that passe without their Vote, and by this means wind out themselves for ever voting more, they devise how they may have such persons committed to prison as favour not their proceeding.

But the Lord turned their mischiefe they had conceived upon their own pates, and they themselves were sent to prison by halfe a score at a time ; And such was the unsavourynesse of this seeming salt, that it was good for nothing, but to Lord it over others, their tyranny being taken out of their hands, they could not indure to be commanded by any ; And therefore unfit for the war which they stirred up, to recover the people againe under their bondage, yet such was the madnesse of some, that they loved their servitude so well as to fight for it ; but surely such had never rightly knowne the service of the Lord Christ, which is perfect freedome, from all such tyrannous yoaks, and verily just it is with the Lord to cause such to be servants unto Shishak, that they may know the service of the Lord, and the service of the Kingdomes of the Country. But however an Army is raised to defend their Lordly dignity ; Let the Saints be joyfull with glory, let the high Acts of God be in their mouths, and a two edged Sword in their hands, to bind their Kings in chaines, and their Nobles in fetters of Iron, the Charets of the Lord are twenty thousand thousands of Angells, the Lord is among them as in Sinai, Kings of Armies did flee apace ; and now you that have borne such a wicked spirit of malignity against the people of Christ, can your hearts indure, and your hands wax strong in the day that he shall have to doe with you ? Oh you proud Prelates that boast so much of your taking the Kings part, miserable partakers are you ; instead of obeying him, you have caused him to obey you, its writ in such great capitall letters that a child may read it : what was the cause of the first raising war against the

Scots which occasioned the Parliament, when you saw they would not further the war as you would have them, they were soone traytors in your account, and prosecuted against with Army after Army, and was not all this to make the Scots receive your Injunctions, a very fayer bottom to build a bloody war upon, that the Prelattical power might Lord it in Scotland, as they of a long time had done in England : it was your Pithagorian Phylosophy that caused the King to loose his Life, by perswading him his Kingly power lived in your Lordly dignity, as a thing subordinate unto it, and he so deeply taken with this conceit, that it cost the lives of many thousands more then ever hee, or his Father would doe for saving or recovering the Pallatine Country.

Experience hath taught the savage Indians, among whom we live, that they may and doe daily bring Wolves to be tame, but they cannot breake them of their ravening nature, and I would your Royalist would learne of them to know, that as your Lord Bishops, Deanes, Prebends, &c. be right whelps of the Roman litter, so let them be never so well tam'd, they will retaine their nature still, to Lord it over all kinde of Civill Government ; But woe and alas that ever any of our Countrymen should be so blind, that after they are delivered from so great a bondage by such Wonder-working Providence of the Lord Christ ; Ever and anon to endeavour to make a Captaine over them, that they may returne againe into Egypt, as appeares by the plots which have been discovered, and broken in pieces by the right hand of the most high, and yet for all this their's such a hankering after somewhat of the Prelaticall greatnesse ; by the English Clergy, and the Scottish Classis, that many of them could afford to raise another war for it. But brethren I beseech you be more wiser, lest when you are growne hot in your quarrell, the Malignant party come and set you agreed, stablsh peace in righteousness, and let the word be your rule, heare one another with meeknesse, and the Lord will cleare up the whole truth unto you in his due time ; And now to declare plainly how

far the Lord hath beene pleased to make use of any of his people in these Western parts, about this Worke, for to say truth they have done nothing in holes and corners, but their workes are obvious to all the World: if the sufferings of the Saints be pretious in the eyes of Christ, so as to provoke him in displeasure to cut off the occasioners thereof, then thus his poore unworthy people here have had a great stroake in the downfall of their adversaries to the present possessed truths of Christ, for this wilderness worke, hath not beene carried on without sighthings that have come before him, and Groanes that have entred his eares, and Teares treasured up in his bottles (again) if the ardent and strong affections of the people of God, for his glorious comming to advance his Kingdome in the splendor, and purity of his Gospell, as to cry with the holy Prophet, Oh that he would breake the Heavens and come down; be regarded of the Lord Christ, so as to remove with his mighty power the very Mountaines out of the way, and hurle them into the deepe; Then hath these weake wormes instrumentally had a share in the great desolation the Lord Christ hath wrought. For this History will plainly declare with what zeale and deepe affection, and unresistable resolutions these Pilgrim people have endeavoured the gathering together his Saints, for the edifying the Body of Christ, that he may reign both Lord and King for ever.

Yet againe, if the prayers of the faithfull people of God availe any thing for the accomplishment of his promises, in the destruction of Antichrist, for the subduing of Armies without striking one stroake; Then assuredly these Jacobites have wrestled with the Lord, not onely (with that good King Jehoshaphat) proclaiming one Fast, but many Fasts, they, their Wives and little ones standing before the Lord; Oh our God wilt thou not judge them for we have no might, &c. Lastly, if the Lord himselfe have roared from Sion, (as in the dayes of the Prophet Amos) so from his Churches in New England, by a great and terrible Earthquake (which happened much about the time the Lordly Prelates were preparing their

injunctions for Scotland) taking rise from the West, it made its progresse to the Eastward, causing the Earth to rise up and downe like the waves of the Sea; having the same effect on the Sea also, causing the Ships that lay in the Harbor to quake, the which, at that very time was said to be a signe from the Lord to his Churches, that he was purposed to shake the Kingdomes of Europes Earth, and now by his providences brought to passe, all men may reade as much and more: as if he should have said to these his scattered people (yet now againe united in Church Covenant) the Lord is now gathering together his Armies, and that your faith may be strengthened, you shall feele and heare the shakings of the Earth by the might of his power: yea, the Sea also, to shew he will ordaine Armies both by Sea and Land to make Babylon desolate; Things thus concurring as an immediate answer of the Lord to his peoples prayers and endeavours, caused some of this little handfull with resolute courage and boldnesse to returne againe to their native Land, that they might (the Lord accepting and assisting them in their endeavours) be helpfull in advancing the Kingdome of Christ, and casting down every strong house of sinne and Satan. It matters not indeed who be the instruments, if with the eye of faith these that go forth to fight the Lords Battailles, can but see and heare the Lord going out before them against their enemies, with a sound in the tops of the Mulbery Trees. Here are assuredly evident signes that the Lord Christ is gone forth for his peoples deliverance, and now Frogs, Flies, Lice or Dust, shall serve to destroy those will yet hold his people in bondage, notwithstanding the Lord will honour such as hee hath made strong for himselfe; And therefore hee causeth the worthies in Davids time to be recorded, and it is the duty of Gods people to incourage one another in the worke of the Lord, then let all whose hearts are upright for the Lord, ponder well his goings in his Sanctuary, that their hands may be strengthened in the work they goe about, onely be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. VI. Of the gracious goodnesse of the Lord Christ, in saving his New England people, from the hand of the barbarous Indians.

LASTLY, for the frontispiece of their present distresse, namely the Indian war, they with much meeknesse and great deliberation, wisely contrived how they might best helpe their fellow brethren; hereupon they resolved to send a solemne Embassage to old Cannonicus, chiefe Sachem of the narrow Ganset Indians, who being then well stricken in yeares had caused his Nephew Miantinemo to take the Government upon him, who was a very sterne man, and of a great stature, of a cruell nature, causing all his Nobility and such as were his attendance to tremble at his speech, the people under his Government were very numerous, besides the Niantick Indians, whose Prince was of neare aliance unto him; They were able to set forth, as was then supposed 30000. fighting men, the English sought by all meanes to keepe these at least from confederating with the Pequods, and understanding by intelligence, that the Pequots would send to them for that end, endeavoured to prevent them. Fit and able men being chosen by the English, they hast them to Cannonicus Court, which was about fourescore miles from Boston.

The Indian King hearing of their comming, gathered together his chiefe Counsellors and a great number of his Subjects to give them entertainment, resolving as then that the young King should receive their message, yet in his hearing, they arriving, were entertain'd royally, with respect to the Indian manner. Boil'd Chesnuts is their White bread, which are very sweet, as if they were mixt with Sugar; and because they would be extraordinary in their feasting, they strive for variety after the English manner, boyling Puddings made of beaten corne, putting therein great store of black berryes, somewhat like Currants. They having thus nobly feasted them, afterward give them Audience, in a State-house, round, about fifty foot wide, made of long poles stuck in the ground, like your Summer-houses in England, and covered round about, and on the top with Mats, save a small

place in the middle of the Roofe, to give light, and let out the smoke.

In this place sate their Sachim, with very great attendance; the English comming to deliver their Message, to manifest the greater state, the Indian Sachim lay along upon the ground, on a Mat, and his Nobility sate on the ground, with their legs doubled up, their knees touching their chin: with much sober gravity they attend the Interpreters speech. It was matter of much wonderment to the English, to see how solidly and wisely these savage people did consider of the weighty undertaking of a War; especially old Canonicus, who was very discreet in his answers. The young Sachem was indeed of a more lofty spirit, which wrought his ruine, as you may heare, after the decease of the old King. But at this time his answer was, that he did willingly embrace peace with the English, considering right well, that although their number was but small in comparison of his people, and that they were but strangers to the Woods, Swamps, and advantagious places of this Wilderness, yet withall he knew the English were advantaged by their weapons of War, and especially their Guns, which were of great terror to his people, and also he had heard they came of a more populous Nation by far than all the Indians were, could they be joyn'd together. Also on the other hand, with mature deliberation, he was well advised of the Peaquods cruell disposition and aptnesse to make War, as also their neere neighbourhood to his people, who though they were more numerous, yet were they withall more effeminate, and lesse able to defend themselves from the sudden incursions of the Peaquods, should they fall out with them. Hereupon hee demes it most conducing to his owne, and his peoples safety to direct his course in a middle way, holding amity with both. The English returne home, having gained the old Kings favour so farre, as rather to favour them then the Pequods, who perceiving their Neighbouring English had sent forth aid to the Mattacusetts government, thought it high time to seeke the winning all the Indians they could on their side, and among others they make

their addresse to old Canoniceus, who, instead of taking part with them, labours all he can to hush the War in hand, laying before them the sad effects of War ; sometimes proving sad and mournfull to the very Victors themselves, but alwayes to the vanquished, and withall tells them what potent enemies they had to contend with, whose very weapons and Armor were matter of terror, setting their persons a side ; as also that English man was no much hoggerie yet, and therefore they might soone appease them, by delivering into their hands those persons that had beene the death of any of them, which were much better than that the whole Nation should perish.

For the present the Pequods seemed to be inclinable to the old Sachims counsell, but being returned home againe among their rude multitude (the chief place of cowardly boasting) they soone change their minde ; yet the old Sachim sends the English word he had wrought with them, and in very deed, the English had rather make choice of Peace then Warre, provided it may stand with Truth and Righteousnesse : and therefore send forth a band of Souldiers, who arriving in the Pequod Country, address themselves to have a Treaty with them about delivering up the murtherers ; they making shew of willingness so to do, bade them abide awhile and they would bring them, and in the mean time they were conversant among the Souldiers, and viewing their Armie, pointed to divers places where they could hit them with their Arrowes for all their Corslets. But their greatest number lying the while at the other side of a great hill, and anon appearing on the top of the hill, in sight of the English : those Indians that were among the English withdrawing toward them ; no sooner were they come to their Companions, but all of a suddaine they gave a great shout, and shewed the English a fair pair of heels, who seeing it would not availe any thing to follow them (they being farre swifter of foot than the English) made their returne home againe.

This bootlesse voyage incouraged the Indians very much, who insulted over them at the fort, boasting of

this their deluding them, and withall, they blasphemed the Lord, saying, Englishmans God was all one Flye, and that English man was all one Sqawe, and themselves all one Moor-hawks. Thus by their horrible pride they fitted themselves for destruction. The English hearing this report, were now full assured that the Lord would deliver them into their hands to execute his righteous judgement upon these blasphemous murtherers; and therefore raised fresh Souldiers for the warre, to the number of fourscore, or thereabout, out of the severall towns in the Matachusets, and although they were but in their beginnings, yet the Lord, who fore-intended their work, provided for all their wants, and indeed it was much that they had any bisket to carry with them in these times of scarcity, or any vessels to transport their men and ammunition: yet all was provided by the gracious hand of the most high; and the Souldiers, many of them, not onely armed with outward weapons, and armour of defence, but filled with a spirit of courage and magnanimity to resist, not onely men, but Devils; for surely he was more then ordinarily present with this Indian army, as the sequell will shew: as also for their further encouragement, the reverend and zealously affected servant of Christ, Mr. John Wilson, went with the army, who had treasured up heaps of the experimentall goodnesse of God towards his people. Having formerly passed through perils by Sea, perils by Land, perils among false brethren, &c. he followed the warre purposely to sound an alarum before the Lord with his silver trumpet, that his people might be remembred before him: the Souldiers ariving in safety at the towne of Hartford, where they were encouraged by the reverend Ministers there, with some such speech as followes.

Fellow-Souldiers, Country-men, and Companions in this wilderness-work, who are gathered together this day by the inevitable providence of the great Jehovah, not in a tumultuous manner hurried on by the floating fancy of every high hot headed braine, whose actions prove abortive, or if any fruit brought forth, it hath beene rape, theft, and murder, things inconsisting with natures light,

then much lesse with a Souldiers valour ; but you, my deare hearts, purposely pickt out by the godly grave Fathers of this government, that your prowesse may carry on the work, where there Justice in her righteous course is obstructed, you need not question your authority to execute those whom God, the righteous Judge of all the world, hath condemned for blaspheming his sacred Majesty, and murthering his servants : every common Souldier among you is now installed a Magistrate ; then shew your selves men of courage : I would not draw low the height of your enemies hatred against you, and so debase your valour. This you may expect, their swelling pride hath laid the foundation of large conceptions against you, and all the people of Christ in this wilderness, even as wide as Babels bottome. But, my brave Souldiers, it hath mounted already to the clouds, and therefore it is ripe for confusion ; also their crueltie is famously knowne, yet all true bred Souldiers * reserve this as a common maxime, cruelty and cowardize are unseparable companions ; and in briefe, there is nothing wanting on your enemies part, that may deprive you of a compleat victory, onely their nimbleness of foot, and the unaccessible swamps and nut-tree woods, forth of which your small numbers may intice, and industry compeell them. And now to you I put the question, who would not fight in such a cause with an agile spirit, and undaunted boldnesse ? yet if you look for further encouragement, I have it for you ; riches and honour are the next to a good cause eyed by every Souldier, to maintain your owne, and spoile your enemies of theirs ; although gold and silver be wanting to either of you, yet have you that to maintaine which is farre more precious, the lives, libertyes, and new purchased freedoms, priviledges, and immunities of the indeared servants of our Lord Christ Jesus, and of your second selves, even your affectionated bosom-mates, together with the chief pledges of your love, the comforting contents of harmlesse prating and smiling babes : and in a word, all the riches of that goodness and mercy that attends the people of God in the injoyment of Christ, in his Ordinances, even in this life ;

• preserve ?

and as for honour, David was not to be blamed for enquiring after it, as a due recompence of that true valour the Lord had bestowed on him : and now the Lord hath prepared this honour for you, oh you couragious Souldiers of his, to execute vengeance upon the heathen, and correction among the people, to binde their Kings in chaines, and Nobles in fetters of Iron, that they may execute upon them the judgements that are written ! this honour shall be to all his Saints, but some of you may suppose deaths stroke may cut you short of this : let every faithfull Souldier of Christ Jesus know, that the cause why some of his indeared Servants are taken away by death in a just warre (as this assuredly is) it is not because they should fall short of the honours accompanying, such noble designs, but rather because earths honours are too scant for them, and therefore the everlasting Crown must be set upon their heads forthwith, then march on with a cheerfull Christian courage in the strength of the Lord, and the power of his might, who will forthwith inclose your enemies in your hands, make their multitudes fall under your warlike weapons, and your feet shall soon be set on their proud necks.

After the Ministers of Christ had, through the grace that was given them, exhorted and encouraged these Souldiers appointed for the work, they being provided with certaine Indian guides, who with the close of the day brought them to a small river, where they could perceive many persons had been dressing of fish ; upon the sight thereof, the Indian guides concluded they were now a feasting it at their fort, which was hard at hand ; the English calling a Councill of warre, being directed by the speciallest providence of the most high God, they concluded to storm the fort a little before break of day ; at which time they supposed the Indians being up late in their jolly feasting, would bee in their deepest sleepe ; and surely so it was, for they now slept their last ; the English keeping themselves as covertly as they could, approached the fort at the time appointed, which was builded of whole Trees set in the ground fast, and standing up an end about twelve foot high, very large, having

pitcht their Wigwams within it, the entrance being on two sides, with intricate Meanders to enter. The chiefe Leaders of the English made some little stand before they offered to enter, but yet boldly they rushed on, and found the passages guarded at each place with an Indian Bow-man, ready on the string, they soone let fly, and wounded the foremost of the English in the shoulder, yet having dispatch'd the Porters, they found the winding way in without a Guide, where they soone placed themselves round the Wigwams, and according to direction they made their first shot with the muzzle of their Muskets downe to the ground, knowing the Indian manner is to lie on the ground to sleep, from which they being in this terrible manner awakened, unlesse it were such as were slaine with the shot.

After this some of the English entred the Wigwams, where they received some shot with their Arrowes, yet catching up the fire-brands, they began to fire them, and others of the English Souldiers with powder, did the same : the day now began to break ; the Lord intending to have these murtherers know he would looke out of the cloudy pillar upon them : and now these women and children set up a terrible out-cry ; the men were smitten down, and slaine, as they came forth with a great slaughter, the Sqawes crying out, oh much winn it Englishman, who moved with pittty toward them, saved their lives : and hereupon some young youth cryed, I squaw, I squaw, thinking to finde the like mercy. There were some of these Indians, as is reported, whose bodyes were not to be pierced by their sharp rapiers or swords of a long time, which made some of the Souldiers think the Devil was in them, for there were some Powwows among them, which work strange things, with the help of Satan. But this was very remarkable, one of them being wounded to death, and thrust thorow the neck with a halbert ; yet after all, lying groaning upon the ground, he caught the halberts speare in his hand, and wound it quite round. After the English were thus possessed of this first victory, they sent their prisoners to the pinnaces, and prosecute the warre in hand, to the

next Battalia of the Indians, which lay on a hill about two miles distant, and indeed their stoutest Souldiers were at this place, and not yet come to the fort ; the English being weary with their night worke, and wanting such refreshing as the present worke required, began to grow faint, yet having obtained one victory, they were very desirous of another : and further, they knew right-well, till this cursed crew were utterly rooted out, they should never be at peace ; therefore they marched on toward them. Now assuredly, had the Indians knowne how much weakened our Souldiers were at present, they might have born them downe with their multitude, they being very strong and agile of body, had they come to handy-gripes ; but the Lord (who would have his people know their work was his, and he onely must order their Counsels, and war-like work for them) did bring them timely supply from the vessels, and also gave them a second victory, wherein they slew many more of their enemies, the residue flying into a very thick swamp, being unaccessible, by reason of the boggy holes of water, and thick bushes ; the English drawing up their company beleaguered the swamp, and the Indians in the mean time skulking up and down, and as they saw opportunity they made shot with their Arrowes at the English, and then suddainly they would fall flat along in the water to defend themselves from the retalliation of the Souldiers Muskets. This lasted not long, for our English being but a small number, had parted themselves far asunder, but by the providence of the most high God, some of them spied an Indian with a kettle at his back going more inwardly into the swamp, by which they perceived there was some place of firm land in the midst thereof, which caused them to make way for the passage of their Souldiers, which brought this warre to a period : For although many got away, yet were they no such considerable number as ever to raise warre any more ; the slaine or wounded of the English were (through the mercy of Christ) but a few : One of them being shot through the body, neere about the breast, regarding it not till of a long time after, which caused the bloud to dry and thick-

en on eitheir end of the arrow so that it could not be drawne forth his body without great difficulty and much paine, yet did he scape his life, and the wound healed. Thus the Lord was pleased to assist his people in this warre, and deliver them out of the Indians hands, who were very lusty proper men of their hands, most of them, as may appear by one passage which I shall here relate : thus it came to passe, As the Souldiers were uppon their march, close by a great thicket, where no eye could penetrate farre, as it often falls out in such wearisom wayes, where neither men nor beast have beaten out a path ; some Souldiers lingering behinde their fellowes, two Indians watching their opportunity, much like a hungry hauke, when they supposed the last man was come up, who kept a double double double distance in his march, they sudden and swiftly snatched him up in their tallens, hoising him upon their shoulders, ran into the swamp with him ; the Souldier unwilling to be made a Pope by being borne on mens shoulders, strove with them all he could to free himselfe from their hands ; but, like a carefull Commander, one Captaine Davenport, then Lieutenant of this company, being diligent in his place to bring up the reare, coming up with them, followed with speed into the swamp after him, having a very severe cutlace tyed to his wrist, and being well able to make it bite sore when he set it on, resolving to make it fall foul on the Indians bones, he soone overtook them, but was prevented by the buckler they held up from hitting them, which was the man they had taken : It was matter of much wonder to see with what dexterity they hurled the poore Souldier about, as if they had been handling a Lacedæmonian shield, so that the nimble Captaine Davenport could not, of a long time, fasten one stroke upon them ; yet, at last, dying their tawny skin into a crimson colour, they cast downe their prey, and hasted thorow the thickets for their lives. The Souldier thus redeemed, had no such hard usage, but that he is alive, as I suppose, at this very day : The Lord in mercy toward his poore Churches, having thus destroyed these bloudy barbarous Indians, he returnes his people in safety to their vessels,

where they take account of their prisoners : the Squawes and some young youths they brought home with them, and finding the men to be deeply guilty of the crimes they undertooke the warre for, they brought away onely their heads as a token of their victory. By this means the Lord strook a trembling terror into all the Indians round about, even to this very day.

[To be continued.]

ANECDOTE OF THE SOLDIERS OF ARNOLD.

WHEN the Traitor Arnold deserted his post at West Point on Hudson's River, he was rowed in his barge to the British Sloop of war, "the Vulture," then lying near Tappan Bay. On leaving the shore from his quarters, which were on the East side of the river, about two miles below the point, the Cockswain of the boat put the bow of the boat up the river as usual, for the point. Arnold ordered him to put the boat about and go down the river with all possible expedition, adding, that he was going on board the "Vulture" on business of the greatest importance. After about an hour and an half or two hours the barge reached the Vulture. Arnold went on board and ordered the crew to come on board. They did so. After some time Arnold came on deck from the cabin, and told the crew that he had quit the rebel service and joined the standard of his Britannick Majesty ; that he should have orders to raise a brigade in that service, and addressing himself to the corporal and eight privates, which constituted his barge's crew, added, "if you will join me, my lads, I will make serjeants or corporals of you all ; and for you James," turning to the corporal "I will do something more." Surprized and indignant the corporal replied, "No sir, one coat is enough for me to wear at a time." Two of the barge-men who had been British deserters remained with Arnold, the others with their cockswain, the corporal, returned to their duty, not in the barge they had rowed down, but in an ordinary inferior boat, Arnold having

the meanness to steal the barge, which he probably kept for his own use.

The name of the corporal was James Lurvey or Larvey (it is presumed Lurvey.) He belonged to the Massachusetts regiment, commanded by Rufus Putnam, and it is believed came from the county of Worcester, either from Brookfield or some neighbouring town.

The circumstances were related to me by Lurvey, who was well known to me, and confirmed by the other bargemen on their return in the old boat, who heard James make the reply to Arnold.

As an instance of virtue on the part of Lurvey, and as a cutting reproach on Arnold, I have always had a desire to see the anecdote on record. It is possible Lurvey may still be alive, in which case his evidence may afford more particulars than my recollection at this distance of time can supply. One of the bargemen by the name of Hawkes belonged to the same district with Lurvey, but from the state of his health at the time it is doubtful whether he is alive.

According to your request I have stated the principal fact, and am with respect,

Dear Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. EUSTIS.

Dr. R. WEBSTER.

A TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION AND HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF SUDBURY, IN THE COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX AND COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, INCLUDING ITS ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

SUDBURY (which included East Sudbury) lay on both sides of Sudbury, or Concord River, and was incorporated as a town, September 4th, 1639 : it was then bounded east by Watertown ; north, northeast and easterly on Concord : on the south and west, there were no incorporated towns : no locations or grants of land near

it: all beyond was then a dreary, pathless wilderness, inhabited by the savage Indians and wild beasts. This was a favourable settlement for the people in the infancy of the country, particularly as the river furnished them with a great variety and rich abundance of fish; and the extensive meadows afforded their cattle a good supply of feed in summer, and a sufficiency of hay for the winter. The first settlers fixed down on the east side of the river, and there was the place for publick religious worship for all the inhabitants on both sides, until the division of the town into two parishes.

The present bounds of Sudbury (since the incorporation of the easterly part into a separate town, April 10th, 1780, by the name of East Sudbury) are as follow. Beginning at a stake and stones at Sudbury river, being the northeast corner of Sudbury, which is the corner also between Sudbury, East Sudbury and Concord; from thence running northwesterly 1177 rods to a stake and stones, at Concord and Acton corner: thence the same course on Acton 146 rods to the river Assabet: from thence up in the middle of said river, between Sudbury and Stow 530 rods, to a stake and stones; thence turning and running more westerly 852 rods to a pine tree, a bound between Sudbury, Stow and Marlborough; thence between Sudbury and Marlborough, southwesterly, 826 rods to Framingham line: thence on said line southeasterly, 1457 rods to Sudbury river: thence down said river, northerly, 238 rods: thence, leaving said river to the east, runs between Sudbury and East Sudbury northwesterly, 401 rods: thence northeasterly to Sandy Hill, so called, on the east side of Worcester road, 75 rods: thence, by various short angles, to Sudbury river: thence down the middle of said river northerly, between Sudbury and East Sudbury, 1527 rods, to the first mentioned bounds. This tract contains 18030 acres.

The town of Sudbury is a remarkably level, champaign tract of land. On the east side, as we leave the river meadows, the lands rise considerably for a mile or more in width, on both the Worcester and Lancaster roads, and then, by an easy descent, become a plain

from the southeast, southwest, northwest, north and northeast. This is several miles wide ; but much longer. It is not properly a pine plain, though there be much of that growth of wood thereon ; but there is a large quantity of hard wood, as oak of the various sorts for fuel or timber, also walnut ; not much chesnut. The town is exceedingly well wooded. This immense plain is pretty free from stone ; while the hilly part on the east side, next the river meadows, is very rocky, uneven, rich, good land, and affords many excellent farms. The plain land is rather of a loose, sandy soil, easy to cultivate ; and yields good crops of grain : and, indeed, by reason of the many rivulets interspersed all over it, on which are valuable meadows, it makes considerable farms. But the best farms are every where on the outskirts of the town.

Rivers, brooks, ponds, &c.

Sudbury river enters this town at the southwesterly part and passes off northeasterly into Concord, and then takes the name of Concord river, and uniting there with the river Assabet, empties its waters into Merrimac river between Billerica and Chelmsford. It is between seven and eight rods wide in Sudbury, and abounds in excellent fish, as pickerel, perch, &c. &c. Shad and alewives are taken here in the months of April and May. The meadows on this river, in Sudbury and East Sudbury, are very good and extensive : but, as this river is without falls and the waters sluggish, these meadows are sometimes overflowed about the time for cutting the grass, to the damage and loss of the people ; reducing them to great straits for the support of their cattle in the winter season. The bridges over this river are two, and not long. One is over a canal, made for the quicker draining of the water. But the causeway over the meadows is a singularity : it is in length upwards of half a mile. It is crooked ; more than fifty years ago it was but little elevated, and, of course, overflowed in autumn, winter and spring, so as to render it, many times, impassable : it was rebuilt, repaired and raised upwards of

thirty years past, by a lottery granted for the purpose ; still passing over it is unsafe in certain freshets. This is now supported and kept in repair by Sudbury and East Sudbury in the manner following. East Sudbury maintains a little more than half of it, Sudbury the remainder.

There are several brooks and rivulets in Sudbury, but the most considerable and worthy of notice is that beautiful stream which is twice crossed by the post road to Worcester, between Sudbury causeway and Marlborough line. This enters Sudbury at the southwest corner of the town, where it is about two yards wide. Near this, and nigh the great road, on the south side is a grist mill, where 2100 bushels of grain were ground in 1811. This stream takes a circuitous route through the westerly part of the town, then turns its course southeasterly, crosses the great road again, where there are corn and saw mills erected near said road, about two miles west of the causeway. In the grist mill were ground 13,000 bushels of grain, in the year 1811; and 70,000 feet of boards, plank and slitwork were cut at the saw mill in the same year. About two miles above these mills is a saw mill where much work is done annually. Above this saw mill, at some distance, is a corn mill which grinds annually about 2,000 bushels. On this stream there is much meadow or intervale land. This brook runs into Sudbury river in the southeast part of the town, where it is about five yards wide. This is called, at its mouth, West Brook; but as you proceed up it has different names, as Lanham, Mill, Hop, Wash, and Snake Brook.

Ponds there are three, situated in the westerly part of the town. The largest is called Willis's Pond, and contains 96 acres, abounding with good fish. The next in size is called Pratt's Pond, containing about 36 acres. The smallest is called Bottomless Pond, and contains about 12 acres: it is said to have no bottom, whence it derived its name.

Mines or ores.

In the northerly part of the town is a mine, supposed to be of silver and copper. Much time and money have

been expended in digging for this expected valuable treasure : already have they dug into a rock 72 feet in depth. Whether the proprietors will ever be repaid their expenses time only can determine.

Indian Wars.

This was, in the infancy of the English settlements, a plantation much exposed to depredations from the Indian savages of the wilderness. When settlements commenced on the west side of the river, they were in fear and danger from them, and built a fort for their resort and defence on an eminence west of the causeway, where troops were stationed : but we learn of no mischief done here until after the incorporation of towns westerly, as Marlborough, Lancaster, Oxford and Brookfield : none until the time of king Philip's war, so called. All which can be found, in any history of those times, is given as follows : Several attempts were made on Sudbury, as well as Marlborough, Lancaster and other places. On the first of February, 1676, one Thomas Eames who had a farm in Sudbury, but lived three or four miles from the body of the people, had his house assaulted while he was from home : the Indians killed his wife and carried off his children captives, previously however, burning all the buildings on the farm with all therein, corn, hay, cattle, &c. One of his children escaped from the Indians in May following, travelling thirty miles in the woods alone, without any relief, until he came to an English town. What became of his other children history gives us no account. The inhabitants of Sudbury with a lieutenant Jacobs and his men, about forty in all, townsmen and soldiers, March 27, 1676, discovered the Indians, towards day, laying along by their fires, and discharged their guns several times upon them, wounded thirty of them, fourteen of whom died that day, or soon after, while the English lost not one man.

On the 18th of April, 1676, the Indians, supposed to be several hundreds, made a violent assault upon Sudbury. They burned several houses and barns, and kill-

ed and captivated ten or twelve men, who came from Concord, about five miles distant, to the relief of Sudbury. This was in the forepart of the day. In the afternoon, Captain Wadsworth, who had been sent with fifty men for the relief of Marlborough, hearing the Indians were gone through towards Sudbury, marched back for their defence ; and being come within a mile of the inhabitants, espied a party of Indians, who drew them into an ambush in the woods, when suddenly a large body of them surrounded the English, drove them back to the top of an hill, where our people manfully fought them : but night coming on, and some of his men fleeing, he was forced to retreat, pursued by the enemy, when this brave captain with near thirty men were killed. This was near two miles west of the causeway, and used to be called Green Hill, by reason of the body of evergreens, which formerly grew thereon. It was on the west side of the hill where these men were slain, about a mile south of Sudbury meeting-house, and not quite so much north of the Worcester road, a little east of a town way leading from said road to the meeting-house, where a monument, erected about eighty years ago, may be seen, the inscription whereon is still legible, and is as follows :

Capt. Samuel Wadsworth of
Milton, his lieut. Sharp of
Brookline, capt. Brocklebank
of Rowley, with about
twenty six other Soldiers
fighting for the defence of
their country, were slain
by the Indian enemy April 18,
1676 ; and lye buried in this place.

This monument was erected by captain Wadsworth's son, the Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, who graduated at Harvard University in 1690, was a minister of the first church in Boston from September 8th, 1696, to March 16th, 1737, when he died, aged 68 years. He was also president of said college from 1725 to 1736. This is asserted by governour Hutchinson, in his history of

Massachusetts, who graduated at Cambridge during the presidency of Mr. Wadsworth.

Ecclesiastical History.

The ecclesiastical history of Sudbury is as follows, and imperfect for want of records. It is probable none were kept until the Rev. Mr. Loring's day. If any there were they are irrecoverably gone. The Rev. Edmund Brown was the first minister of Sudbury. He was ordained in August, 1640, at which time the church was, probably, embodied. This was the eighteenth church gathered in Massachusetts. Mr. Brown died on the 22^d of June, 1677; having been their minister almost thirty seven years. This gentleman received his education in England, whence he came into this country. He was a worthy and good character; a man of eminence and distinction in his day.

The Rev. James Sherman preached to this people that same year, 1677, in which Mr. Brown died. He was ordained; but the venerable Loring never could ascertain the date of his ordination from any records, nor from the memory of any living when he came to Sudbury. Mr. Sherman was dismissed from his pastorate May 22, 1705, and died March 3, 1718. He received no collegiate education in this country; if any where it was probably in England, whence the first settlers here chiefly emigrated. He undoubtedly had a good education; for the inhabitants then were careful to provide for themselves teachers who possessed considerable degrees of knowledge.

The Rev. Israel Loring, who graduated at Harvard University in 1701, succeeded Mr. Sherman, and was ordained November 20, 1706; being the third pastor in succession, of the church and town of Sudbury, while they yet remained one religious society. The meeting house was then on the east side of the river, in what is now East Sudbury; and Mr. Loring lived a number of years in that part of the town. In his day Sudbury was divided into two parishes, by an act of the General Court, bearing date [uncertain] When this took place,

Mr. Loring had his option, which of the two parishes should be his particular charge ; and as the majority of the church and people then lived on the west side of the river, he chose that part, and when they had builded a meeting house, he removed thither, and built him a dwelling near where their large new meeting house stands.

The Rev. Israel Loring died on the 9th of March, 1772, in the 90th year of his age, and in the 66th year of his ministry. He continued his publick ministrations to the very last ; and would have preached the Sabbath preceding his death, but had occasional help. On Monday he prayed at the annual March meeting ; was taken unwell at the meeting house, was carried to his house in a sleigh, and died before the next Sabbath. The writer of this memoir had some personal acquaintance with him the last four or five years of his life. He was venerable not only on account of his great age, but his piety and goodness. He was well furnished for the pastoral office ; and was an able, faithful, useful minister.

He preached the election sermon before the General Court in May, 1737, which, no doubt, was printed : Also he preached a sermon before the Convention of the Congregational Ministers in May, 1742. This was not printed.

He was succeeded in the ministry at Sudbury by the Rev. Jacob Biglow, who graduated at Harvard University 1766, and was ordained November 11, 1772, only eight months and two days after the death of Mr. Loring. Mr. Biglow being taken off from his publick ministerial labours for some time, by various bodily infirmities, the people at length invited Mr. Timothy Hilliard to settle with them, as colleague pastor with the Rev. Mr. Biglow, and he was accordingly ordained June 1, 1814. He graduated at Harvard University in 1809.

Persons who received a publick education from Sudbury.

Noyes Paris graduated at Harvard University, 1721, was settled minister at [uncertain] William Brintnat, at Yale College, 1721. Received also a master's degree

at Harvard. Thomas Frink, at Harvard, 1722, first settled minister at Rutland, resettled at second church at Plymouth, and afterwards again settled at Barre, and dismissed a third time. John Loring, at Harvard, 1729, son of Rev. Israel Loring. Jonathan Loring, at Harvard, 1738, son of Rev. Israel Loring, was a lawyer, lived and died at Marlborough. William Cooke, at Harvard, 1748, son of Rev. William Cooke. William Baldwin, at Harvard, 1748, lived and died in what now is East Sudbury, was a worthy man, and a deacon of that church, and a justice. Gideon Richardson, at Harvard, 1749, was a settled minister at [uncert.] Samuel Baldwin, at Harvard, 1752, and brother of William above named, was a settled minister at Hanover. Abraham Wood, at Harvard, 1767, settled in the ministry at Chesterfield in New Hampshire state, still living. Nahum Cutler, at Harvard, 1773, died at Sudbury many years ago. Asahel Goodenow, at Harvard, 1774, lived in Sudbury, and still lives, not in publick life. Jude Damon, at Harvard, 1776, settled in the ministry at Truro, county of Barnstable, still living. Reuben Puffer, D. D. at Harvard, 1778, settled in the ministry at Berlin, still living.

A TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION AND HISTORICAL
ACCOUNT OF EAST SUDBURY, IN THE COUNTY OF
MIDDLESEX AND COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHU-
SETTS, INCLUDING ITS ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

AS this was originally a part of Sudbury, and remained so almost an hundred and fifty years, it is fitting and necessary that some account of this place should immediately follow that of Sudbury.

Sudbury was incorporated as a town September 4th, 1639. The first settlers fixed down on this east part of the town, for various reasons no doubt ; as they were few in number and not of sufficient ability to erect a bridge over the river, and make it comfortable passing over the meadows where the causeway now is ; and also

on the east side they were more safe and secure from the Indians on the west. Here they built houses for publick worship, in succession: and although they pretty soon began to settle on the west side, and had got tolerable passing over the river and meadows, and were become more numerous than they were on the east side, yet they continued one religious society until their third minister, in succession, had been ordained several years. In the year [uncert.] they were, by act of the General Court, divided into two parishes: the west part, being the most numerous, was considered as the first parish; and by a most happy, harmonious agreement of the people, the two ministers had salaries alike, both paid out of the Town Treasury, and shared in the profits of the ministerial lands, until this east part was incorporated into a distinct town, which was on the 10th of April, 1780.

The ecclesiastical history of this part, now East Sudbury, should here be introduced.

Soon after the division of the town into two parishes, a church was gathered in this second parish; and the Rev. William Cook, (graduated at Harvard University in 1716,) was ordained their first pastor, March 20th, 1723. Mr Cook died November 12th, 1760, in the 64th year of his age, and 37th of his ministry. He was a worthy man and good minister, living in much harmony with his people, and was highly esteemed by them for his work's sake.

He was followed in the ministry, in this parish, by the Rev. Josiah Bridge, (graduated at Harvard University in 1758,) who was ordained their second pastor, November 4th, 1761. Mr. Bridge died pretty suddenly, June 20th, 1801, in the 62d year of his age, and the 40th year of his ministry. He was a popular preacher, had a fine, clear and loud voice, possessed good pulpit talents, and spake with great animation. He was chosen to preach on several publick occasions. In May, 1789, he preached the election sermon, which was printed. In 1792 he preached a sermon before the Convention of Congregational Ministers in Massachusetts, at their annual meeting, the day after the General Election. This

was not printed. He also preached the Dudleian Lecture in Harvard University, in the year 1797. This was a discourse against the errors of popery, agreeable to the establishment of the pious founder. This was not printed.

Mr. Bridge was succeeded in the ministry in this place by the Rev. Joel Foster, (graduated at Dartmouth College in 1777.) Mr. Foster was installed here on the 7th of September, 1803, and died Friday morning, September 25, 1812, in the 58th year of his age, after having been nine years and eighteen days in the ministry in East Sudbury. He possessed excellent pulpit talents, and was specially gifted in prayer. He had been previously settled in the ministry in New Salem, in the county of Hampshire, where he was ordained on the 9th of June, 1779, and dismissed January 21, 1802. The cause of his removal was the want of an adequate support. Various attempts were made to compromise this point: at length the people proposed to give him \$400, which he accepted, and was thereupon regularly discharged from his pastoral relation to New Salem, under the direction of an ecclesiastical council.

On the 25th of January, 1815, Rev. John B. Wight was ordained their pastor, at which time, also, their new meeting house, built in 1814, was solemnly dedicated to the service of Almighty God.

East Sudbury is bounded, northerly, on Lincoln; easterly, on Weston; southerly, on Natick; and westwardly, partly, on Framingham, and, partly, on Sudbury. It contains 8123 acres, including water; and is about seven miles long, north and south; and its average breadth is about three miles. In this town are no noticeable hills. Sudbury River runs on the west side of the town; Mill Brook, near the meeting house; also, West Brook, with some others of less note. On these streams are two small grist mills and one saw mill. There are about 600 acres of meadow lands in the town; and a small proportion of orcharding. In this town there are some clay grounds; and bricks have been occasionally made therein. There are three ponds; one called Town Pond,

containing about 81 acres; Dudley Pond, containing about 200 acres; and Baldwin Pond of 17 acres. The causeway is more than half a mile in length; and East Sudbury supports rather more than one half of it. Their ministerial lands are valuable; 40 acres of woodland, pasturage, &c. and 20 acres of meadow.

ANECDOTE OF KING PHILIP'S GUN LOCK.

DEAR SIR,

I PRESENT an old rusty gun lock to the Historical Society, which you will please to deposit among the relicks of the early wars of our country. The lock was given to me, a few days since, by Dr. Nathaniel Lothrop of Plymouth. The history of it is interesting. The late Isaac Lothrop, Esq. of Plymouth, obtained it of Mr. Silvanus Cook, late of Kingston. Silvanus was great grandson of Caleb Cook, and Caleb was the soldier, placed with an Indian by Col. Church to watch, and if possible kill King Philip, should he attempt to escape from the swamp in Mount Hope Neck where he had taken shelter. When Philip was pursued, on the opposite side of the swamp, he endeavoured to escape at the place where Cook and the Indian were stationed. "Cook," as the historian relates, "snapped his gun, but it missed fire. He then bade the Indian fire, and he instantly shot him through the heart."

The tradition is, that Cook, having a strong desire to possess the gun with which King Philip was killed, requested the Indian to exchange guns with him, to which request the Indian consented, and the fortunate gun has been preserved in the family of the Cooks, to the present time. When the great grandson consented that Mr. Lathrop should take the lock, he retained the other parts, as memorials of the interesting event.

With due respects to yourself, and much esteem for the Historical Society, I am your most obedient servant,

JOHN LATHROP.

REDFORD WEBSTER, Esq.

A PAPER RELATING TO HARVARD COLLEGE, 1707.

[For the following scrap, relating to the history of the University at Cambridge, we are indebted to a gentleman, at Pejepscot, in the District of Maine, to whom our thanks are due for sending us the original paper in its first draught, certified by the senior fellow.]

TO His Excellency Jos: Dudley, Esq. Capt: Gen: and Governour in Chief, &c. The Humble Adresse of the Fellows of Harvard Coll: in Cambridge, Sheweth, That we have, according to the Rules of our House, Unanimously Declared our Desires that the future Heads, of this Colledge may be Resident, and as Resident Presidents were aunciently wont to doe, may Govern the Students and Serve them with Divinity Expositions, &c. & In Pursuance thereof, we have Chosen the Honorable John Leveret, Esq. Our next President; Of whome we have Good Confidence that He will (when Accepted and Subsisted) Lay aside and Decline all Interfering Offices and Employments, and Devote Himself to Said Work, and By the Divine Help be a very able and faithfull Instrument to Promote the Holy Religion Here Practised and Established, by Instructing and fitting for our Pulpitts and Churches and other Publick and Useful Services such as shall in this School of the Prophets be Committed to His Care and Charge: We Recommend the said Honorable Person as our President to your Excellencys Favourable Acceptation and Pray that You would Present Him to the Honorable General Assembly and move for His Honorable Subsistence.

If Your Excellency thinks fitt so we Rest

Your Excellencys most Humble Servants.

Harvard Coll. in Cambridge *Oct: 28. 1707.*

JAMES ALLEN, Senior Fellow.

Voted. That the Revd. Mr. Allen the Senior Fellow Sign the Abbove Address and present the Same to his Excellency in the name of the fellows of Harvard Colledge and Mr. Treasurer with the Fellows living in Boston are desired to Accompany the Revd. Mr. Allen when He Waits upon the Governour with the said Address.

REMARKS ON MR. SCHERMERHORN'S REPORT CONCERNING THE WESTERN INDIANS.

[The following letter to the Corresponding Secretary from a highly respected associate, correcting an article in the second volume of this series of our Collections, is gratefully acknowledged and promptly inserted. — The committee for publishing the former volume, and it is presumed that the select committee of the Society for propagating the gospel, by whom it was communicated, did not perceive the extent of the implication in the "Report;" and it was probably an inadvertence on the part of the writer. While the Society are not to be considered as in any degree pledged for the *opinions* advanced by those who furnish them with documents, it is their wish and intention never to give circulation to any censure, on individuals or associations, without the most unquestionable authority, and on some urgent necessity, for some obvious utility. This purpose they would particularly cherish in reference to so truly respectable and venerated a body as the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church. They therefore frankly express sincere regret at the unintentional offence which has been given. EDITORS.]

Philadelphia, Aug. 28, 1815.

REV. SIR,

MY object in the present communication is to correct an extraordinary inaccuracy in the report made "by Mr. John F. Schermerhorn to the Society for propagating the Gospel among the Indians in North America." The part of his report to which I refer relates to the Indian School established in the *Cherokee* country, and is published in vol. 2, (second series) of the Historical Society's Collections, pp. 13 and 14. It has occurred to me but very lately, while consulting the Collections upon another subject; and as all the papers relating to the School, including Mr. Blackburn's letters and accounts, are in my custody, I feel it more particularly incumbent on *me* to state the facts; and in doing this, I shall give the *dates*, to which peculiar importance attaches in the present case.

The General Assembly, consisting of individuals dispersed through most of the United States, and possessing property for pious uses, found great difficulty in managing their pecuniary concerns: Application was therefore made to the Legislature of Pennsylvania for an act incorporating trustees for this purpose, and a law was accordingly passed, March 28, 1799.

Those trustees suggested, inter alia, to the General Assembly, at their session in May, 1800, "the gospelizing of the Indians on the frontiers of our country,—connected with their civilization, the want of which, it is believed, has been a great cause of the failure of former attempts to spread christianity among them." Whereupon the Assembly without delay appointed agents to procure subscriptions to a fund for accomplishing the objects specified by the trustees: And in their next year's minutes they mention their having received "very pleasing intelligence of the willingness, yea, of the ardent desire, of the heathen tribes to have the gospel preached to them: And offers from some of their chief men to commit their sons to presbyteries and missionary societies, in order that they may be instructed, not only in the arts of civilized life, but also in the principles of the christian religion."

On the 17th February, 1803, "the standing committee of missions" (appointed by the General Assembly in May, 1802) addressed a letter to "each of the presbyteries immediately connected with that body in the management of missionary concerns," soliciting such information as their experience enabled them to give, respecting persons suitable for "missionaries to the frontiers and to the Indian tribes, and the places or regions demanding missionary labours."

The General Assembly met on the 19th May, 1803, when the Rev. Gideon Blackburn attended as a commissioner from the presbytery of Union; and on the 27th of that month the committee of missions entered into conversation with him "upon the subject of a mission to the *Cherokees*; and on their application" Mr. Blackburn agreed to engage in it. They then warmly re-

commended to the Assembly, that he should be employed in that service for two months, and left at his discretion as to the season of the year in which it should be performed. They requested at the same time, that "if the disposition of the Indians should be found to be friendly, they might be allowed to establish a school to which the children of the natives might be sent for education." Upon this recommendation the General Assembly directed that Mr. Blackburn should be employed "under such instructions as circumstances," in the opinion of the committee, "might require." For this missionary service he received sixty six dollars and sixty seven cents, whereof one half was paid *in advance*, and the Assembly afterwards gave him a gratuity of fifty dollars. During that mission he took measures, "under the auspices of the committee of missions, for establishing a school on the borders of the Indian territory for the purpose of instructing the Indian youth in the English language, agriculture, and the mechanical arts, with other branches of useful knowledge.

The school was established at Hywassee,—received from the Cherokees all the countenance and support which they could give it,—and their children made great proficiency. The General Assembly afforded it liberal patronage; appropriating two hundred dollars for the first year (which Mr. Blackburn thought would be adequate to its support) and afterwards increased the allowance for this purpose to *five hundred dollars*:—For Mr. Blackburn's further encouragement, he was employed as a missionary to the Cherokees from A. D. 1803 to 1809 inclusive, for two, three, (and in 1808 and 1809) for *six* months in the year: And upon the whole he received, for the support of the school, and as a missionary, for the above period, three thousand, nine hundred and fifteen dollars, and fifteen cents; as appears from a document furnished by the treasurer to the trustees of the General Assembly, now before me.

In 1806 Mr. Blackburn applied for the institution of a *second* Indian school in the state of Tennessee; but the funds of the Assembly would not admit of this addi-

tion to their expenses, after what they were pledged to do for the *first*, and giving aid to the board of trust of the Synod of Pittsburg for christianizing the Wyandots. Unable to afford pecuniary assistance, they adopted the only measure remaining in their power, by "earnestly recommending this school to the patronage of charitable and liberal individuals." Mr. Blackburn was informed that the General Assembly were "unable to pledge their funds in any degree, for the support of the second School:" it was, however, instituted: and this, it is presumed, was one cause of the embarrassment which "obliged him to sell his farm at Marysville." Perhaps another may be suggested by the following extract from his letter, of February 20, 1809, to the committee of missions: "my little farm is nearly the only mean of support since the embarrassments respecting our lands, in connection with the embargo, has so nearly ruined my poor people." In another letter, dated April 12, 1811, from Nashville, he urges ill health as a reason for not "having preached on as many week-days as on other missions." This relates to a missionary appointment for *three months*, given him the preceding year, after he had given up the Hywassee School; which has not been since continued under the patronage of the General Assembly, as they have not yet been able to procure a suitable superintendent.

The facts being such, it is evident,

That the suggestion of a mission to the Indians did not originate with "Mr. Blackburn;" but that the business was engaged in by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, three years before that gentleman became a member.

That it was the General Assembly who "gave the rudiments of a common English education to the Indian children."

That Mr. Blackburn was not "obliged to forsake the Hywassee mission for want of support," as he has actually been paid near four thousand dollars by the General Assembly, who were under no engagements to support any other.

That "he was" not "five hundred dollars out of pocket" *on that account*: I add, that he has never claimed it from the committee of missions.

That "the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church have" not "continued a School in the nation since Mr. Blackburn left the mission in 1810."

On reading Mr. Schermerhorn's Report, any person unacquainted with circumstances, would suppose the part respecting the Cherokees to be intended to fix a stigma on the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church; especially if the reflection is considered, that "if missionaries are left to go to this warfare at their own charges, the field will soon be forsaken." It will appear from the above statement that this contains an unjust insinuation, which the reporter ought modestly to have forborne, especially as he had, while in this city, a convenient opportunity for obtaining correct information by applying to any member of the committee of missions. But, *why such total silence as to the Second School?*

It was not my intention to have written so much on this subject; but I found, as I proceeded, that I could not otherwise give a clear view of it. I feel for the honour of the General Assembly; and I feel, as a member, for the honour of the Historical Society; for although they are not responsible for the correctness of statements made to them, their reputation will, in a degree, be affected by them: And I cannot doubt their readiness to rectify mistakes when pointed out; especially when the moral character of so venerable and important a body is implicated. Under this impression, I request a place for this communication in the next volume of the Society's Collections, that those who have been misled by the *Report* may in future, and as early as may be, possess more just ideas.

I remain, respectfully,

Rev. Sir,

Your friend, and very humble servant,

EBEN. HAZARD.

REV. DR. ABIEL HOLMES.

LETTER FROM REV. T. ALDEN ON EARTHQUAKES.

*Meadville, 13 July, 1815.**Rev. A. Holmes, D. D.*

REV. AND DEAR SIR,

HAVING been very careful to gain what information was in my power relative to the earthquakes which took place in Portsmouth and the parts adjacent while I was stationed in that town, and to make a minute record of the same, I gave an account of these to our late distinguished mutual friend Dr. Eliot. A former account which I sent him appears in the 9th vol. Hist. Coll. Were it not for that circumstance, I should now make another disposition of the enclosed, which has been copied from my private MS. If worthy of a place in one of your future vols. it will serve to continue a history of earthquakes, which, probably, no other person has thought it worth while so minutely to notice. However, it is at your disposal.

*Portsmouth, N. H. 14 August, 1807.**Rev. John Eliot, D. D. Cor. Sec. Mass. Hist. Soc.*

REV. AND DEAR SIR,

I resume my pen in order to continue to the time of this date, from the 2d of March, 1804, the account,* then submitted to the Historical Society, of earthquakes in New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and District of Maine.

A small shock was noticed at Augusta on Kennebeck river, according to several Gazettes, at about nine in the evening, on Wednesday, the sixth of February, 1805.

At sundry places in the counties of Essex and Middlesex, many people supposed that there was an earthquake, at about two in the afternoon of Saturday, the sixth of April following. A slight jar was perceived. It may, however, be remarked that there were several

* See 9th vol. 1st Ser. Hist. Coll. pp. 232-4.

claps of thunder, about that time, one of which might possibly produce an effect, which was mistaken for that of an earthquake.

On Thursday, the twenty-fifth of the same month, a little before sunset, there was undoubtedly an earthquake of considerable extent. It was observed in all the lower towns of this state, and for twenty miles in a north-westerly direction ; but nothing of it was noticeable much beyond the heights of land in Deerfield and Northwood, as, from repeated enquiries, I have been able to ascertain. It was heard and felt, principally, in the counties of Essex and Plymouth and in those, which intervene, in Massachusetts ; as appears from intelligence received, soon after, at Andover, Salem, Cohasset, Marshfield, and Bridgewater. In the south parish of the last mentioned town, the tremour was so great as to stop the pendulum of a clock. The noise was, in some places, described as equal to that of the earthquake, which happened on the first of March, 1801.

On Lord's day, the twelfth of May, a little before eleven in the forenoon, we had a shock, which was generally perceived in most of the towns at the northward of Boston, in Massachusetts ; in New Hampshire, from the sea coast to the middle of the state ; and in various parts of the District of Maine, as far as Warren. It is worthy of remark, that, on the following day, the remains of a man, who fell from a gondola, about six months before, and was drowned in the Pascataqua river above Boiling Rock, so called, were found not far from the place on the Newington shore. The idea of some was, that they were brought from the bottom by the agitation of the water, which the earthquake occasioned.

Must there not, probably, have been a tremendous earthquake at the north, early in the same year, to have detached from the polar regions such an immense continent of ice, as was seen in the spring covering the ocean, even to the latitude of Boston ? You recollect the disaster of the *Jupiter*, and the wonderful preservation of a part of her crew, as well as the several statements relative to the uncommon extent of ice in the Atlantic, at the time to which I allude.

There was a slight shock in the county of Kennebeck, either on, or about the thirteenth of June, 1806, the week before the total solar eclipse.

On Tuesday night, not far from eleven o'clock, the thirteenth of January, of the present year, an earthquake, sufficient, in many instances, to rouse people from their sleep, was noticed in the counties of Rockingham, Strafford, Essex, and York. The impression, which some at first had, was, that their cellar walls were falling in. There was a distinct tremulous motion, and the noise was equal to that of a coach passing slowly over frozen ground. On the hill in Dover, upon which is the burial yard, and near it, a crack, in some places six inches wide, and several rods in length, was said to have been discovered soon after this earthquake, and was supposed to have been occasioned by it.

In a few towns, and particularly at North Hampton, two or three small earthquakes were heard, about the middle of the day previous to the last mentioned.

A little after two o'clock, in the afternoon of the twenty-second of February, on the Sabbath, an earthquake was generally perceived throughout the District of Maine, the lower part of New Hampshire, and in some parts of the county of Essex. It appears to have been similar to the one we had on the first of March, 1801, as to its duration and effects. The sound came from the northward and was more noticeable in the interior of Maine, than in this quarter.

The last earthquake, which occurred in these parts, was on Wednesday, at sunset, the sixth of May. It continued for fifteen or twenty seconds and was attended with a gentle clattering on shelves of crockery ware. It was observed in this and several neighbouring towns, but more particularly in the vicinity of Saco river.

These earthquakes were no doubt, more extensive, than, with all my endeavours, I have been able to ascertain. With regard to most of them, the producing cause was probably in some region north of the Pascataqua.

Your respectful humble servant,
TIMOTHY ALDEN.

P. S. It has been stated in our newspapers, that, on the fifteenth of last April, there were two earthquakes at Montreal. A number of panes of glass were cracked in one house and, what may afford speculation for the curious, it is said the "cracks run uniformly in a diagonal direction."

T. A.

BILL OF MORTALITY FOR AMHERST, N. H. FOR TEN YEARS ; COMMENCING JANUARY 1, 1805, AND ENDING JANUARY 1, 1815. BY JOHN FARMER.

Years.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.	Total.
1805	.	2	1	2	3	.	4	3	3	1	1	4	29
1806	1	4	2	2	3	2	.	1	.	3	.	.	18
1807	3	3	.	3	1	2	4	4	1	1	2	3	27
1808	4	3	1	.	1	1	4	2	1	1	.	2	20
1809	1	1	1	3	4	.	.	.	2	.	.	2	14
1810	3	1	4	2	1	1	3	.	4	1	.	1	21
1811	1	.	.	.	1	1	3	2	.	1	.	.	9
1812	1	2	2	2	2	2	.	1	1	2	2	1	18
1813	1	3	1	2	1	3	1	4	2	1	2	1	22
1814	5	3	9	6	7	.	7	1	1	.	3	5	47
	20	22	21	22	24	12	26	18	20	11	10	19	225

Table exhibiting a view of their ages each year.

Years.	Under 1 year.	Between 1 and 5	5 and 10.	10 and 15.	15 and 20.	20 and 25.	25 and 30.	30 and 35.	35 and 40.	40 and 45.	45 and 50.	50 and 55.	55 and 60.	60 and 65.	65 and 70.	70 and 75.	75 and 80.	80 and 85.	85 and 90.	90 and 95.
1805	5	5	1	.	1	2	.	2	.	2	.	2	.	3	.	3	.	.	.	.
1806	7	2	.	.	1	1	.	1	.	2	.	1	.	3	.	3	.	1	1	1
1807	5	1	2	.	1	3	2	.	.	1	.	2	.	3	1	3	.	3	.	1
1808	5	5	.	.	2	.	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	1	1	2	.	.	.	.
1809	4	1	.	.	2	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	2	1	.	.	.
1810	6	4	.	.	.	.	.	2	2	.	1	1	.	3	3	1	1	1	1	1
1811	3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	1	1	1
1812	1	.	1	1	1	1	2	1	.	.	1	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	2	2
1813	.	7	.	.	2	2	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1814	12	7	2	6	1	3	2	1	.	2	.	3	2	2	2	.	1	1	2	1
	48	32	6	7	8	13	12	8	3	7	3	10	4	9	10	16	3	10	6	3

Between 95 and 100 ; in 1808, 1. Between 100 and 105 ; in 1805, 1. Ages not mentioned, 5.—Total, 225.

Aggregate and average of ages each year.

Years.	Number of Deaths.	Aggregate am't of ages.	Average age.
1805	29	841	29
1806	18	585	32
1807	27	1027	38
1808	20	500	25
1809	14	458	32
1810	21	567	27
1811	9	420	46
1812	18	855	47
1813	22	569	25
1814	47	1107	23
10 years.	225	6929	31 mean average age.

Those whose ages are not mentioned were children, and would not materially affect the above result.

Remarks. The most considerable part of the foregoing was prepared the last year and intended to accompany the sketch of Amherst,* published in the second volume of the second series of the Collections. Much care and attention have been bestowed to render the above tables correct and intelligible. It appears from the *first* that the number of deaths in June, October, and November, were considerably less than in any other months, consequently we may suppose these were more favourable to health. The whole number which have died during the ten years is 225, (not including 8 strangers who have died in town) of whom 121 were of adult age. Of this

* The writer would take this opportunity of correcting a few errors therein, occasioned by misinformation. Page 247, line 30, after Bedford, insert six miles; thence running west on Bedford. Same page, it is said "the limits of the town were evidently more extensive than represented by the charter," &c. It was not till several years after the charter was granted, that Amherst acquired an extension of its limits. The adjoining town of Monson was divided, and a considerable part annexed to this town. After this addition it was "nearly ten miles in length and seven in width." Page 250, line 26 and 35. The Rev. Mr. Wilkins was ordained September 23, 1741, O. S. and died 1783. His son graduated 1764.

number 59 were males and 62 were females. From a course of observations made in the eastern part of this state and in several towns in Massachusetts, it is found that the proportion of those who die below the age of 16 is the same as those above 16. This will not however apply to the number of deaths in this town during the above period, though it might for a longer time. Of the 225 who have died, 100 were under the age of 16, and 125 were above that age, leaving an excess of 25. Under the age of 20 years, 106 have died, and above 20, 119 have died. Under the age of 25, 117 have died, and above, 108. Of those who attained the age of 60 years and upwards, 6 died in January, 4 in February, 6 in March, 7 in April, 7 in May, 3 in June, 6 in July, 4 in August, 5 in September, 4 in October, 2 in November, and 4 in December. Of those above seventy years, 12 died in winter, 10 in the spring, 11 in the summer, and 6 in autumn. Of the above number, (225) the writer has ascertained as many as 40, which have died of consumption, and this, doubtless, is near the correct number. Of these, 11 died in the winter, 10 in the spring, 13 in the summer, and 6 in the autumnal months. It has been remarked that complaints of the pulmonary kind are more frequent, and prove more fatal, after a winter of extreme cold. This remark is, probably, true, if the extreme cold is succeeded by a warm and early spring. The human constitution, braced by cold, cannot with impunity bear the subsequent relaxation, especially when there is a predisposition to such complaints. It may be interesting to examine how far this observation will apply to the period embraced in the foregoing tables. The winters of 1806—7, and 1811—12 were in a peculiar manner distinguished by their extreme cold. A greater degree of cold occurred in 1807, in several places, than had taken place for fifteen years previous. For more than a month the ground was covered with ice, and the winds, wafted over so large a portion of it, were peculiarly piercing and severe. It cannot with truth be said, that the succeeding spring was forward, though it is recollected that the early part of it

was warmer and more relaxing in proportion to the season, than the latter part. If we recur to the first table, we shall find the number of deaths 27, of which *nine*, exactly one third, died of consumption. Pulmonary complaints were very frequent this year. The hooping cough and influenza prevailed.

The winter of 1811—12 is more fresh in our recollection. There was a greater degree of cold this year than was ever before known in many places, and this cold continued a considerable time with but little intermission. The early part of spring was warm and pleasant. If we again recur to the foregoing Table, we shall find the number of deaths in 1812 to be 18, of which number six died of consumption!

Amherst, June 2, 1815.

Amherst, N. H. June, 1815.

REV. SIR,

I beg the liberty of correcting one or two errors which I find in the first communication, page*162. I have said that "it appears from the records, that Billerica was granted by Henry Dunster, Richard Champney, Edward Goffe and John Bridge to Ralph Hill, sen. William French," &c. Such indeed it did appear to me, and might appear to any person, who cursorily examined the records. Upon a subsequent examination, I find that the former gentlemen were appointed by the town of *Cambridge*, commissioners to make propositions to the inhabitants of Shawshin, who had requested immunities and freedom from all publick rates and charges at Cambridge. The manner in which these propositions of the commissioners were inserted in the records led me to believe that *they* were the grantors of the town. Since I formed that opinion, I have obtained a transcript of the grant of Shawshin (Billerica) to Cambridge, of which I subjoin a copy.

"At a generall Court held at Boston on adj. 14 June, 1642. All the land upon Shawshin river and between that and Concord river and between that and Merrimac

river (not formerly granted by this Court) *are* granted to Cambridge *soe* as that they erect a village there within five yeares and *soe* as that it shall not 'xtend to prejudice Charlestown village, or the village at Cochittuate (Where was Cochittuate?) nor the *farmes* formerly granted to the now Gov. of 1260 acres and to Mrs. Winthrop; & Mr. Flint & Mr. Stephen Winthrop are to set out their head line toward Concord."

In a subsequent grant Shawshin was granted to Cambridge without any *condition of making a village there, provided the Church and present Elders continue at Cambridge*. A few years after this grant, the inhabitants of Shawshin obtained of the inhabitants of Cambridge a deed, which is called in the records the "great deed," which was acknowledged by Thomas Danforth of Cambridge, and appears to have been recorded. This is signed by a considerable number of the inhabitants of Cambridge, but it is difficult, perhaps impossible, to decypher all their names.

With this, I communicate a Bill of Mortality for this town which has cost me much labour to collect and arrange in its present form. In discriminating their ages, I have been more particular than usual. I think we cannot be too particular in this respect. To your judgment, Sir, I submit the propriety of publishing it, with the accompanying remarks. In a note, I have corrected a few errors in the "Sketch of Amherst." I took much pains to have it correct, but I find a reliance on verbal information respecting dates cannot always be had. Dr. Belknap places the death of Mr. Wilkins in 1784 and the ordination of Mr. Barnard in 1779, and these errors, though trivial are transmitted to a second edition. I am certain the boundaries with *my correction* will be correct. I have the original Charter before me.

With much respect,

Your very obedient servant,

JOHN FARMER.

Rev. Dr. Holmes, Cambridge.

CATALOGUE OF MINISTERS IN THE PROVINCE OF NEW
HAMPSHIRE IN 1767, WITH THE YEAR OF THEIR
ORDINATION ANNEXED.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1715, Jos. Adams, Newington. | 1737, Nath. Merrill, Nottingham-west. |
| 1748, John Adams, Durham. | 1765, Gyles Merrill, Plastow. |
| 1756, Jos. Adams, jr. Stratham. | 1756, Sam. M'Clintock, Greenland. |
| Moses Badger, Episcopal
Missionary through the
Province. | 1737, David M'Gregore, London-
derry. |
| 1740, Abner Bailey, New Salem. | 1760, — Mitchell, P. Pemb'ke. |
| 1767, Jeremy Belknap, Colleag.
with the Rev. Mr. Cush-
ing, Dover. | 1765, Amos Moody, Pelham. |
| 1758, Benj. Butler, Nottingham. | 1730, John Moody, New Market. |
| 1736, Arthur Browne, E. Portsm. | 1763, Nath. Noyes, S. Hampton. |
| 1750, Step. Chase, New Castle. | 1743, Woodbridge Odlin, Exet. |
| 17—, Peter Coffin, Kingston. | 1760, Bulkley Olcott, Charlest'n. |
| 1759, Josiah Cotton, Sandown. | 1736, Samuel Parsons, Rye. |
| 1765, Samuel Cotton, Lytchfield. | 1763, John Page, Hawke. |
| 1717, Jonathan Cushing, Dover. | 1765, Sam. Perley, P. Seabrook. |
| 1740, Wm. Davidson, Londond'y | 1765, Peter Powers, Haverhill. |
| 1765, Seth Dean, Rindge. | 1730, James Pike, Somersworth. |
| 1759, Jonathan Eames, Newton. | 1755, Joseph Prince, Barrington. |
| 1743, Daniel Emerson, Hollis. | 1748, Daniel Rogers, Exeter. |
| 1760, Step. Farrar, N. Ipswich. | 1757, James Scales, Hopkinton. |
| 1767, Thos. Fessenden, Walpole. | 1758, Josiah Stearns, Epping. |
| 1736, Ebenezer Flagg, Chester. | 1761, Clement Sumner, Keene. |
| 1737, Jeremy Fogg, Kensington. | 1766, Eben. Thayer, Hampton. |
| 1761, Abiel Foster, Canterbury. | 1762, Amos Tappan, Kingston. |
| 1763, Bunker Gay, Hinsdale. | 1752, Nathan Trask, Brentwood. |
| 1764, Wm. Goddard, Westmore-
land. | 1752, Henry True, Hampstead. |
| 1766, Avery Hall, Rochester. | 1731, John Tucke, Gosport. |
| 1767, Joseph S. Hastings, North
Hampton. | 1761, John Tucke, Epsom. |
| 1752, Samuel Haven, Portsm. | 1730, Timo. Walker, Rumford.* |
| 1757, John Houston, P. Bedford. | 1765, Nathan Ward, Plymouth. |
| 1767, Joseph Kidder, Dunstable. | 1766, Simon Williams, P. Wind-
ham. |
| 1747, Samuel Langdon, Portsm. | 1734, John Wilson, P. Chester. |
| 1764, Micah Lawrence, Winches-
ter. | 1763, Paine Wingate, Hampton
Falls. |
| 1763, Jona. Livermore, Wilton. | 1736, Aaron Whittemore, Pem-
broke. |

* Now Concord, in Rockingham County.

Notes. Of the above catalogue, which is principally derived from Mein and Fleming's Register for 1768, no more than five continued in the ministry at the close of the century. At present, there are only two, the Rev. Bunker Gay of Hinsdale, who graduated at Harvard College in 1760, and the Rev. Joseph Kidder of Dunstable, who received a degree at Harvard in 1764. The number of ministers in the province in 1741 was about 27; in 1767, according to the above, 64; in 1800, there were about 129, and now, (1815,) there are of all denominations, according to the New Hampshire Register, 144. The number of inhabitants in New Hampshire in 1767, has been estimated at 52,700. There were in this year, 9 regiments of foot, and 1 of horse guards, 80 Justices of the Peace, and 31 Representatives to the General Court. In 1800, when the number of inhabitants was 183,858, there were 31 regiments of foot, 472 Justices of the Peace,—Representatives, and 92 Attornies. In 1815, there are 37 regiments, 1004 Justices of Peace, 184 Representatives, and 162 Attornies.

Amherst, N. H. Sept. 23, 1815.

HISTORY OF FREE SCHOOLS IN PLYMOUTH COLONY,
AND IN THE TOWN OF PLYMOUTH, WITH INCIDENTAL
NOTES. 1815.

AN historical research on publick schools coming within the articles of enquiry of the Historical Society, this memoir on the subject respectfully awaits a place in their collections; the records of Plymouth colony, and of the town of Plymouth, having been the principal guides in the enquiry.

In the former, the first notice on the subject occurs in "court proceedings," under the year 1663, in these words:

"It is proposed by the court unto the several townships in this jurisdiction, as a thing that they ought to take into their serious consideration, that some course

may be taken that in every town there may be a schoolmaster set up to train up children to reading and writing." *

Previous to this date, therefore, it may probably be assumed as an historical fact, that there were not any *publick schools* in Plymouth colony ; at which period the incorporated towns were Plymouth, Duxbury, Scituate, Sandwich, Marshfield, Barnstable, Yarmouth, Taunton, Rehoboth, Eastham, Bridgewater and Middleborough, the two last being then recent and very small settlements.

Forty two years had now elapsed since the settlement of Plymouth. A generation had therefore attained manhood, who, born in the country, had, before this era, become freemen of the colony, and who had doubtless received salutary parental instruction, and in some of the towns such as was acquired at incidental private schools. A settled ministry then existed in all these towns, with the exception of Eastham and Middleborough.† The whole territory was yet a wilderness, the aboriginal population numerous, and occasionally hostile, the means of subsistence precarious, the colonies as yet few, dispersely seated in a savage wild, whose moral and whose physical features were yet to be softened and subdued.

The proposition of 1663, seems not to be acted upon until 1672, in the month of March, in court proceedings, in these words :

" Whereas at the General Court of his majesty, holden at New Plymouth, in June, 1670, the court upon due and serious consideration did freely give and grant all such profits as might or should annually accrue to the colony, from time to time, for fishing with nets or seines at Cape Cod for mackerel, bass, or herrings (as by the said grant doth more fully appear) to be improved for

* We have before us a manuscript letter, written in 1750, to Dr. Douglass, on the subject of his Summary History, by a person intimately acquainted with Plymouth colony, in which the writer, alluding to his remarks on Gov. Prince, says, " He was not, as you say, a man of learning, but it should be added that he was a favourer of it, witness his encouraging and setting up a grammar school in Plymouth."

† Mr. Keith, the first minister of Bridgewater, was ordained 1663. The families there were few subsequent to this date. Both that town and Middleborough were broken up 1676, and the latter perhaps not competent to a school until the close of the century, if then.

and toward a FREE SCHOOL in some town of this jurisdiction, for the training up of youth in literature, for the good and benefit of posterity, provided a beginning were made within one year after the said grant; and the ordering and managing the said affair was, by the Court, committed to the governor and assistants, or any four of them, and that within the time limited there hath been a beginning made at Plymouth, and hitherto continued, by God's blessing, with good success, as upon examination may appear. And whereas the said town in general have given and granted whatsoever profits may any way arise from or by the improvement of a considerable tract, lying and being at Agawaam, Sepecan and places adjacent, for and towards the maintenance and upholding of the said school at Plymouth; and also since several of the town of Plymouth, out of their good affections, have freely given out of their own estate, for the erecting and procuring a convenient school house, not only for the better accommodation of the scholars, but also for the schoolmaster to live and reside in, as God, by his good providence, may please to present,* all the premises being considered, in hopes that God may please so to smile upon this our day of small things as to make it a blessing to the rising generation.

“This Court, taking themselves much obliged readily and gladly to accept of that trust committed unto them by the aforesaid General Court, do hereby readily and cheerfully accept thereof; and hope, by God's assistance, faithfully and carefully to use their best endeavours (what in them lieth) to encourage and carry on the said well begun work at New Plymouth, so long as God shall be pleased to afford any competency of means, and convenient number of scholars.” And to that end do appoint and constitute “our approved friend, Mr. Thomas Hinckley,† to take upon him the office, care and charge,

* “Building the houses” was, we believe, a proposition merely, not carried into effect, from circumstances, until a subsequent period, perhaps, as will hereafter appear, about 1700.

† Thomas Hinckley, the last governour of Plymouth colony, was the son of Samuel Hinckley, a freeman of the colony, 1636, who was of the Scituate church, and who removed with that part of it which settled Barnstable, 1639; this son was, probably, born either at Plymouth, or Scituate.

of a steward of the said school, to demand, recover, and receive all such sum or sums of money due from any person or persons to the said school, either by revenue of the said grant of the court, or the grant and gift of the town of Plymouth, or any otherwise due. And that he do give a true account of all such monies received, once, or twice, in the year, unto the governour and magistrates, or any four of them, as it shall be required.

“As also to make such payments and disbursements to any employed in or about the said work, as he shall be ordered by them, according to monies received by him from time to time; and that he be allowed due satisfaction for any trouble or expense about the said employment.”

The next article in course on this subject occurs in July, 1673, in these words: “It is ordered by the court that the charge of the free school, which is thirty three pounds a year, shall be defrayed by the Treasurer, of the profits arising by the fishing at the cape, until such time as that the minds of the freemen be known concerning it, which will be returned to the next court of election.”

1674, June. “This court having received, by the deputies of the several towns, the signification of the minds of the major part of the freemen of this colony, that all the profits of the fishing at Cape Cod, granted by the court for the erecting and maintaining of a school, be still continued for that end, if a competent number of scholars shall appear to be deputed thereunto, which this court judges not to be less than eight or ten,* do, therefore, hereby confirm the grant of the aforesaid profits of the fishing at the cape, to the maintenance of the school, and that there be no further demands, besides the said profits of the cape on the country for the maintenance of the said school.”

Soon after this period commenced the most distressing war which the New England colonists, or their descendants, ever experienced, that with Philip the sachem;

* That is, as we conceive, a school, to receive the benefit of this grant, should at least contain eight or ten scholars.

yet, as soon as it subsided, the subject of schools, like the rebuilding of a city after a volcanic eruption, again arises on our view, in a memorable act which their posterity, we trust, will read with peculiar interest, and which is its own best commentary.

“At the General Court, held at Plymouth, the first of November, 1677 :

“Forasmuch as the maintenance of good literature doth much tend to the advancement of the weal and flourishing state of societies and republics, this court doth therefore order, that in whatever township in this government, consisting of fifty families, or upwards, any meet man shall be obtained to teach a grammar school, such township shall allow at least twelve pounds, in current merchantable pay, to be raised by rate on all the inhabitants of such township; and those that have the more immediate benefit thereof, by their children’s going to school, with what others may voluntarily give to promote so good a work and general good, shall make up the residue necessary to maintain the same, and that the profits arising of the cape fishing, heretofore ordered to maintain a grammar school in this colony, be distributed to such towns as have such grammar schools, for the maintenance thereof, not exceeding five pounds per annum to any such town, unless the court treasurer, or other appointed to manage that affair, see good cause to add thereunto, to any respective town, not exceeding five pounds more per ann. And further, this court orders, that every such town as consists of seventy families, or upwards, and hath not a grammar school therein, shall allow and pay unto the next town, which hath such grammar school kept up among them, the sum of five pounds per ann. in current merchantable pay, to be levied on the inhabitants of such towns by rate, and gathered and delivered by the constables of such towns, as by warrant from any magistrate of this jurisdiction shall be required.”

These extracts are all we can find, in the form of acts and laws, in the records of Plymouth colony, as it respects the history of primary schools, either in the index to the laws, or in court proceedings. Still it is possible

something may have escaped our researches. We add a few instances of the appropriation of the free school fund ; and while we revert to the "day of small things," when it was constituted, and pay a just and unfeigned tribute of respect and of veneration to its founders, we seem to have presented to us another incentive, of high interest indeed, yet more to value, to cherish and to protect the source whence it was drawn, the FISHERIES, an emblem of which, with great propriety adorns our legislative hall.*

1678. "Five pounds, silver money, of the cape fishery rent was paid to Mrs. Newman, widow of Rev. Noah Newman of Rehoboth,† and five pounds to Rehoboth schoolmaster."

1680. "Ten pounds, silver money, was received of Robert Studson ‡ and Nathaniel Thomas, rent of cape fishery, a part of which went to pay for a piece of land at the cape for the colony, and the residue to the school."

1682. "In reference to the cape money, the court have ordered twelve pounds thereof to Rehoboth school, and eight pounds thereof to Mr. Ichabod Wiswall's school at Duxbury, and twenty shillings to Mr. Nathaniel Thomas, for his pains and care about it, and the residue, nine pounds, to rest in the treasurer's hands, until the court see cause to dispose of it."

1689. Rent of cape fishery was added to the appropriation for magistrate's salary for that year.

In 1685, according to Mr. Shove, there were "80 scholars on the list of Taunton school, some of whom had entered Latin."

Cape Cod, therefore, which afforded the first shelter to the pilgrims in 1620, at a subsequent period, as we have stated from our records, afforded also the first fund for the education of their children !

As a proper appendage to these notes, we subjoin an

* Placed first in the old state house, on motion, it is said, of John Rowe, Esq. a merchant, and then a member for Boston, a gentleman who many years supplied the fishermen with salt, lines and hooks.

† Mr. Noah Newman, second pastor of Rehoboth, died in 1678.

‡ Mr. Studson, a very useful man, was of Scituate. He was "cornet of the troopers." Here may be the origin of the mackerel fishery of Scituate.

extract from the records of Plymouth Colony, respecting a contribution recommended by the court to the people for Harvard College. It is dated July 4, 1672, in these words :

“ We being informed that it is upon the hearts of our neighbours of the Massachusetts Colony to support and encourage that nursery of learning at Harvard College in Cambridge in New England, from whence have, through the blessing of God, issued many worthy and useful persons for publick service in church and commonwealth, being also informed that divers godly and well affected in England are ready to assist therein, by way of contributing considerable sums, provided the country here are forward to promote the same, and that the several towns in the Massachusetts have been very free in their offerings thereunto ; we also being, by letters from them, invited to join with them in so good a work, and that we may have an interest with others in the blessing that the Lord may please from thence to convey unto the country—This court doth therefore earnestly commend it to the ministers and elders in each town that they, taking such with them as they shall think meet, would particularly and earnestly move and stir up all such in their several towns, as are able to contribute unto this worthy work, be it money or other good pay ; and that they make a return of what they shall effect herein unto the court that shall sit in October next, who will then appoint meet persons to receive the contribution, and faithfully dispose of the same for the ends proposed.” *

* An examination of the catalogue of Harvard College shows, that from the year 1661 to 1815, inclusive, forty eight persons, who were born in Plymouth, have graduated there. Of the whole number, eleven have been ordained Congregational ministers (one of whom received the honorary degree of D. D. from Nassau Hall) and one is an ordained minister of the church of England, ten have been lawyers, eight physicians, eight or more merchants, and others in various civil offices, &c. Of all these thirty one yet (1815) survive.

The two first on the whole list were Nathaniel and Elnathan Chauncy, twins, and sons of President Chauncy, who were born in Plymouth about 1639. The first was a minister of Hatfield, and the younger, Elnathan, a physician of Boston, to whom Mr. Robert Hix, a merchant of Plymouth in early days, gave at his birth, fifty acres of land ; so much were the people of Plymouth, attached to President Chauncy, where he preached a part of three years. We have not included Mr. Allerton, 1650, and Mr. Reyner, 1663, in this list, but who we suppose, however, were born at Plymouth.

There have been two graduates at Yale from Plymouth, both ordained ministers.

2*

Historical notes on schools in the town of Plymouth.

This head of inquiry has been partly anticipated by the preceding notes, the records of the town on the subject being in unison with those of the colony, that is to say, in 1672, "The profits and benefits of the Agawaam and Sippican lands appear to be appropriated to the maintenance of a free school, then began in the town, and not to be estranged from that end, &c." Again, in 1674, after limiting the grant to such lands only as had been purchased of the natives in 1672, these directions are recorded: "That their children be instructed in reading when they are entered the Bible, and also that they be taught to write and cipher, beside that which the country expects from the said school."

At this period Mr. Thomas Prentice, Capt. William Bradford, and Secretary Morton were directed and appointed, with the selectmen, a committee "to do their utmost to improve the lands for the ends proposed."

Further details would be tedious, were it not for the subject, and did they not lead incidentally to some which may have interest.

School Masters.

In 1670 Mr. John Morton, who was a nephew of the Secretary, proposed to the town "to teach the children and youth of the town to read, write and to cast accounts;" which proposition appears to be accepted in 1671; the era therefore of the first publick instructor, subsequent to which date an interval of obscurity succeeds. Mr. Josiah Cotton, who was born in Plymouth, 1679, who had a publick education at the university, and who began to keep school here in 1698, says, in his diary, "I do not recollect that I ever went to any town school."*

These are conclusive data. In 1693-4 to 1696 there seems to have been publick instructors, with a salary of £.33 per annum, and so continued to 1700. And in this place it is pertinent to remark, that we have now arrived

* Speaking of the course of his education, he mentions Mr. Peter Burr and Mr. Joseph Dasset, as then schoolmasters of Boston, while Mr. Wiswall, minister of Duxbury, and a Mr. Adams, then of Taunton, afterward of New London, fitted him for college.

at a period when Plymouth Colony had become annexed to Massachusetts, conforming therefore to her laws, however modified, relative to schools.

1705. Sundry inhabitants of Plymouth became bound to pay twenty pounds per annum for seven years to support a school, provided it be settled within forty rods of the old meeting house, which was agreed to, and a school house was built by subscription.*

At this period the inhabitants of Plymouth were dispersed over an extensive territory. Several towns, since taken from it, were not then incorporated; hence arose difficulties in school arrangements, not easy to reconcile at any time. The regulations were as follows:

“All children sent to school (except those of the subscribers to the fund) that live within one mile of the school to pay four pence the week for being taught latin, writing and ciphering, and two pence the week for reading. All beyond a mile, and within two, to pay two pence for being taught latin, and one penny for reading, the poor excepted, who are to come free. And all fines that are by the law devoted to the support of a school, with the money abovesaid per week, to be improved towards the town's part of the said twenty pound. And the subscribers to have no benefit thereby.

“And if in case a country school be settled by the court before said term of seven years be expired, then these obligations mutually to be void.”

The phrase “country school” has reference to the colony regulations on the subject. Another phrase then in use for school money was “school gate,” a term then

* This school house, a small edifice, stood on the south side of the present meeting house. No list of the subscribers appears. They were probably some, or all, of these. Nath. Thomas, Esq. Lieut. Nath. Morton, John Murdoch, Capt. James Warren, John Watson, Dr. Charles Little, James Barnaby, Haviland Torrey, Isaac Lathrop, John Dyer, Eph. Cole, John Foster, Thomas Little, John Barnes, John Bradford, Will. Shurtliff, Stephen Churchill, Joseph Bartlett, and others. The three first named were then the school committee.

In 1765 this school house was taken down, when another, yet standing, was erected on the north side of the meeting house; on which occasion, James Hovey, Edward Winslow, sen. and Thomas Mayhew, Esquires, were the superintending committee. Mr. Hovey doubtless planned it. He was born at Cambridge, and was an attorney and magistrate, but in his youth a joiner. Mr. Winslow, then deputy collector under the crown, died in advanced life at Halifax, N. S. Mr. Mayhew, naval officer under the council, was of the respectable family of that name of Martha's Vineyard.

in use in England, as well as here, for money collections, derived, doubtless, from toll gate collections.

These school regulations of 1705 were consequent to a then recent and further division of the common lands, when a tract to the amount of *l*.500 O. T. was sold, and the interest appropriated to schools, and when a reserve of a mile and a half square was made for this purpose in perpetuity. Hence the phrase, "mile and a half money," as applicable to a school fund. This imaginary line begins a little north of the compact part of the town on the shore, thence into the woods south westerly a mile and a half, thence south easterly the same distance, crossing the mouth of Billington Sea Pond to a given point, thence north easterly to the shore, embracing the whole of the town brook, and all the compact part of the town.

The interest of monies arising from the sale of all unappropriated common lands, within these limits, constituted from this date an unalienable school fund, in perpetuity.

It was then, and continued to be, productive; for in 1712 but ten pounds was assessed on the town for a grammar school, the mile and a half fund defraying the remainder.

In 1756 an able report on fiscal affairs states the interest of this fund then at *l*.86 14 L. M. and the committee express a regret, that this fund was sometimes suffered to mingle with other town expenditures, arising doubtless from the pressure of difficult periods in our annals.

Reflecting minds, we trust, will admit this to have been a wise and judicious provision for the future support of schools. Beside the wood lands, not then granted within these limits, several subsequent wharf lot grants were comprised,* while the training green, the fort hill, (burial ground) Coles hill, and some other places, formed exceptions and reservations, as publick places.

1706. The town purchased the subscription school house, and we believe it the earliest date of a town school house.

* 1734 is the date of some of the later wharf lot grants, then sold at *l*.4. 0. It is comparatively a modern date, and is a striking evidence of the slow maritime growth of Plymouth. Some, however, may be traced to 1690 and 1670.

1714 is the first notice of district school houses, viz. one at Jones's and one at Eel river.

1722. Manomet Ponds first became a district in union with Eel river. It now alone forms six districts at least.

1724-5. The town voted a grammar school for seven years in the centre, and the ends to deduct what they are rated to support a school among themselves, if they see cause to do it. This led to the immediate incorporation of the north precinct,* which became Kingston.

1734. Plymouth petitioned the General Court for a grant of unappropriated lands for a school. This application, it is probable; did not succeed; at least we are without information on the subject. Connecticut, in her late truly noble provision for primary schools, takes the lead of all her sisters states, older or younger.

It appears to have been the usage, for a long series of years, to vote a school for three, four, or seven years.

The annual salary of the instructor was uniformly for many years, down to 1765, or later, *l*.400, O. T. or *l*.53 6 8, L. M.

1795. A provisionary school for misses was instituted by the town, to be kept in the summer months, at interval hours of the town school. It generally contains from thirty to sixty, who are taught reading, writing, and arithmetick. The number of scholars in the Central grammar school, which is now kept by Mr. Moses Webster, a graduate of Harvard College, 1804, with an usher, varies in winter from 140 to an 100, and in summer from 80 to 70 scholars.

The modern improvements of Wrifford and others, in hand writing, are at this period successfully taught. The specimens of writing of the scholars of either sex, compared with former periods, are very elegant.

There is now, beside the grammar school, fifteen district schools, the latter being kept such a term of time, chiefly in the winter, as may amount to their taxes.

* The "farmers of the school fund" were Nath. Thomas, Esq. Capt. James Warren and John Murdock, Esq. The latter gentleman died 1756, aged 94, when he gave by will, to the school, *l* 100. to the poor, *l*.100, to the third precinct *l*.200, to the Scotch box at Boston, *l* 50, all in lawful money. Of the last donation Capt. Erving was the trustee. Mr. M. was from Glasgow.

The number of districts indicates a scattered population over a wide space, rather than a great one, the whole census of the town being 4228 souls. The annual appropriation for schools, may be now \$ 1500.

Much praise is justly due to many publick-spirited men of the past, as well as of modern times, for their attention to the concerns of schools ; also to a succession of the reverend ministers at all periods.

These details, minute as they may appear, seem to derive dignity and value from the subject. Before Plymouth Colony had erected her free schools, Massachusetts, her younger sister, had founded her college. The former, however, may be compared to the doric style in architecture, the solid support of all the other orders.

This result of our researches, on the subject of schools, has been a task of serious and of patient labour, and has had peculiar difficulties. At first there seemed but a faint ray of that continued, and, we trust, now permanent light reflected from the subject. Perseverance, however, in the research seemed to be due, in the first place, to the memory of our pious ancestors ; secondly, to ourselves, and lastly to those to whom we dedicate the history of schools—future generations.

Succession of publick school instructors at Plymouth, from 1671 to 1771 inclusive.

[Those with this * mark annexed were born in Plymouth ; and all, with the exception of Mr. Morton and Mr. Dyer, were graduates of Harvard College.]

1671 *John Morton	1735 Edward Eelles
72 ——— Corlet	37 Ebenezer Bridge
99 Moses Hale	38 Ezra Whitmarsh
1703 John Dyer	41 Enoch Ward
5 *Josiah Cotton	47 Samuel Gardner
13 ——— Denison	48 Ward Browne
17 Samuel Osborn	49 *Thomas Foster
18 Ichabod Wiswall	56 Matthew Cushing
19 Nathan Prince	58 Charles Cushing
21 Edward Jackson	59 Joseph Stockbridge
22 John Angier	61 *Nathaniel Lothrop
25 John Sparhawk	65 Perez Forbes
30 Isaac Lothrop, Jun.	67 John Barrows
33 Joseph Kent	70 Alexander Scammel

The private schools have been numerous and respectable both for their patronage and their instructors.

A few notes on the first instructors will close this article.

Mr. Morton,* as it appears, was the first town schoolmaster in Plymouth, his native place, the son of John Morton, who removed to Middleborough, and who died there, 1673. "A godly man, much lamented by sundry of the inhabitants of that place." *Colony Records*.

Mr. — Corlet. It is not in our power to be precise as to this gentleman. A person of the same name was, it appears, master of a grammar school at Cambridge as early as 1643, while another, a minister, is noticed, 1675, in the history of Dorchester. See *Historical Collections*, vol. vii. and ix. first series, also general index, vol. x. The Plymouth schoolmaster passed the winter of 1674 with his brother Minot of Dorchester.

Moses Hale, we assume the christian name. Such a person, marked as a minister, graduated at Harvard College, 1699. A person appears to have been appointed at Plymouth, 1702, "to collect the school rate due in Mr. Hale's time." This name was among the elders of Essex county at that period.

Mr. Dyer kept the school a few months only, probably in the vacancy of a regular master. He died in 1742, aged 69, "having been a man of great use and service in divers publick posts." These offices were assessor, selectman, and town clerk from 1724 to 1739. In this latter office he was the immediate successor of elder Faunce, who probably then declined it on account of age and his distant abode from town. The secretary, Mr. Morton, was

* While preparing an article of this kind, we are frequently reminded of those matrons, who, with much patience, teach us the first elements of letters. Our tribute of respect and of gratitude is due to them. Of this description, in earlier times, in Plymouth, was Mrs. Rickard, a grand daughter, it is said, of Mr. Morton. She lived, full of years, to the close of the eighteenth century. Such, too, was Mrs. Kean of the respectable family of James, of Cohasset. On a tankard in the communion service of the first church is inscribed the name of Anne Palmer, 1734, who kept a school in yet earlier times, living until after 1744. Her relatives were in Providence.

"In ev'ry village mark'd with little spire,
Embower'd in trees, and hardly known to fame,
There dwells in lowly cot and plain attire,
A matron old, whom we *school mistress* name."

the first town clerk elect of Plymouth about 1658 to his death, 1673. Edward Winslow, Esq. succeeded Mr. Dyer in this office two years, then Samuel Bartlett, Esq. from 1742 to 1765, then John Cotton, Esq. 1766, then Ephraim Spooner, Esq. from 1767, who yet (1815) survives in office.

Josiah Cotton. His birth is already stated. He died in 1756, aged 76. It appears from his memoirs, that he kept the school as early as 1698. He was also in the same employment at Marblehead near the year 1703. Of this latter place he occasionally speaks in handsome terms, as to the patronage afforded schoolmasters at that period, and of the hospitality of its inhabitants. Much gratitude is expressed to the families of Brown, and of Col. Legge of that place, and to the minister, Mr. Cheever, of whose church he became a member, intending then to study divinity and to preach, which it will appear was his incidental profession in subsequent years. He returned to Plymouth and kept the school, as we have seen, about seven years, when he entered upon civil offices, clerk of court, register of deeds, &c. &c. and also preacher to the Indian tribes at Mattakeeset pond in Pembroke, Manomet and Herring ponds in Plymouth, with a salary of about twenty pounds sterling under the commissioners for propagating the gospel among the heathen, &c. This service he performed about thirty nine years, both in the aboriginal, as well as English language, having incidentally English auditors in some of the places. This engagement with the commissioners closed Nov. 15, 1744, because, as he remarks, the natives "did not attend." Under the year 1733, October, this notice occurs: "Finished preaching to the Indians twenty seven years; the want of a desirable success was a main discouragement to my continuance in it. At this time there were five families on this side Eel river, beside seven Indians. They were fishermen. Of these five families, four understood English pretty well." It appears, however, that he renewed this employment, and continued in it, as we have stated, to 1744. He wrote an Indian grammar. Some of his manuscript sermons in that language remain. He was fre-

quently a representative from Plymouth in the General Court; also a judge of the Court of Pleas. His residence in his latter days was at a place called by the first planters of this town "*Plain Dealing*."* It is the north extreme of the town, and the district thus named probably extends into Kingston bounds. The farm of Mr. C. beside the pleasing feature of an unfailing brook, which now turns a mill, presents a pleasing view of the harbour, with its varied shores. To describe it poetically, he quotes the "*Choice*," probably from Pomfret's poems, then much in vogue. Here he occasionally received the first men of his time, among whom Judge Sewall is often quoted as an oracle in every thing of momentous import, and as an example of every thing allied to goodness. An happy triumvirate of divinity, law and physick, in the instance of Mr. Brattle, Leverett and Oliver, all settled in Cambridge, and classmates, is noticed with complacency by Mr. C. when adverting to his collegiate years passed at Cambridge.

Mr. Cotton† had fourteen children. His eldest son John was the first minister of Halifax in this county, and his second daughter Mary was the mother of the late Hon. William Cushing, associate judge of the United States. The late Col. Cotton of Plymouth was also his son, and Josiah, an under graduate at Cambridge, who went surgeon of a ship of 20 guns, Capt. Cranston, which sailed from Rhode Island, December 22, 1745, supposed to have foundered in a storm the night after her departure, with another ship in company.

Mr. Denison kept school in the winter, 1712—13, the son of Mr. John Denison a merchant of Ipswich. There are many of his name on the college catalogue, among whom is John, 1710.

Mr Angier was a minister of the east parish in Bridgewater, father of the second minister of the same, and of

* These lived within its limits in early annals, John Winslow, Edward Gray, gent. Edward Doten, Francis Combe, Robert Lee, gent. George Clarke, John Shaw, Francis Billington, William Crow, John Derby, Thomas Prence, gent. John Cobb.

† At the commencement, July 6, 1698, he says, he disputed on this question "*An cometa sunt meteora*" affirmative, Hubbard the negative, Mather, moderator. 1701, July 2. Second degree; he held the negative on this, "*An detur in non renatis liberum arbitrium ad bonum spirituale*."

Oakes Angier, Esq. an eminent lawyer, who was an elected member of the old colony club.

Mr. Sparhawk* abode in Plymouth many years with his family, and where, after keeping the school several years, he was in practice as an attorney in the courts. He went on the expedition to Annapolis, whence he returned, "with the sick and wounded," and died, 1748. A grave stone (now broken) denotes two of his children, who died young. Of his place of birth tradition is obscure. It is remarked by old people that he came from the eastward; doubtless from Portsmouth, N. H.

Mr. Eelles, a son of a minister of Scituate, settled in that profession, it is said, at Middletown, Connecticut.

Mr. Bridge was from Boston, and became a minister of Chelmsford. Aged people, who were his scholars, speak of him with much affection and respect.

Mr. Whitmarsh, "who had been a preacher and schoolmaster many years," says Mr. Cotton, "came to Plymouth at an £.100 per annum, to preach and to keep school, to assist the Rev. Mr. Leonard, whose health began to decline, 1738." He was from Weymouth, where, after leaving Plymouth, he kept a well known tavern many years, the sign of the three hearts. He was a good grecian.

Mr. Ward was, it is said, from Littleton. He returned there. A good classical scholar, he was thought to pay too much attention to the latin pupils; hence he was retained in a private school to prepare some young men for college.

Mr. Gardner, eldest son of the second minister of Stow, settled, it is said, as a physician, in the vicinage of Dorchester.

Ward Browne, B. A. son of a minister of Haverhill, then deceased, died at Plymouth, Sept. 1749, of a fever; "a desirable and hopeful young man, much lamented by all. His mother, and his brother John Browne, a minister of Cohasset, attended his interment. The latter preached the following Sabbath."

* Mr. S. agreeably to a province law, was approved by three ministers, Jan. 1724-5, who were Rev. Benj. Allen, Bridgewater, Nathaniel Leonard, Plymouth, and Joseph Stacey, Kingston.

Mr. Foster was a son of deacon Thomas Foster, who, as well as his father, deacon John Foster,* frequently represented Plymouth in the General Court. The schoolmaster died, 1777, aged 74. A gentleman of the same name, late of Charleston, (S. C.) an officer in one of the banks of that city, was his son.

Mr. M. Cushing, born at Hingham, went from Plymouth to Charlestown, (Mass.) and from thence to New York where, it is said, he died. He fitted some young men of Plymouth for the university while at Charlestown.

Mr. C. Cushing within a few years died at Boston, clerk of the supreme judicial court.

Mr. Stockbridge, who was of Hanover, died young.

Dr. Lothrop, at Plymouth, of all the persons, now passing in review before us, only survives.

Dr. Forbes, born at Bridgewater, was a minister of Raynham, and a professor of Brown University.

Mr. Barrows, of strong passions, alienated the respect of the scholars, which led to his removal. His latter days were passed in the vicinage of Dighton. It is probable he was of Attleborough.

Alexander Scammel, born, as has been stated, in that part of Mendon, now Milford, in the county of Worcester, graduated at Harvard College, 1769, and kept school first at Kingston. He repaired in the year 1771 to Portsmouth, N. H. where, under the auspices of a cousin of his name in the government employ, he entered upon the business of surveying and exploring lands, and of the royal navy timber, about 1772. In an interval of suspended occupation he kept school six weeks at Berwick; and at one period entered on the study of law with Mr. John Sullivan,† whom he styles, "an excellent instructor and worthy patron."

* Deacon John Foster died, 1741, aged 76. It is said he was a very independent member of the General Court, always declining executive favours. He held however many town offices, and was county treasurer. The "instructions" given by the town to his son Thomas, in 1765, appeared, we believe, in the Annual Register. He inclined to the loyal side in politicks, and was a respectable and useful man in the municipal and civil concerns of the town. Branches of this family are in Middleborough, Kingston, Norfolk, (Vir.) &c. A John Foster appears in Marshfield, 1689, probably the person first named, who removed to Plymouth.

† The late Gen. Sullivan.

It appears that he was "to take the heads of the rivers, and Capt. Holland the mouths, to be inserted in his maps of America." It remains therefore to his scholars, now become men, and whose affections he commanded, to receive renewed instruction from their preceptor, while they may be tracing up the course of rivers on our maps. In August, 1772, he appears to be serving "on board the sloop Lord Chatham, bound from Piscataqua River to Boston, to send dispatches, plans and reports, &c. to the lords of the treasury." This vessel mounted swivels, and carried small arms, and her place of rendezvous was Falmouth, now Portland.

Thus we trace Mr. S. from the seat of the muses and the village school, to the surveyorship of the then royal forests of New Hampshire and Maine; and shortly afterward, in the changeful course of events, rising rapidly in the military career, until we find him the confidential friend of Washington, whose early years, like his, were passed in the manly and useful profession of a surveyor, an employment, which, while it inures the constitution to fatigue, also aids the acquirement of what in military language is called "*coup d'œil*." One of the most remarkable traits in the character of Gen. Washington was, it is said, his intuitive knowledge of men. Doubly honourable indeed, then it is, to have received his confidence!

Col. Scammell, adjutant general of the American armies, and field officer of the day, was wounded in a reconnoitre at the successful siege of York Town, September 30, 1781, of which wound he died in the city of Williamsburg, Virginia, October,* where is a monumental tablet

"Which conqu'ring armies, from their toils return'd,
"Rear'd to his glory, while his fate they mourn'd."

HUMPHREYS.

Plymouth, October, 1815.

* 1777. Col. Scammell, then of the third regiment of New Hampshire, was wounded in the battle of Saratoga. In 1780, the levy of the state was reduced to two regiments, when he commanded the first; he was also brigade major, 1775, of that state.

PROGRESS OF VACCINATION IN AMERICA. BY DR. FANCHER.

Dates.	No. Vaccinated.	STATE.	No. Tested.	
1802	275.....	New Jersey	15	Stopped the spreading of the small-pox, near the Scotch plains, New Jersey.
1803	500.....	New Jersey and New York	69	Put a stop to the ravages of the small-pox, at Stamford, Connecticut.
1804	650.....	N. Jersey, N. York and Connecticut	35	Broke up the inoculation of small-pox, at Randolph, Vermont.
1805	700.....	Connecticut	34	{ Discovered a method expediting the disease ; producing symptoms—two or three days sooner than usual.
1806	926.....	Connecticut and Vermont	105	{ Sent the Vaccine matter to West India Islands.
1807	1600.....	Connecticut and Vermont	5	{ Stopped the ravages of the small-pox, among the United States troops at Swanton Falls, Lake Champlain.
1808	400.....	Vermont and New Hampshire	4	{ Sent Vaccine matter to various parts of the globe, by Capt. Herod, bound on a trading voyage.
1809	1499.....	Massachusetts	3	{ Sent the Vaccine matter to Rio Janeiro, and supplied the United States squadron at New London.
1810	7500.....	Rhode Island and Connecticut	75	{ Prevented the small-pox spreading in Hartford, Connecticut.
1811	3500.....	Connecticut and Massachusetts		{ Sent the Vaccine matter to Russia.
1812	1000.....	New York and Massachusetts		{ Supplied United States ship Guerriere—and furnished the Northern army with the Vaccine.
1813	2560.....	New York		{ Sent Vaccine matter in a crystalline state to China—Established a Vaccine Institution in Albany and Philadelphia.*
1814	4500.....	Connecticut and New York		{ Supplied foreign Missions with the Vaccine—stopped the small-pox among the Canandaigua tribe of Indians ; and furnished the Custom-House in Salem with matter for ships bound on long voyages.
1815	3460.....	Connecticut and Massachusetts		
1816 } Feb. }	2800.....	Plymouth, Mass.		
			345	
31,870 4,000 Natives and Blacks.				
35,870—Total.				None have died of the Vaccine, and none taken the small-pox.

* The principal object of this Institution is to furnish Mariners, bound on voyages, with the Vaccine, *free of expense*, for more generally diffusing the benefits of this benign discovery in every region of the globe.

RUSSIAN VOYAGE OF DISCOVERY.

(Translated from the "Journal des débats" of Sept. 8, 1815, for the Historical Society.)

THEY write from Cronstadt, August 5, 1815, as follows—

July 31, at 4 P. M. the ship Rurik, destined to make discoveries, came to sail. This vessel has been constructed and equipped, at the expense of the Chancellor of the empire, Count Nicolas Petrowitsch Romanzow, with the sole end of contributing to extend the sphere of the sciences. This object of general utility has determined the government to permit him to bear the Russian military flag. This ship is commanded by Lieut. Kotzebuë, son of the celebrated writer of that name, who has already made the tour of the world, with Capt. De Krusenstern, on the Nadeshda.

There is, on board of the Rurik, two other lieutenants of the ship, Schichmarew and Sacharun, of whom the first, although older in the service than M. de Kotzebuë, has willingly consented to serve under his orders. Beside Dr. Ezcholz, of the University of Dorpat, Mr. Chamisso, a celebrated naturalist, of Berlin, is of the voyage; also, the Danish naturalist, Wormskild, and the Russian painter, Choris.

The Rurik will, it is said, double Cape Horn in the course of December, and employ the year 1816, and the beginning of 1817, to visit, in the South Sea, the places which have not hitherto been sufficiently examined.

During the summer of 1817, it will coast the interior of America, even to Behring's Straits; and it will return by that of Torres, to the Cape of Good Hope, in a manner that it will, probably, return to Cronstadt in the month of August, 1817. Still it is left to the disposition of M. Kotzebuë to prolong his voyage yet a year beyond this term, if he should judge it necessary, the better to fulfil the end of the expedition; which has been entirely conceived, and will be directed, after the plan given by M. Krusenstern.

We may promise, therefore, that it will do honour to our country, and to M. Count Romanzow, who has already given many proofs of his zeal for the publick good, and the progress of the sciences and the arts.

Note. An extract from Lloyd's Lists to January 23, 1816, republished in the Centinel shipping list, Boston, Mass. March 6, 1816.

"Russian ship Rurik, Kotzebuë, bound on a voyage of discovery, was spoken, Nov. 23, 1815, lat. 6 N. lon. 22 W."

PAPER MONEY.

(An extract from the Diary of a gentleman who died in 1756, and who was in civil office, and a member of the general court of Massachusetts, many years.*)

"SOME time about the year 1703, upon the occasion of the Indian War, came forth "Province Bills," which we call Paper Money, which at first were of good credit, and have then, and since, done considerable service in the expeditions, paying off the soldiers, and other publick charges, in building a College, Castle, Forts, &c. But they have also done considerable damage, in that, by reason thereof, all the stirring silver coin has been sent out of the country ; and by its being undervalued, many quarrels and law suits have been occasioned. Men that have salaries, and set fees, have been very much wronged, and it has raised the price of almost every thing double ; and what will be the event of it GOD only knows."

A BARQUE BUILT AT PLYMOUTH, 1641.

THE contributors for the building of a barque of 40 or 50 tons, January 24, 1641 ; estimated at the charge of £200.

* The late Judge Parsons, after reading this Diary, remarked on the writer, "that he was always correct, in religious, moral, and political opinions, in every thing."

Mr. William Paddy,	$\frac{1}{8}$	George Bower,	$\frac{1}{16}$
Mr. William Hanbury.	$\frac{1}{8}$	John Cook,	$\frac{1}{16}$
John Barnes,	$\frac{1}{8}$	Samuel Jenny,	$\frac{1}{16}$
Mr. William Bradford,	$\frac{1}{16}$	Mr. Thomas Willet,	$\frac{1}{16}$
Mr. John Jenny,	$\frac{1}{16}$	Mr. Stephen Hopkins,	$\frac{1}{16}$
Mr. John Atwood,	$\frac{1}{16}$	Edward Bangs,	$\frac{1}{16}$
Samuel Hicks,	$\frac{1}{16}$		
Those appointed to undertake the procuring her to be built are,			
Mr. Thomas Prence,			
Mr. William Paddy,			
Mr. Thomas Willet,			
John Barnes.			

The preceding article is extracted from the records of Plymouth Colony, and relates, doubtless, to the first vessel of size, or, indeed, of any kind, ever constructed in Plymouth. This was an undertaking, at that period of exigency and privation, surpassing the equipment of a Canton or North West ship, with our means, at the present day. The name of the vessel is not recorded.

MEMOIR OF JOSHUA SCOTTOW.

OF the list of authors, who have been citizens of Boston, collected by one of our most diligent antiquaries, and published in the third volume of the first series of our collections, Scottow is the earliest that is unmentioned in the New England Biographical Dictionary. The omission must have arisen from the difficulty of obtaining materials for such a notice, as that biographer would choose to give; for though his selection of names is made with much propriety, some of them would by himself have been postponed to that of the subject of this memoir. How correctly he could determine on the real value of our oldest literary productions, though ever so much over-rated by other judges, were it necessary in any case to vindicate the sentences of Dr. Eliot, might be seen in his sketch of Denison.

The first mention of Joshua Scottow, traced by my inquiries, is in the records of the Old Church, in the tenth page of which it is noted, that "Thomas Scottowe

and Joshua Scottowe, the sonnes of our sister Thomasine Scottowe," were admitted members on the 19th of the third month, 1639. Two years before, his brother had leave, from the authority of the town, to build an house on his mother's ground, which is recorded in the selectmen's books, Vol. i. From the same book it appears, a great lot, at Muddy River, was granted to Thomas, in 1638, for three heads; which, being not yet laid out, was enlarged, the next year, to be a lot for five heads. In that year, a great lot for three heads was granted to Joshua. He was probably the younger son, and brought from England by his mother, a widow, admitted of the same church, 21 September, 1634. He was well entitled, therefore, sixty years after, to call himself an Old Planter.

He was married, probably, in 1640, as the first mention of the birth of one of his children is 30 September, in the following year. Seven are noted in the Records, of whom four are named in his will, made 23 June, 1696. By it he gave all his estate to his wife for her life; and after, to be divided, a double portion to that of any other child to his son Thomas, and the residue equally betwixt his daughters Elizabeth Savage, Rebecca Blackman, and Mary Checkley, providing that, if Thomas died without heirs, his portion should go to Elizabeth. Scottow died, I suppose, in February, 1697—8, for his will was proved 3 March of that year, by Major Thomas Savage and Captain Samuel Checkley, his executors, whose wives were the children of the testator. Checkley's son and grandson were Boston ministers. The daughters of Scottow were all older than the son, who was born 30 June, 1659, and was graduated at Harvard College, 1677. He is the only person of the family name in the catalogue; and however numerous and respectable the descendants by the female line have been, the patronymick is perhaps extinct.

He was a merchant of much respectability, and his name frequently occurs in the affairs of the town. I have not been able to discover how he was concerned in the case mentioned by Hutchinson, sub anno 1665, when

the royal commissioners, Col. Nichols and others, summoned the Governour and Company of Massachusetts, and Joshua Scottow, merchant, to answer the complaint of Thomas Deane and others, for injustice done them, when the Charles of Oleron came into Boston. Perhaps he was owner of the cargo, or consignee of the ship. The question was on the laws of trade, which, it is probable, had been violated. In a few days after, having first published by sound of trumpet, in three publick places, a declaration of opposition to the authority, the Court summoned Deane to appear and make good his complaints. In that summons, of which, with all the other acts of the Court and Commissioners, an account, much more comprehensive than is any where printed, is now lying before me, the Court say "the Charles of Oleron came into this port of Boston about the year 1661."

The first publication of Scottow has a title, whose length is not less striking than its quaintness. "Old Men's Tears for their own Declensions, mixed with Fears of their and posterities further falling off from New England's Primitive Constitution. Published by some of Boston's old Planters and some other." It was printed 1691. It is, as might be supposed, a lamentation for the state of the country. The writer imagined, that the prevalence of sin had called down the vengeance of heaven upon our land, which was shown in many instances of punishment, as "strange diseases, not suited formerly to the pure and serene air of our climate, (whither strangers were wont to have recourse to recover their desired health.) Not only with the infectious small pox have we laboured under, but with burning and spotted fevers, shaking agues," &c. The Indian war, and the ill success of the great expedition against Canada in the preceding year, were marks of divine displeasure. "Hath he not himself fought against us, by the stars in their courses, and his anger smoked against our prayers; raising snow and vapour, and his cold (which no man can abide) with the stormy wind fulfilling his word, to the impeding and disappointment of our naval military design, and disinabling our fleet," &c.

The degeneracy of the times, which provoked such chastisement, is witnessed against in such language as this : “ Our spot is not the spot of God’s children ; the old puritan garb, and gravity of heart, and habit lost and ridiculed into strange and fantastick fashions and attire, naked backs and bare breasts, and forehead if not of the whorish woman, yet so like unto it as would require a more than ordinary spirit of discerning to distinguish ; the virgins dress and matrons veil, showing their power on their heads, because of the holy angels, turned into powdered foretops and top-gallants attire, not becoming the Christian, but the comedian assembly, not the church, but stage-play, where the devil sits regent in his dominion, as he once boasted out of the mouth of a demoniack, church-member, he there took possession of, and made this response to the church, supplicating her deliverance ; so as now we may and must say, New-England is not to be found in New-England, nor Boston in Boston ; it is become a lost town (as at first it was called ;) we must now cry out, our leanness, our leanness, our apostacy, our apostacy, our atheism, spiritual idolatry, adultery, formality in worship, carnal and vain confidence in church privileges, forgetting of God our rock, and multitude of other abominations,” &c.

Happily we have since reformed, at least from such a style, of which the pathos is not more remarkable than the wit. The founder of the college of the Jesuits he calls “ igne-nate, hell-born Loyola, the Canadian tutelar saint.” The name “ A JESUITE is truly in our English, Depart ye from Jesus ; ” and no tenderness could be expected from him towards “ the three-headed Cerberus with the triple crown of the papal Pontifex maximus.” I have read in a page of Sterne his wonder, that this story had never been brought from the mythology of the heathen to prognosticate the tiara of the bishop of Rome.

This book consists of only twenty six pages. What success attended it, it would be now vain to inquire. Another edition, in 1749, was printed for D. Gookin ; but it omits the address to the reader of four pages,

which is the best part of the work. In 1694 was printed and published by Benjamin Harris, at the sign of the Bible over against the Blue-Anchor, "A Narrative of the Planting of the Massachusetts Colony, Anno 1623, With the Lord's signal presence the first thirty years. Also a caution from New England's Apostle, the great Cotton, how to escape the calamity, which might befall them or their posterity, and confirmed by the evangelist Norton with prognosticks from the famous Dr. Owen concerning the fate of these churches, and animadversions upon the anger of God in sending of evil angels among us. Published by Old Planters, the authors of the Old Men's Tears." It contains, besides the dedication of two pages to Simon Broadstreet, Esq. late Governour of the Massachusetts Colony, seventy six pages.

Most of what is valuable may be found in the notes to Judge Davis' Address, in the first volume of the present series of our collections. We could, for a few anecdotes even of trifling affairs, much more for the relation of important facts, now irretrievably lost, gladly have missed the repetition of wailings for general depravity that had increased as the author grew older, only because a larger part of his fellow-citizens were younger.

Σ.

NON-CONFORMIST'S OATH.

[From a manuscript volume of Thomas Danforth, Deputy Governour of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, lately discovered, we have extracted the following verses, which show, in no small degree, the character of the times. The transcriber has appended, "these be copies of some verses sent from England, 1666."]

A NON Conformist doth declare,
What he can and cannot swear.

I fear an oath, before I dare swear, to take it,
And well I may, for 'tis the oath of God ;
I fear an oath, when I have sworn, to break it,
And well I may, for vengeance hath a rod.

And yet I may and must swear, for 'tis due
 Both to my heavenly and my earthly King ;
 If I assent, it must be full and true ;
 And if I promise, I must do the thing.
 I am no Quaker, not at all to swear ;
 Nor Papist, to swear East and mean West ;
 But am a Protestant, and will declare
 What I cannot, and what I can protest.
 I never will endeavour alienation
 Of monarchy, nor of the Royal name,
 Which God hath chosen to command the nation ;
 But will maintain his person, crown and fame.
 What he commands, if Conscience says not nay,
 (For Conscience hath a greater King than He)
 For Conscience' sake, not fear's, I will obey,
 And if not active, passive I will be.
 I'll pray that all his subjects may agree,
 And never more be crumbled into parts ;
 I will endeavour that his Majesty
 May not be King of Clubs, but King of Hearts.
 The Royal Oak I swear I will defend ;
 But for the Ivy, which doth hug it so,
 I swear it is a thief, and not a friend ;
 And upon steeples fittest is to grow.
 The Civil Government I will obey ;
 But for Church polity I swear I doubt it ;
 And if my Bible want Apocrypha,
 I hope my book may be complete without it.
 I dare not swear church government is right,
 As it should be ; but this I dare to swear,
 If you will put me to it, that Bishops might
 Do better and be better than they are.
 Nor will I swear, for all that they are worth,
 That Bishopricks shall stand and doomsday see ;
 Yet I will swear the Gospel holds it forth,
 That Christ with 's ministers till then will be.
 That Peter was a prelate they aver ;
 But I'll not swear, when all is said and done ;

But dare to swear, and hope I shall not err,
He preached a hundred sermons to their one.

St. Peter was a fisher and caught men,
And they have nets and in them catch men too ;
But I'll not swear they are alike for them,
He caught and saved, but they catch and undo.

I dare not swear that States Ecclesiastick
Do in their laws make just and gentle votes ;
But I'll be sworn, that Burton, Prynne and Bastwick
Were once ear witnesses of heavy notes.

Arch Deacons, Deans, and Chapters, are brave men
By Canon not by Scripture, and to this,
If I be called, I'll swear, and swear again,
That no such chapter in my Bible is.

I'll not condemn those Presbyterians, who
Refused Bishopricks, and might have had 'em :
But Mrs. Calamy I'll swear doth do
As well as if she were a legal madam.

Paul had a cloak, and books, and parchments too,
But that he wore a surplice I'll not swear,
Nor that his parchments did his order shew,
Or in his books there was a common prayer.

I owe Assistance to the King by oath,
And if he please to put the prelates down,
As who can tell what may be, I'll be loath
To see Tom Becket's Miter push the Crown.

And yet Church Government I do allow,
And am contented Bishops be the men ;
And yet I speak in earnest here I vow,
Where we have one, I wish we might have ten.

In fine the Civil Power I will obey,
And seek the peace and welfare of my nation ;
If this wont do, I know not what to say,
But farewell London, farewell Corporation.

NEW-ENGLANDS JONAS CAST UP AT LONDON :

Or, A Relation of the Proceedings of the Court at Boston in New-England against divers honest and godly persons, for Petitioning for Government in the Common-wealth, according to the Lawes of England, and for admittance of themselves and children to the Sacraments in their Churches; and in case that should not be granted, for leave to have Ministers and Church government according to the best Reformation of England and Scotland.

Together with a Confutation of some Reports of a fained Miracle upon the foresaid Petition, being thrown over-board at Sea; As also a brief Answer to some passages in a late Book (entitled Hypocrisie unmasked) set out by Mr. Winslowe, concerning the Independent Churches holding communion with the Reformed Churches. By Major John Child. London, Printed for T. R. and E. M. 1647.

THE PREFACE.

Courteous Reader,

THE occasion of Printing this following Relation, are the sufferings that not only my Brother Robert Child Doctor of Physick, with some Gentlemen and others have suffered in New-England in their persons and estates by Fines and imprisonments there, but here in England in their repute by false reports and fained Miracles invented and spread on purpose by some lately come from thence, and fomented by some others here to colour their unjust proceedings.

First, they give out of my Brother and others, that they desire a Toleration of all Religions.

Secondly, that they are troublesome persons, and against all government both in Church and Commonwealth.

Thirdly, that some of them are come from thence to Petition the Parliament for that purpose.

4ly. that their Petition brought from thence to be presented to the Parliam. (which they had named Jonas) in a Ship called the Supply, being in a storme neer Silly, out of horror of conscience, the Petition was torne and thrown over-board, and that then the storm immediately ceased, and they miraculously saved.

Now for satisfaction, I present to the Reader these following particulars.

First, the Petition of the greater part of the Inhabitants of Hingham and the proceedings therein.

Secondly, a Petition of Doctor Child and others delivered to the generall Court at Boston with some passages thereupon.

Thirdly, the Capital Laws of the Massachusetts Bay, with the Free-mans Oath as they are printed there by themselves.

Fourthly, a Relation of that story of Jonas verbatim, as it was delivered to me in writing by a Gentleman that was then a passenger in the Ship.

The Petition of the greater part of the Inhabitants of Hingham, as it was taken out of the Records of the Court at Boston.

To the Honoured, the Generall Court, consisting of the Magistrates and Deputies of the Country now assembled in Court at Boston :
The humble Petition of the greater part of the Inhabitants of the Township of Hingham.

WHEREAS there hath fallen out some agitations amongst us concerning the choice of our chief Military Officers, which by Order of the Court we have power to choose (as we conceive) So it is that we did elect, and present to the Generall Court for their confirmation, Mr. Bozoune Allin for our Chieftain : but the Court not having time to finish that busines at that time, some other things and overtures have happened since, whereby it hath so fallen out that some of us have been compelled to appeare before some of the Magistrates, and to give Bonds for appearance at a Quarter-Court which is to be holden after this Generall Court ; and some for not giving Bond to answer there, are committed to prison, and remain there at present ; the matters of accusation (as we conceive) is for certain words spoken by some, concerning the liberty and power of the Generall Court, and our own liberty granted to us by the said Courts, and to the Country in generall ; and also it doth concern the Liberty of an English free-borne Member of that State, and further it hath occasioned such disturbance and schisme in our Church, and trouble to some of our Mem-

bers for witnessing against a Delinquent: whereby the power of the Ordinances of Jesus Christ in his Church is slighted, and the free passage thereof stopped, to the endangering of the liberty of the Churches amongst us, if timely remedy be not by your Wisdoms provided. Now seeing the matters in hand doth concern the generall liberty of the whole Country, and the peace of the Churches, and glory of God, as we are ready upon the hearing of the Court to make it appeare; We humbly sue to this honoured Court to be pleased to grant us an honourable and free hearing, and that we may have liberty to plead our common Liberties in this Court, together with the liberties of the Churches of Christ maintained. And we shall ever pray for your peace and prosperity long to continue.

For which Petition being fined 100.*l.* and the Marshal sent to Hingham to levy the said Fine: Mr. Hubbard the Minister of that town being one of them that was fined, the Marshal coming to his house to levy part thereof, produced this effect as followeth taken out of their Records.

The Relation.

The 18. of the first Moneth, 1645. the Marshall going to gather 100.*l.* in Fines of divers Inhabitants of Hingham, as they were set by the Generall Court, in the 3. or 4. moneth past; came to Mr. Peter Hubbard, who desiring to see his Warrant, which the Marshall shewing him, upon a sight of it Mr. Hubbard said the Warrant was insufficient, being not sent out in his Majesties name, he being sworne to the Crown of England; and said that they had sent into England unto his Friends the busines, and expected shortly an answer and advice from thence: And that our Government here was not more then a Corporation in England, and that we had not power to put men to death by vertue of the Patent, nor to do some other things we did; and that for himself, he had neither horn nor hoofe of his own, nor any thing wherewith to buy his children cloaths, And he wished that the Magistrates would take some course that the Ministers might be better provided for, and he wondered by what order or rule the Ministers were deprived of their Tythes: but

if he must pay it, he would pay it in Books, but that he knew not for what they were fined, unlesse it were for Petitioning; and if they were so waspish they might not be Petitioned, then he could not tell what to say, (about thirty or forty being present.) And further, that he had seriously considered what they had done, and he could not see any thing they had done amisse, for which they should be Fined.

INCREASE NOWEL, *Secret*.

The Trial by the Court.

The names of the Jury-men at the Quarter-Court, the 2. of the 4. Moneth, 1646.

Tho. Marshal	Tho. Bartlet	Charles Chedwick
Tho. Boutle	Edward Pason	Richard Goode
John Clough	Edward Breckl	Fra. Smith
Edward Dykes	John Button	Edward Clapp.

The Returne of this Jury.

We do find, that Mr. Peter Hubbard of Hingham, being a Free-man of this Jurisdiction, and having taken the Oath of fidelity thereunto: seeming notwithstanding to be evil affected to the Government here established; In and upon the 18. day of the first Moneth last past, at Hingham aforesaid, in the presence of about thirty persons, did utter divers speeches which are upon record, tending to sedition and contempt of the said Government, contrary to the law of God, and peace and welfare of the Country.

Upon which Return of the Jury, the Court fined him Twenty pounds, and bound him in Forty pounds to be of good behaviour and to appeare at next Quarter-Court; and Mr. Peck bound himself in twenty pounds, for the good behaviour and appearance of Mr. Peter Hubbard at the next Quarter-Court.

INCREASE NOWEL, *Secret*.

The Court at this Triall was kept by these persons—Mr. Winthrop Governour, Mr. Dudley Deputy Governour, Mr. Pelham, Mr. Flint, Mr. Hibbins, Mr. Nowel, Mr. Bellingham, Mr. Broadstreet. Only Mr. Bellingham and Mr. Broadstreet required their Dissent to be recorded.

[Here follows the celebrated petition, mentioned in Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, Chap i. sub temp. 1646. It is printed with his Collection of papers, p. 188. It was presented to the General Court, 19 May. What consequences followed may be seen in other books, but the story of the minority may be amusing.]

A Relation of the effects this Petition produced.

Though this Petition of Dr. Child was in a peaceable way presented, only by two of the Subscribers; yet it produced these effects, and thus it wrought—

First, the Elders (not all, some few being silent) in their Congregations publicly using severall Expressions, but to one and the self-same end; as, That it was a seditious Petition full of malignancie, subvertive both to Church and Commonwealth in their foundations; Some calling these that so Petitioned, or comparing them to Sons of Belial, Judasses, Sons of Corah with sundry appellations of that nature, with some such applications, which seemed not to arise from a Gospel spirit; usually ekeing out their Sermons in large and defamatory declamations both against their Persons and Petition, yea sometimes a whole Sermon, and that not very short neither, being spent in enlarged sentences to denote the destructiveness thereof to Church and Commonwealth; yea publicly exhorting Authority to lay hold upon those Petitioners, which the same night they did.

Nor were the Magistrates in the mean season altogether silent, but spake in the same key; yea, One publicly, in open Court gave charge to the Jury to take notice of such a Petition, and of such as were that way affected, for they were both Presentable and punishable by their Law; for he said it was a wicked Petition, full of malignancie, subverting the very foundations both of Church and Commonwealth, or words to that effect; And how far it reached, he knew not, pointing (as was apprehended) at a Capital Law there made, here reprinted.

Now at the next sitting of the General Court, six of the seven that Petitioned, were sent for by the Marshall to come to the Court, where they were charged ore tenus, with great offences contained in their Petition and Remonstrance, against the Court and Government; and that such of them as were bound out of the Jurisdiction,

should enter into Bond with security, to stand and abide the Judgement of the Court, and the rest were confined, and charged to attend the Court to the same end. The Petitioners desired to have their Charge in writing, which was then denied; and some added, That was but a trick of them that they might carry it and shew it in England: They replied, If the offences were contained in the Petition, they then must needs be such as concerned Government; and that the Parliament, now sitting in England, were competent Judges, and could best discern such errors; and therefore they did appeal to that High Court, and did tender sufficient Securitie therefore. For which two of them were presently committed, and forced thereby to give Bond to stand to the Order of that Court therein. And the Cause afterwards came to Hearing, notwithstanding they did appeal to the high Court of Parliament, and would have given Security; they were Fined, as appears by this their Censure. And since, two of them, Dr. Child and another, had their Trunks and Studies broke up, and their Papers taken away, and imprisoned close prisoners, and are in danger of their lives by reason of that Capitall Law here recited.

BY THE COURT: IN THE YEARES, 1641. 1642.

*Capital Lawes, established within the Jurisdiction of
Massachusetts.*

IF any man, after legall conviction, shall have or worship any other god, but the Lord God, he shall be put to death. Deut. 13. 6, &c. and 17. 2, &c. Exod. 22. 20.

2. If any man or woman be a Witch, (that is) hath, or consulteth with a Familiar spirit, they shall be put to death. Exod. 22. 18. Lev. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 10, 11.

3. If any person shall blaspheme the Name of God the Father, Son, or Holy Ghost, with direct, expresse, presumptuous, or high-handed blasphemy, or shall curse God in the like manner, he shall be put to death. Lev. 24. 15, 16.

4. If any person shall commit any wilfull murder, which is Man-slaughter, committed upon premeditate

malice, hatred or cruelty, not in a mans necessary and just defence, nor by meer casualty against his will, he shall be put to death. Exod. 21. 12, 13, 14. Num. 35. 30, 31.

5. If any person slayeth another suddenly in his anger, or cruelty of passion, he shall be put to death. Num. 35. 20, 21. Lev. 24. 17.

6. If any person shall slay another through guile, either by poysonings, or other devilish practice, he shall be put to death. Exod. 21. 14.

7. If man or woman shall lie with any beast or bruit creature, by carnall copulation, they shall surely be put to death, and the beast shall be slain and buried. Lev. 20. 15, 16.

8. If a man lieth with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed abomination, they both shall surely be put to death. Lev. 20. 13.

9. If any person committeth adultery with a married or espoused wife, the Adulterer and Adulteresse shall surely be put to death. Lev. 20. 10. & 18, 20. Deut. 22. 23, 24.

10. If any man shall unlawfully have carnall copulation with any woman child under ten years old, either with or without her consent, he shall be put to death.

11. If any man shall forcibly and without consent ravish any maid, or woman that is lawfully married or contracted, he shall be put to death. Deut. 22. 25, &c.

12. If any man shall ravish any maid or single woman, (committing carnall copulation with her by force, against her will) that is above the age of ten years; he shall either be punished with death, or with some other grievous punishment, according to circumstances, at the discretion of the Judges: and this Law to continue till the Court take further order.

13. If any man stealeth a man, or man-kinde, he shall surely be put to death. Exod. 21. 16.

14. If any man rise up by false witnesse, wittingly, and of purpose to take away mans life, he shall be put to death. Deut. 19. 16, 18, 19.

15. If any man shall conspire or attempt any invasion, insurrection, or publike rebellion against our Com-

mon-wealth, or shall endeavour to surprise any Town or Towns, Fort or Forts therein ; or shall treacherously or perfidiously attempt the alteration and subversion of our frame of Polity or Government fundamentally, he shall be put to death. Numb. 16. 2 Sam. 3. & 18. & 20.

Per exemplar. INCRE. NOWEL, *Secret*.

The Oath of a Free-man.

I (A. B.) being by Gods providence, an Inhabitant, and Freeman, within the Jurisdiction of this Commonwealth ; do freely acknowledge my self to be subject to the Government thereof : And therefore do here swear by the great and dreadful Name of the Ever-living God, that I will be true and faithfull to the same, and will accordingly yield assistance & support thereunto, with my person and estate, as in equity I am bound ; and will also truly endeavour to maintain and preserve all the liberties and priviledges thereof, submitting myself to the wholesome Lawes & Orders made and established by the same. And further, that I will not plot or practice any evill against it, or consent to any that shall do so ; but will timely discover and reveal the same to lawfull Authority now here established, for the speedy preventing thereof.

Moreover, I doe solemnly bind my self in the sight of God, that when I shall be called to give my voyce touching any such matter of this State, in which Free-men are to deal, I will give my vote and suffrage as I shall judge in mine own conscience may best conduce and tend to the publike weal of the body, without respect of persons, or favour of any man. So help me God in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Concerning the throwing the Petition over-board as a Jonas, it was as followeth.

When the first ship that came this Year 1646. from New-England, was almost ready to come from thence ; Mr. Cotton, in his Thursday-Lecture at Boston, preached out of that Scripture, Cant. 2. 15. Take us the little Foxes, &c. In his Uses took occasion to say, That if any shall carry any Writings, Complaints against the people of GOD in that Country, it would be as Jonas in

the ship, with many words to perswade from such complaints in England, saying that they should seek for remedy of those things that were amisse, in that place, & tell it not in Gath, nor publish it in Askelon. He also advised the Ship-Master, that if storms did arise, to search if they had not in any chest or trunk any such Jonas aboard, which if you find (said he) I do not advise you to throw the Persons over-board, but the Writings; or words to that effect.

* In the winter season all passages from N. England are tempestuous.

Whereupon, having great *storms, (as could not be otherwise expected) some of the Passengers remembring Mr. Cottons Sermon, it seems were much affected with what he had said; and a woman amongst them came up from between the Decks about midnight, or after, in a distracted passionate manner, to Mr. William Vassall who lay in the great Cabin, but for the present was in the Storage-door-way looking abroad: she earnestly desired him, if there were any Jonas in the ship, that as Mr. Cotton had directed, it might be thrown over-board, with many broken expressions to that purpose. He asked her why she came to him? and she said, because it was thought that he had some Writings against the people of God: but he answered her, He had nothing but a Petition to the Parliament that they might enjoy the liberty, of English subjects, and that could be no Jonas; and that if the best of New-Englands friends could shew him any evil in that, he would not prefer it. After this she went into the great Cabin to Mr. Tho. Fowle in like distracted manner; who told her he had nothing but the Copy of the Petition which himself and others had presented to the Court at Boston; and shewed, and read it to her, and then told her, That if she and others thought that to be the Cause of the storm, she and they might do what they would with it; but he professed that he saw no evil in it, neither was his Conscience troubled with it. So she took it and carried it between Decks to them from whom she came, and they agreed to throw it over-board, and it was thrown over-board: but the storm did not leave us upon the throwing of this Paper over-board, as it is reported; for they had many great storms after

that ; much lesse was the great and wonderfull deliverance which by Gods mercy he gave unto them from shipwrack and drowning at the Isles of Silly, upon the throwing of that Writing over-board ; for that was thrown over long before, at least 14 dayes. Also the errour is the more in this, That the report is that it was the petition to the Parliament that was thrown over-board ; and it was only a Copy of a Petition to their own Court at Boston, and the Petition to the Parliament was still in the ship, together with another Copy of that which was thrown over-board, and other Writings of that nature, some of which are printed in this book, and were as well saved as their lives and other goods, and are here in London to be seen and made use of in convenient time.

Post-script.

There is a book lately set forth by Mr. Edward Winslow of New England, against Samuel Gorton, intituled [Hypocrisie unmasked] in which there is a deep and subtle Plot against the Lawes of England, and Liberties of English Subjects, and the Gentlemen that are now suffering in New-England. This man being a principall opposer of the Lawes of England, in New-England ; One who is usually in place of Government in New-Plimouth there. Now in N. England there are many several Governments distinct and independent one from and on the other, and none of them have, ever since they came into that Country, governed by the Lawes of England, but by an Arbitrary government of their own, nor indeed can they endure the Laws of Eng. This New Plimouth, where M. Winslow is a Magistrate, was the first Plantation in New-England ; and as the rest that came after them thither, followed them in their Churchways, so they follow them in their Arbitrary government. And now he is come over hither, being sent as an Agent for the rest, that he may get strength from the Parliament here, to maintain what they have begun, & made so great a progresse in. They have made a Law, that it shall be death for any there to attempt the alteration and subversion of their Frame of Polity or Government, as it is apparent by those Lawes in Print set forth by themselves,

the Copy whereof is in pag 15. of this Book set forth ; and also proceeded to the Fining and Imprisoning of some well-affected English, whom they fear will complain of this their Arbitrary government, that so none may dare to seek for a remedy from the Parliament. We have cause heartily to pray, That (as Mr. Baily sets forth in his book of Disswasive from the Errors of the times) as from New-England came Independencie of Churches hither, which hath spread over all parts here ; that from thence also (in time) Arbitrary Government in the Commonwealth may not come hither.

Now if any man ask how 'tis evident there is such a Plot laid down in that Book ? I answer, (to be very briefe) I shall give the Reader this light into this designe. In his Epistle before the book which he dedicates to the Honourable Commissioners for Forraign Plantations, he makes five Requests to them, the fourth of which is, That they will take into consideration, how destructive it will be to their Plantations, and proceedings there, (which saith he are growing into a Nation) to answer to complaints here. See and observe (Reader) how he seeks to stop all Appeals from all their unjust Sentences, whatsoever they may be contrary to the Lawes of England. Secondly, he would make their Honours to be the Instruments to stop the Current of the greatest Liberty of English subjects there ; he would engage the Parliament in it ; and what a desperate businesse this would prove, every wise man may easily see ; For being begun at this Plantation, by the same rule others might seek it should extend to all other Plantations, and then why not to Ireland ? and why shall not example, custome, and fair pretences bring it into Wales and Cornwall, so over England ? And by the way (Reader) mark his great boasting that they are growing into a Nation ; high Conceits of a Nation breeds high thoughts of themselves, which makes them usually term themselves a State, cal the people there subjects, unite four Governments together without any authority from the King and Parliament, and then term themselves the United Colonies, are publicly prayed for by that title ; not giving forth their Warrants in his Majesties name, no not in time of his

most peaceable government, neither taking the Oath of Allegiance before they take upon them their Government nor ever giving it to any of his Majesties subjects, &c. Now (Reader) observe their policie, they take the advantage of promoting this designe, by beginning to write against Gorton, a man whom they know is notorious for hersie, that so behind him they may creep and get a shot at a better game, may beget a good opinion in the Honorable Commissioners by writing against such a evill man ; as also that they may wash away the opinion that good men heretofore have had of them, that they are Separatists and Schismaticks, Mr. Winslow their Agent insinuates severall things of the good agreement & communion that the Independents in New-England hold with Presbyterians and the Reformed Churches, of which he had discoursed with some godly Presbyterians since his comming over into England, and saith he was earnestly requested by some of the Presbyterian party to publish to the world as much, pag. 97. and thereupon tells a long story of the Church of New-Plymouth belonging to Mr. Robinson of Leyden, holding communion with French and Dutch churches, yea tendring it to the Scots ; as also (pag. 93.) how the rest of the Churches in New-England do suffer Presbyterians, and have offered all liberty and priviledges to Presbyterians, p. 99. 100. But for answer, I say there is a great deal of fallacie in this discourse, and the contrary is too well known and daily practised among the Independents both there and here, not admitting the most godly men into communion among them, not to the acts wherein they hold communion stands properly ; keeping Communion with them in Word and Prayer, which they admit to their Indians too. And let them instance, if they can, among many hundreds, yea some thousands of Independents that have come from New-England and Holland, that have come to the Lords supper in our Churches, or done any act among us, in which they hold Church-communion properly stands ? 2. Rather then Mr. Winslow will fail of his purpose, he will make the world believe that the Reformed Churches are as much Separatists as themselves are, by describing them with the same de-

scription that the Separatists describe themselves, p. 96. That they are a People distinct from the World, and gathered into a holy Communion (he should have said Covenant, which is his sense) and not National churches, and that the sixth person is not of the Church (meaning amongst them) which falshood of his he boldly affirms, thinking that many will believe because he saith it, but the contrary is well known to those that know them; for in Holland they refuse not to baptize any of their Country-mens children who bring them to be baptized, else would their unbaptized be seen amongst them as well as they are to be seen in New-England; besides tis well known the Church of Scotland holds themselves a National Church, and hath a National Assembly, and so the Church of Holland and France hold themselves National churches against the Independents. 3. As to the great love he insinuates they of New-England bear to Presbyterian churches by the example of profering certain Scots a plantation amongst them, where they should share with them in their lands, and enjoy their liberty of Presbyterial government, p. 100. I answer, that passage is strange, and I can hardly believe it, that they who denied so many godly Ministers well known to them, Mr. Ball, Mr. Rathband, &c. English men, the liberty of enjoying Presbyteriall government, should grant it to strangers of the Scottish nation. Now that they denied them, is apparent; besides Mr. Rathband and other Ministers testimonies (now with God) and Mr. Ash of the Assembly and others testifying so much, themselves in Print, in the book intituled Church-government and Church covenant discussed, in ans. to the 31 quest. p. 83, 84. confesse it, and give reason of their denial. But if it be true there were any such promise to the Scots (which I much question) I am confident they had some design of their own in it, some worldly end or other; as namely, That in those dangerous times, when it was likely that the times in England would soon be so bad that they could not be supplied of necessaries from England, they might then be supplied from Scotland with clothes, leather, & other commodities; which Plot a very dull States-man might easily have contrived. 4. As for that he says, that Mr.

Noyce, Mr. Parker, and Mr. Hubard, have their liberties in New England, who yet are Presbyterian ; I answer, the Church of the two first was founded in the Church way of the Independant manner, which is not anew constituted, though they in their judgments are somewhat different, and still they hold many Independent principles, as may be seen by Mr. Noyse's Book lately printed, though some Presbyterian principles. 5. For Mr. Hubard, dares Mr. Winslow says that Mr. Hubard was not punished neither directly nor indirectly, for baptizing some children whose parents were not members of their Churches, and that his sharp fines & disgracefull being bound to the good behaviour, had no influence from the baptism of those children ? 6. Can any man think that the despitefull passages vented in Pulpits against the Church of England there, by some of their chief Elders, calling England Egypt and Babylon, and saying, that out of their Church-waies we cannot go to Heaven, denying the Seales of the Covenant to some, because they would not confesse that there was no way of God lawfull to govern the Church by, but the Independent way ; and for no other cause as it is ready to be proved, when ever Mr. Winslow or any other Independents will desire a meeting, in London, before indifferent Judges ; and much more then I will here relate) is a sign of love to the Presbyterian brethren, and of keeping communion with them. 7. Concerning the offer that Mr. Winslow saith was made not long before he came away, by the Court, to certain discontented persons demanding liberty for Presbyterianial government, that it was freely & openly tendred to them ; this is strange news to us here, for we hear not one word of that offer from those Petitioners, although here are letters from some of them dated since Mr. Winslows coming from thence, that relates that Dr. Child & others of them remained still in prison, save that D. Child hath the liberty to be confined to M. Leders house upon security of 800*l.* bond being given for his abiding there. For a conclusion of this Postscript, I shall desire the Reader by all that hath been said, to observe how Independents are all of a peece, for subtilitie, designs, fallacies, both in New-England and in Old. FINIS.

AN HISTORICAL SKETCH OF HAVERHILL, IN THE
COUNTY OF ESSEX, AND COMMONWEALTH OF MAS-
SACHUSETTS ; WITH BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

HAVERHILL, in the county of Essex is situated on the northern side of the River Merrimack, eighteen miles from its mouth, by the course of the river, and at the head of its tide waters. It is about nine miles in length, and is three miles in breadth. It is bounded on the west by Methuen, on the north by Salem, Atkinson, and Plaistow in New Hampshire, on the east by Amesbury and the river, and on the south by the river, which divides it from Bradford.

The distance from Haverhill bridge to Boston is about twenty nine miles, to Salem twenty two miles, to Newburyport fourteen miles, to Ipswich fifteen miles, and to Portsmouth thirty miles.

The town contains about fifteen thousand acres. The soil is, generally, a deep rich loam, and very productive. The wood is principally oak and walnut. There are some farms highly cultivated, and many extensive orchards.

Little or West River empties itself into the Merrimack about a quarter of a mile west of the bridge. This river has two branches, one of which originates in Great Pond in Haverhill, and the other in Kingston, N. H. On the latter are several mills.

Merrimack River is navigable to this town for vessels of one hundred tons. Navigation for larger vessels is prevented by Plain Point Shoals, a mile and an half, and Currier's Shoals, three miles below Haverhill Bridge. About two miles and an half above the bridge are Mitchell's Falls or Rapids, beyond which the tide never rises. The flow of the tide at Haverhill is from five to eight feet, yet the water is never brackish.

In the spring the river is abundantly supplied with bass, alewives and shad. Salmon are not as plenty as formerly, but this fishery is still of considerable impor-

tance, and has not diminished for fifteen or twenty years past.

Ponds. There are four considerable ponds in Haverhill, viz. Creek Pond in the west parish, and Ayers' or Plug Pond, Belknap's or Round Pond, and Great Pond, within a mile of the bridge and half a mile of each other. The village is supplied with water by an aqueduct from Round Pond. This pond is principally filled by springs, and exhibits, through its transparent water, a bottom of glittering sand. The surface of the pond is 150 feet above the water in the river, and it is very difficult to procure logs, that will withstand the immense pressure of the water. Great Pond is one of the most beautiful ponds in New England. It covers about 210 acres, and is from 40 to 48 feet deep. Its shores exhibit various views of hills crowned with oak or pine trees, and of cultivated fields. White and red perch, and pickerel of the largest size, abound in the pond, and there is a small house on a beautiful point, in a locust grove, for the accommodation of parties who often resort here for amusement.

Bridges. Haverhill may justly boast of its bridge. "Haverhill Bridge" is built upon three solid stone piers, which support three arches, each two hundred feet in length, and has a long stone abutment extending from the shore. It was built in 1794, rebuilt in 1810, and is now one of the best built and most substantial bridges in the United States. It was the opinion of many that no bridge could withstand the force of the ice in the spring, but the experiment has been successful, although the bridge has sometimes trembled.

"Merrimack Bridge" is six miles below Haverhill Bridge, and connects the town with Newbury. It contains four arches, and is the longest bridge on the river, being about 900 feet in length. This bridge is so unproductive, that it has been suffered to fall into a ruinous condition. It is passed, but is not considered safe, and will probably not be rebuilt, and thus one obstruction to the navigation of the river will be removed.

Situation, &c. The situation of the village or town of Haverhill is delightful. The river bends in the form

of a crescent, and gently flows before it, the land rises gradually from its shore, the eye is charmed with a view of the fine fields of Bradford and the river for several miles, and altogether forms one of the most beautiful spots for a settlement that can be conceived. The village is compact and built principally upon two streets, one running parallel with the river, and the other in a line with the bridge north. Four ranges of fire proof brick stores, one four, and the others three stories high, several handsome dwelling houses, two meeting houses, and the bridge, give the place a very pleasant appearance, and an air of importance as a populous and busy town.

Haverhill is not so handsome a town as its local situation deserves. But the chief care of the first settlers was to shelter themselves from the severity of the climate, and provide for their defence against their savage enemy, and it is not strange that they did not consult the beauty of their settlements. The river or water street is too narrow and too near the bank. The number of ordinary buildings on the lower side of the street interrupts the view from the houses, and injures the appearance of the town from the opposite shore. A road parallel to the river might be laid out on the brow of the hill, which would open a range of beautiful house lots, overlooking the street below, and commanding a most extensive prospect. This has long been wanted, for building lots are now very scarce.

There are in the compact part of Haverhill about 250 buildings.

Trade, Manufactures, &c. Haverhill is a very flourishing trading town, containing about thirty stores well furnished with goods. Some single shops rent for \$250 per annum ; and a house lot fifty feet front and one hundred feet deep was sold in 1815 for \$1000. A bank was established in 1814 with a capital of \$100,000.

Ship building is a very important branch of business here, and was before the revolutionary war. Ships of 400 tons are safely launched at high tide. In 1810 nine vessels were built amounting to 1800 tons, and fifty or sixty men were constantly employed in the shipyards.

This business was interrupted by the restrictive measures of the government, but is again reviving with the revival of commerce. There are large quantities of fine ship timber of pasture oak in the vicinity, the average price of which for several years has been four dollars per ton.

There are here two cotton and wool factories and a card factory.

Large quantities of shoes and hats are made here and exported to the southern states. The manufacture of horn combs and leather gloves is also carried on extensively.

About thirty men were constantly employed in the manufacture of plated ware for saddles, harnesses, &c. before the tax upon that article.

The manufacture of leather is also carried on to a considerable extent.

Considerable quantities of beef are annually put up here, and this business might be extended to great advantage, as immense numbers of cattle are driven through the town for a market.

A rum distillery was established in 1738, and thirty years ago there were three distilleries, which have all been discontinued several years. We add with regret that in some productive seasons several thousand barrels of cider have been distilled.

A duck manufactory was set up in 1791, but did not succeed.

Although Haverhill is a place of considerable business, its importance is not in proportion to its natural advantages. It is a good market for an extensive back country in New Hampshire and Vermont, as country produce commands nearly as high a price here as in the seaport towns, and foreign articles are as low. And if the farmer is not satisfied with the market here, he is but a short distance from Newburyport, Salem or Boston.

The towns upon the Merrimack have hitherto derived but little advantage from the river, in consequence of the obstructions to navigation above Haverhill. These have so far been removed by locks and canals, that the river is

now passable for boats from Concord, N. H. to the entrance of Middlesex Canal, and works above Concord are contemplated principally with a view to turn the trade of the country above Patucket Falls to Boston. The attention of the citizens of Newburyport and Haverhill has recently been called to a subject most important to them, the removal of the obstructions to boat navigation between Haverhill Patucket Falls, which are principally the rapids a little above Haverhill. It now depends on the enterprize of Newburyport and the towns above, whether a great trade shall be diverted from its natural channels, and all the advantages of this fine river be enjoyed by artificial means by a town thirty miles from its waters. We hope soon to see the Merrimack, which flows through 150 miles of rich and fertile country, bearing on its bosom the products of its banks to its own flourishing towns. The obstructions are by no means formidable, when compared with the importance of the object.

Schools. The first notice of a school on record, is in March, 1661, when it was voted that “£.10 should be rated for a school master, and he to receive pay from the scholars as he and the parents can agree.” In March, 1671, it was voted “to establish a school and build a school house near the meeting house, that shall also serve as a watch house, and to entertain people on the Sabbath, that shall desire to repair thither, and not go home between the forenoon and afternoon exercises.”

This town has never been remarkable for its liberal support of schools. In 1704 “Maj. Richard Saltonstall was chosen to attend at Ipswich Court, to answer to a presentment against the town, for not keeping a school master.” No other provision has ever been made for schools than is required by law. Those parents, who are desirous of giving their children a better than a common school education, send them to one of the numerous academies in the vicinity, there being one in Bradford, about half a mile from Haverhill Bridge, one in Atkinson, and two in Andover.

Library. The “Haverhill (social) Library” contains about 700 volumes of well chosen books, and it annually increases by a small tax on the shares.

Newspapers. The first *newspaper* was printed here in 1793, by Messrs. Ladd and Bragg. The Merrimack Intelligencer, a weekly paper of federal politics, is printed in Haverhill.

The *Fire Club* was instituted in 1768. It is also an association for the protection of each other's property from theft. The plan deserves some notice. The articles provide that half the members shall draw tickets at the quarterly meetings, upon which shall be inscribed the different roads to be pursued in case of theft; that those who draw tickets, upon the first information of theft upon the property of any member, shall repair to the place where the theft was committed, or to his usual place of abode, and pursue the roads they have drawn, unless the committee of advice shall prescribe different routes, and it is their duty to use the utmost exertion to apprehend the thieves and recover the stolen property. All extra expenses are paid by the club.

Settlement. The precise time of the settlement of Haverhill is not known. Gov. Winthrop in his journal (p. 276) says, "Mo. 3, 1643. About this time two plantations began to be settled upon Merrimack River, Pentuckett, called Haverhill, and C called Andover," But the settlement was begun in 1640, or 1641. The Indian deed of the town [see Appendix, No. II.] is dated Nov. 15, 1642, and conveys the township *to the inhabitants* of Pentuckett. Dr. Mather* says, Mr. Ward settled at Haverhill as the minister in 1641, and there is a record of a birth at Haverhill in that year, copied from a former book of records. It was called Haverhill in compliment to Mr. Ward, who was born in Haverhill, in Essex county, in England.

The celebrated Giles Firmin contemplated settling here with Mr. Ward, in 1639.†

* Magnalia, book 3, 167.

† In a letter to Gov. Winthrop, dated at Ipswich, 10th mo. 29, 1639, (Hutch. Hist. Coll. 123) he says, "my father in law Ward, since his son came over, is very desirous that we might sett down together, and so that he might leave us together if God should remove him from hence. Because that can't be accomplished in this town, is very desirous to get me to remove with him to a new plantation. We think it will be at *Pentuckett*, or Quichichich." Firmin had been preparing for the practise of physick,

The town at first extended six miles north of the Merrimack, and was fourteen miles in length upon the river. It was interested in the long dispute about the boundaries between the Provinces of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, which was at length settled by commissioners, in 1737.* Col. Richard Saltonstall, Richard Hazzen, and dea. James Ayer represented the town before these commissioners.

Part of the towns of Methuen, Salem, Atkinson, and the town of Plaistow have been taken from Haverhill.

Haverhill first belonged to the county of Essex. In 1643, when the colony was divided into four counties, this town, Salisbury, Hampton, Exeter, Dover and Strawberry-Bank, (Portsmouth) formed the county of Norfolk, and so remained until 1679, when, by order of the king, Massachusetts *recalled all commissions granted for governing that part of New Hampshire Province three miles north of Merrimack River* in consequence of which the General Court, February 4, 1679—80, ordered "Haverhill, Amesbury (part of Salisbury) and Salisbury to be again joined to Essex.†

Indian Wars. Haverhill was a frontier town more than half a century, and was often troubled by the Indians. Many votes in the early records show the danger apprehended from the savage enemy. February 19, 1675, it was voted "to complete the fortification about the meeting house against the common enemy, to make port holes in the wall, and a flanker at the east corner, that the work in case of need, may be of use against the enemy, for the safety of lives and what else may be brought in."

April, 1690. They petitioned the government "for 40 men at least" for their garrisons.

December 11, 1710. It was voted "to defray the expense of fortifying the parsonage house."

and he says "I am strongly sett upon to study divinitie, my studies else must be lost, for physicke is but a mean help." He changed his studies and went to England, where he became a celebrated nonconformist minister. Few books have been oftener printed or more read than his "Real Christian "

* Hutch. Hist. Vol. 2, 342.

† Hutch. i. 359.

Few settlements suffered more from the Indians than Haverhill. It appears by the town records that scarcely a year passed between 1689 and 1708, in which some were not killed or "captivated."

A family was destroyed here by the Indians in 1691.*

In 1695, Isaac Bradley, aged 15, and William Whitaker, aged 11, were taken prisoners and carried to Wini-pisiogee Lake. Soon after they fled from the Indians in the night, and after encountering almost incredible dangers and hardships, arrived safe at Saco Fort. Their philosophy taught them to follow the course of the first stream they met. The incidents of their escape as related by a grandson of Mr. Bradlee, who often heard them from his grandfather, would make a very interesting narrative.

In 1697, fourteen persons were killed, eight of them children.

In February, 1698, the Indians surprized the town of Andover, and killed seven and took others prisoners, and "on their return made some spoil upon Haverhill,"† On the 15th of March succeeding, a party came upon the town, and burned nine houses and killed and took prisoners about forty persons. In this descent the famous Hannah Duston was made prisoner, whose heroic exploit, though well known, deserves a place in the history of Haverhill.

Mrs. Duston was confined to her bed, attended by her nurse, Mary Niff, and seven children, besides an infant six days old.‡ As soon as the alarm was given, her husband sent away the seven children towards a gar-rison house, by which time the Indians were so near, that despairing of saving the others of his family, he hastened after his children on horseback. A party came up with him and fired—he returned the fire and kept in the rear of his children until he brought them to a place of safety. The Indians took Mrs. D. from her bed and

* Hutch. ii. 101.

† Hutch. i. 112. 249.

‡ Martha (Duston) born March 9, 169 $\frac{6}{7}$, killed March 15, 169 $\frac{6}{7}$. Haverhill Records.

carried her away with the nurse and the infant, which they soon after dashed against a tree and killed. When they had travelled about one hundred and fifty miles towards an Indian town two hundred and fifty miles from Haverhill, they told the women they must be stripped and run the gauntlet through the village on their arrival. The women had been assigned to a family consisting of twelve persons, besides an English boy who had been taken prisoner from Worcester, and Mrs. Duston prevailed upon the nurse and the boy to assist her in their destruction. A little before day finding the whole company in a sound sleep, she awoke her confederates, and with the Indian hatchets dispatched ten of the twelve, a woman whom they thought they had killed making her escape with a favourite boy whom they designedly left. Mrs. Duston and her companions arrived safe home with the scalps, notwithstanding their danger from the enemy and from famine in travelling so far through thick woods and across mountains and rivers, and received a reward of £.50 from the General Court, besides many other valuable presents.*

Thomas Duston, a descendant from Mrs. Duston, owns the same farm, and his mother occupies the same house from which she was taken.

February 4, 1704, Joseph Bradley's garrison was surprised and taken by a party of Indians, and Mrs. Bradley killed one of them with boiling soap. The sentinel was slain, and she with several others were taken prisoners. After a cruel bondage she was sold to the French, and was afterwards redeemed by her husband. This was her second captivity.†

The 29th of August, 1703, is the most memorable day in the history of Haverhill.

‡ In the winter of 1707—8, an expedition was projected in Canada against some of the most important English settlements. A grand council was held at Montreal, in which it was agreed that the principal warriors of all

* Hutch. Hist. ii. 101. Magnalia, Book vii. 90.

† Penhallow's Indian wars, 10.

‡ Hutch. ii. 157. Penhallow's Indian wars, 47.

the tribes in Canada, about 100 Canadians and many volunteers, several of them French officers, were to be employed, making in the whole a force of 400 men. They all began their march on the 16th of July by different routes to excite the less alarm, and were to rendezvous at Lake Nickisipigue, where they were to be joined by the Norridgewock, Penobscot, and other eastern Indians. Fortunately for the principal settlements, the Mohawks and Hurons became discouraged before they reached the place of rendezvous and returned ; but unfortunately for Haverhill, only 200 or 250 assembling, they did not think it prudent to attack Portsmouth, which is supposed to have been their first object, and this compact village was selected for their prey. They passed the garrisons undiscovered, and at break of day on the 29th of August fell upon the town. The Rev. Benjamin Rolfe, the minister, was killed, while bravely defending his house, and his wife and one child were also killed. Three soldiers were in his house at the time, and were slain, but their fate was merited, as they begged for mercy in a cowardly manner, and Mr. Rolfe could not persuade them to assist him. Capt. Simon Wainwright, the captain of the town militia, and one of the most respectable citizens, Capt. Samuel Ayer, the first Selectman, and about forty more were also slain. Several houses were burned and several prisoners taken.

Maj. Turner, Capt. Price, and Capt. Gardner, all of Salem, were in the town, but most of their men were in remote garrisons and unable to assist in its defence. They, however, collected together what force they could of their own soldiers and the inhabitants, and pursued the enemy, who were alarmed and had left the town precipitately, came up with them about two miles from the town and attacked them, although their force was greatly superiour, and after a skirmish of about an hour the Indians fled, leaving nine dead, and carrying off several wounded. Many of the prisoners, and most of the plunder, were recovered. Some of the prisoners they barbarously slew to prevent their escape.

Hagar, Mr. Rolfe's maid servant, is quite as celebrated as Mrs. Duston. Upon the alarm, she ran with Mr. Rolfe's two daughters into the cellar and covered them with two tubs, where they were both preserved, although the cellar was searched and plundered. One was afterwards married to Col. Hatch of Dorchester, and the other to the Rev. Samuel Checkley, sen. of Boston, whose son, the Rev. Samuel Checkley, jun. was the father of Mrs. Lathrop, wife of the late Rev. Dr. Lathrop of Boston. They were both celebrated women.

The door of the parsonage house, with the bullet holes through which it is said Mr. Rolfe was badly wounded, is nailed up in the porch of the meeting house in memory of this dreadful day.

The Indians were panic struck before they had done what mischief they might. They had set fire to the back part of the meeting house, a new and handsome building, and a Mr. Davis, an intrepid man, went behind the parsonage house, struck upon it with a large club, and called out with a loud voice, "come on, come on, we will have them," &c. The Indians in the parsonage house began the cry of "the English are come;" the panic spread, and they all fled precipitately. By the great exertion of Mr. Davis, principally, the meeting house was saved. Capt. John Davis of Methuen, who died in December, 1815, and who had been an officer in the French and revolutionary wars, was his grandson.

The enemy making a hasty retreat, left this devoted town to the sorrowful office of burying their dead. Scarcely ever did an infant settlement suffer more at the merciless hands of savages, than did Haverhill by this descent, several important inhabitants being slain and many being carried into captivity. The weather was so warm, the interment of the dead was necessarily so hurried, that coffins for all could not be made, and a pit was dug and covered with boards, in which several were laid. The story of that fatal morning is yet fresh, and is often rehearsed by the descendants of the sufferers.

The expedition was also disastrous to the enemy. Having lost a great part of their force by desertion and sickness, they were rendered unequal to their first design

upon Portsmouth, and were afraid even of Dover. They left their packs and medicine box about three miles from Haverhill, where they were found and secured by a small party. They retreated precipitately from this little village, with the loss of thirty men killed ; many more died in consequence of the loss of their packs and medicines, and the whole retreating force were exposed to famine. So severe were their sufferings from this cause, that several Frenchmen came back and surrendered themselves prisoners of war, and some captives were dismissed with a message, that if they were pursued by the English, the others should be put to death. Yet "the French reported when they got back, that they faced about, and that our people, being astonished, were all killed or taken except ten or twelve who escaped." (Hutch.)

Haverhill has not since been troubled by the Indians, although so late as August, 1722, the Selectmen were authorized "to build a good fort round Mr. Brown's house with what speed they could." It seems to us at this day incredible, that such a measure should have been necessary. The wilderness between Haverhill and Canada is now a cultivated and populous country ; and where are now those hordes which so lately carried terror and dismay ? Exterminated, not driven back, not united with more distant tribes. The atmosphere of civilization is fatal to these children of the woods. This is an interesting subject. Gratifying as is the rapid settlement of our country, the fate of the original rightful lords of the soil can never fail to excite melancholy reflections.

Historical Dates. June 7, 1652, is recorded, "The lotts or draughts for the second division of plow land." Among the names are those of Davis, Tyler, Ayer, Clement, Whittier, White, Eaton, Corliss, Pecker, Gild, and Ladd, whose descendants of the same name are still in Haverhill, but the names are more numerous which have become extinct, or whose descendants have emigrated to other places. The posterity of William White are very numerous.

In 1669 it was resolved, that "no vote shall be valid that shall be voted at any town meeting after the sun is set." If this excellent regulation had been general and

continued, much confusion would have been prevented in some places in later times.

It was formerly the custom to choose a moderator by ballot, a regulation which it was found necessary to establish in Massachusetts by law in 1809.—“Nov. 13th. 1682. At a general town meeting called to treat further in order to the accommodation of Mr. Jer. Cushing or a plan of settlement for a minister, Th. Whittier is by *an orderly paper vote* chosen moderator for this meeting, who declaring his inability to serve through sickness was discharged, and the town *by papers* proceeded to a second choice, and William White was legally chosen moderator for the present meeting, *nemine contradicente, vel alium proponente.*”

Thus the French king with twenty thousand men
Went up an hill and then came down again.

The meeting for this time is at an end.”

Col. Nath. Saltonstall, one of the assistants of the colony, was the clerk or recorder of the town from 1668 to 1700, and his records are in a very superiour style, although he took the liberty occasionally of adding his own comments.

In 1689 the town passed a vote, not very honourable to them, “to pay Mr. Ward his full salary for the next year, provided that he upon his own cost do for the next ensuing year board Mr. Rolfe.” The record begins—“The town then (Mr. Ward and his son Salstonstall being absent) voted, &c. The marginal reference is *l.20* taken from Mr. Ward for Mr. Rolfe’s diet in ’90 without his consent.” Three lines, which probably contained some severe remark, are blotted out, and the marginal note says it was “blotted out by order of the town.”

March 2, 1696. Upon a petition for allowance to one for killing a wolf, “The town by vote grant him to be paid by the next town rate 10s. for killing the said wolf, since he declares it was a bitch wolf, and that she will not bring more whelps.” The town continued to grant a bounty annually for wolves’ heads until 1757. Johnson, in his account of this town, says, “The people are wholly bent to improve their labour by tilling the earth and keeping of cattel, whose yearly increase in-

courages them to spend their days in *those remote parts.*" *So wholly bent* were they upon husbandry, as to suffer from the want of mechanicks. There is in the town records a contract signed by Mr. Ward the minister and nineteen others, dated February 6, 1658, in which they agree to pay their proportions of *l.*20 for the purchase of a house and land for Mr. Jewett, *provided he live here seven years following the trade of a blacksmith in doing the town's work*, "also the said Jewett doth promise to refuse to work for any that refuse to pay towards this purchase, until they bring under the Selectmen's hands that they will pay."

In 1650 a vote passed "That the freeholders attend town meeting within half an hour after the time notified and continue in town meeting till sun set, unless the same is sooner closed, on penalty of paying half a bushel of corn."

In 1724 a committee was chosen to attend the General Court, and oppose the granting a township above Hawk's meadow brook. It was granted the next year, and incorporated by the name of Metbuen.

In October and November 1736, the throat-distemper made dreadful ravages among the children, and swept off more than half under 15 years of age. The Rev. Mr. Brown lost three; in some families all died, seven or eight in number, and hardly a family escaped without the loss of some. Mr. Brown published an account of this fatal disorder in a large pamphlet.

In 1763, the same epidemic prevailed generally, but it was in a milder form, or was better understood, and but few died.

An alms house was built in 1737; but the people were not pleased with the experiment, and it was sold in 1746. The poor were supported in different families. March 7, 1671. "Robert Emerson and his wife brought a child, which was the orphan of Richard and Hannah Mercer, into the publick town meeting, and desired the town to take care for the child," which they voted to do.

There have been three meeting houses for the first church. The first stood in front of the grave yard, half

a mile below the bridge. In this vicinity the settlement began. In 1666, John Hutchings had "liberty to build a gallerie at the west end of the meeting house, provided he give notice to the town *at the next training day* whether he will or noe, so that any inhabitant of the town that has a mind to join with him may give in his name." In 1681, it was voted "to enlarge the room in the east end of it by making a gallerie therein for the women." The second house was built in 1699, and after a great contention whether it should be built where the first stood, a majority voted to erect it about fifty feet in front of the present meeting house. The present church was built in 1766.

The first bell was purchased in 1748. Before that time there was a singular substitute, as appears by a vote passed in 1650, "That Abraham Tyler blow his horn half an hour before meeting on the Lord's day and on lecture days, and receive one pound of pork annually for his services from each family."

There have been two instances of great dissension in Haverhill, which deserve a place in this sketch, on account of the interposition of the General Court, and their extraordinary exercise of power. These difficulties arose in consequence of the commoners or proprietors of the township claiming the jurisdiction of the town. In March, 1725, two sets of officers were chosen, and upon application to the General Court, the following resolve (in substance) passed.

"In the House of Representatives, June 3, 1725.

Whereas at the anniversary town meeting in the town of Haverhill, holden in March last, there happened to be two contending parties who assembled in the meeting house, and did then and there choose two sets of town officers, viz. Town Clerks, &c. for the year current, whereby great difficulties have arisen in the said town, and considerable *expence occasioned in the law*, and it is to be feared that no good order or government can be supported or maintained unless some speedy care be taken to prevent those disorders, for preventing whereof and to put an end to said strife, it is ordered and resolved, &c. that J. S. and N. P. the constables of the town

of Haverhill, for the year 1724, be and are hereby directed and required to notify, &c. to assemble and convene at the meeting house in Haverhill, on Wednesday the 9th of June, at 10 o'clock, A. M. to choose all town officers which the law require to be chosen in March, annually, and that the said S. and P. make return of their doings to the moderator hereafter named, one hour at least before the time appointed for the meeting, and that Richard Kent, Esq.* be desired to be present at the said meeting, and that he is hereby empowered to moderate the affairs thereof, and to take care that the same be orderly managed, and that no other person be allowed to vote but such as be lawfully qualified, and that the aforesaid meetings held the 2d of March and all the proceedings and votes of each party be and are hereby declared null and void and of none effect, any law, usage, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding, and the charge to be borne as this Court shall order.

Sent up for concurrence,

WM. DUDLEY, *Speaker*.

In council, June 4, 1725,

Read and concurred,

J. WILLARD, *Sec'y*.

Consented to, WM. DUMMER.

A meeting was accordingly held on the ninth day of June, and Richard Kent acted as moderator. "There was some discourse concerning the choosing of town officers, but no vote passed, and the moderator adjourned the meeting until 2 o'clock, P. M. when "he called or ordered them to bring in votes for a Town Clerk, some votes were brought in, but no Town Clerk declared to be chosen," and the meeting was adjourned by the moderator to the 23d of June at 10 o'clock.

June 15, 1725. It was resolved by the General Court that "Whereas by special order of this Court, the town of Haverhill was assembled on the 9th inst. for the choice of town officers, and no other than a Town Clerk was then chosen, although he was not declared by the moderator, and said meeting having been adjourned notwith-

* Of Newbury.

standing the other town officers were to be chosen on the same day.

Resolved, that John Eaton be and is hereby declared Town Clerk for Haverhill, according to the choice made the ninth of June, as aforesaid, and that the freeholders, &c. assemble at the meeting house in Haverhill, June 23, according to the adjournment, and that they then and there choose all other town officers, and that Richard Kent, Esq. hereby declared moderator of the meeting, be directed to administer the oath by law appointed to John Eaton and the other officers to be chosen, any law usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding."

Pursuant to this resolve, the town completed their choice of officers on the 23d of June.

A similar disorder happened in 1748. April 7th, the General Court "set aside the town meeting held on the first day of March," and directed the Selectmen for 1747 to call a town meeting sometime in April. A meeting was accordingly called on the 26th of April, and officers chosen. Richard Saltonstall, Esq. and others remonstrated against the proceedings at this meeting, principally because inhabitants not qualified were permitted to vote, and the General Court, November 3, 1748, resolved "that the meeting be set aside, and all the proceedings consequent thereon be null and void, and directed the Selectmen for 1747 to issue a warrant for another meeting sometime in November, and that John Choate, Esq.* be moderator of the meeting." The town record then states, that "at a meeting pursuant to an order of the Great and General Court, &c. By order of the Great and General Court, John Choate, Esq. was appointed moderator," &c. and the town officers were chosen.

Such an interference of the legislature was doubtless salutary in these instances as a particular exercise of despotick power will often be; but the General Court seems not so suitable a body to decide upon such controversies as the Judicial Courts. One reason why they interposed was, *that considerable expense was occasioned in the law!* A singular reason, and an acknowledgment of the jurisdiction of the judiciary in the case.

* Of Ipswich, a member of the General Court.

Population. The number of inhabitants in 1790 was 2408 ; in 1800, 2730 ; in 1810, 2682. They have since increased. Haverhill is a very healthy place. Many people have emigrated from this town to New Hampshire and the District of Maine.

Ecclesiastical history of Haverhill, with biographical notices of the ministers. * Sept. 19, 1644, Two churches were appointed to be gathered, one at Haverhill, and the other at Andover ; and as these settlements were too small to accommodate the people who might attend on the occasion, the meeting was to be at Rowley. When they were assembled, most of those who were to join together in church fellowship refused to make a confession of their faith and repentance, because they had declared it upon their admission into other churches, upon which the assembly broke up. Hubbard adds, that " in October, 1645, messengers of churches met together again, when Mr. John Ward was ordained pastor of the church in Haverhill and Mr. John Woodbridge of the church in Andover.

Mr. Ward witnessed the Indian deed November 15, 1642, and was then an inhabitant of Haverhill. Dr. Cotton Mather says he settled there in 1641. Johnson says, the people of Haverhill " were not unmindful of the chief end of their coming hither, namely, to be made partakers of the blessed ordinances of Christ," and that " they called to office the Rev. Mr. Ward, son to the former named Mr. Ward of Ipswich,

Young Ward begins, whereas thy father left," &c.

Mr. Ward probably went with the first settlers to Haverhill as their minister, for it was the pious custom of our forefathers, when they began a new settlement, to take a minister with them as the pastor of the little flock. Their first care was to provide for the support of religious ordinances ; one of their first buildings was always a house of worship. How degenerate are their descendants ! How many large towns have recently grown up

* Winthrop's Journal, p. 167. Hubbard, 416.

without any sacred temple, or any regular preaching of the gospel! The church at Haverhill, venerable from its antiquity, was the twenty sixth in the colony.

This town has been blessed and honoured with a succession of able and distinguished ministers. * Mr. Ward's father was the Rev. Nathaniel Ward, the celebrated author of "The Simple Coder of Agawam in America." The son was also eminent, and is recorded by Dr. Mather among the worthies of New England. In his quaint style he says, "Mr. John Ward was born, I think, at Haverhill, on November 5, 1606. His grandfather was that John Ward the worthy minister of Haverhill, and his father was that N. Ward, whose wit made him known to more Englands than one. He was a person of a quick apprehension, a clear understanding, a strong memory, a facetious conversation; he was an exact grammarian, an expert physician, and, which was the top of all, a thorough divine; but, which rarely happens, these endowments of his mind were accompanied with a most healthy, hardy and agile constitution of body, which enabled him to make nothing of walking, on foot, a journey as long as thirty miles together.

"Though he had great offers of rich matches in England, yet he chose to marry a meaner person, whom exemplary piety had recommended. He lived with her more than forty years in such an happy harmony, that when she died he confessed that in all this time he never had received one displeasing word or look from her. Although she would so faithfully tell him of every thing that might seem amendable in him, that he would pleasantly compare her to an accusing conscience, yet she ever pleased him wonderfully.

"This diligent servant of the Lord Jesus Christ continued under and against many temptations, watching over his flock at Haverhill more than thrice as long as Jacob continued with his uncle, yea, for as many years as there are sabbaths in the year. On Nov. 19, 1693, he preached an excellent sermon, entering the eighty eighth year of his age, the only sermon that ever was, or perhaps ever will be, preached in this country at such an age.†

* *Magnalia*, book iii. 167.

† The Dr. was not correct in his prediction.

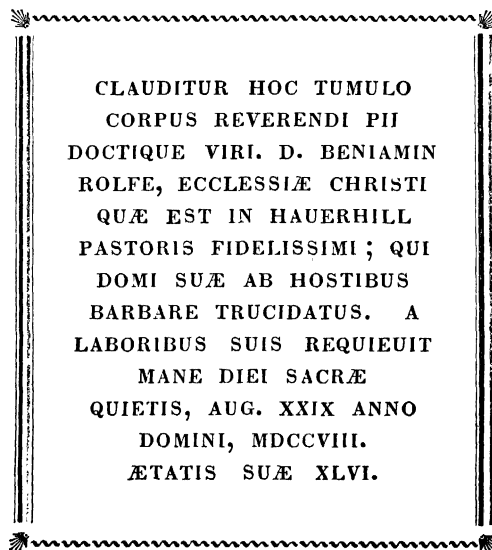
On Dec. 27, he went off, bringing up the rear of our first generation."

Mr. Ward's salary was first £40, and in 1652 was fixed at £50, one half payable in wheat, &c. and his wood.

The town voted, Dec. 28, 1680, to procure an assistant minister on account of Mr. Ward's advanced age. Several candidates were heard, and in 1682 Mr. Jeremiah Cushing of Hingham was invited to settle, but he refused.

Mr. Benjamin Rolfe began to preach in Haverhill in 1689, and was ordained in Jan. 1693—4. Mr. Ward agreed to abate all his salary except £20, half in merchantable wheat, indian, &c. and half in money, and fifty cords of wood annually, upon condition that the town should pay all arrearages of his salary, and appoint a committee "to attend at his house upon a sett day to receive and take account of what shall be brought in, and sett the price thereof if it be not merchantable, that so it come not in by pitiful driblets as formerly."

Mr. Rolfe's salary was £60, half in corn and other articles. He was graduated at Cambridge, in 1684. This worthy minister was slain by the Indians in the great descent. The following is the epitaph on his grave stone.



February 7, 1708—9 the town invited Mr. Nicholas Seaver to settle, but he made proposals to which they did not agree.

September 12, 1809, Mr. Richard Brown was unanimously chosen as their minister, but he declined.

May 15, 1710, Mr. Joshua Gardner, who was graduated at Cambridge in 1707, was unanimously called, and was ordained Jan. 10th, 1711. His salary was £70, half in money and half in corn, &c. He died March 21st, 1715. Mr. Gardner was a young man of uncommon talents and piety, and his early death was greatly lamented. His praise is in the church unto this day. Upon his grave stone is the following inscription.

“Rev. Joshua Gardner died March 12, 1715, a man good betimes, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith, of an excellent temper, of great integrity, prudence, and courage—pastor of the church in Haverhill five years—who having faithfully improved his talents, fell asleep in Jesus, and went triumphantly to receive his reward in heaven.”

In an excellent sermon, (MSS.) of the Rev. Mr Barnard, preached May 9, 1773, thirty years after his ordination, is the following notice of Mr. Gardner and Mr. Brown, who succeeded him.

“Mr. Gardner, who is warm in the hearts of a few of you to this day, was soon ripe for heaven, according to the account which is handed down of him. He was not suffered to continue long by reason of death. Neither prayers nor tears could detain him from his inheritance above. In a few years he finished his course with joy. Mr. Brown, my immediate predecessor, whose praise was in the churches while he abode in the flesh, and whose memory is still precious with the serious and judicious for his talents, goodness and assiduous labours, early appeared old by reason of a thin and slender constitution, and emaciated with cares and pains, seemed burthened with life before the time.”

After the death of Mr. Gardner, the people heard several candidates, and became much divided.

July 27, 1716. Mr. Jonathan Cushing was invited to settle, but he declined.

Dec. 16, 1716. They chose a committee to wait on President Leverett and Mr. Brattle at Cambridge, "to be advised what method next to take, in order to the settling a gospel minister among them." This was according to the good old custom of our fathers, under which our churches so long flourished. At Cambridge the candidates were educated, there they resided, and their characters were known, and there our vacant parishes looked for advice in their difficulties, and for a supply. But in this instance the application was not successful, and the neighbouring clergy according to another pious custom joined them in keeping a fast. After this the Rev. Edward Payson,* Thomas Symmes† and Moses Hale‡ were consulted, who returned an answer that they thought "it adviseable that the town laying aside further attempts for a settlement in the way they have been in, together with their awful animosities in respect thereof, now unite in looking out for some other person to come amongst them."

This *good advice*, as it is called in the town records, was taken by a vote in the affirmative, and by a vote only, for they immediately negatived a recommendation by the same persons "that a new Committee should be chosen of both the contending parties to apply to the president, &c." April 23, 1718, Rev. Samuel Checkley was chosen as their minister, but he declined their invitation. At length, Oct. 28, 1718, they unanimously invited Mr. John Brown to settle and he was ordained May 13, 1719. His salary was *l*.100 half in corn, &c. His character is that of a pious, and judicious divine. He published an excellent sermon on the death of the Rev. Thomas Symmes of Bradford.

Mr. Brown's Epitaph.

"Rev. John Brown, ordained May 13, 1719, died Dec. 2, 1742, aged 46. As he was greatly esteemed in this life for his learning, piety and prudence, his removal is very justly lamented as a loss to his family, church and

* Of Rowley.

† Of Bradford.

‡ Of Newbury.

country. He was an Israelite indeed, in whom there was no guile."

Mr. B. was a native of little Cambridge (Brighton) and was graduated in 1714. Mr. Brown married Joanna, a daughter of the Rev. Roland Cotton of Sandwich, a grandson of the celebrated John Cotton of Boston. She was an eminently pious and worthy lady.

Mr. Brown left four sons who were all educated at Cambridge.

John was graduated in 1741 and was minister of Cohasset. He died in 1792.

Cotton was graduated in 1743, was ordained at Brookline, Oct. 26, 1748, and died April 13, 1751. Dr. Cooper wrote his character and says, his genius, &c. "had raised in his friends the fairest hopes, and given them just reason to expect in him one of the brightest ornaments of society, and a peculiar blessing to the church."

Ward was graduated in 1748, and died the same year.

Thomas took his degree in 1752, and died in 1797. He was minister of Stroudwater. John and Thomas were very respectable and excellent men.

Mr. Brown left three daughters. The first was married to John Chipman, Esq. of Marblehead: the second to Dana, of Brookline, and the third to Rev. Edward Brooks of Medford, formerly minister of North Yarmouth, father of the Hon. Peter C. Brooks, to whose kindness the writer is indebted for this information of Mr. Brown's family.

After the death of Mr. Brown, the church and people soon happily united in the Rev. Edward Barnard, who was ordained April 27, 1743.

Mr. Barnard was an honour to one of the most respectable clerical families in New England. His father and grandfather were ministers of the first church in Andover in succession. His brother, the Rev. Thomas Barnard of Salem, was respected as one of the most profound, liberal and excellent men of his profession."* The late beloved and respected Dr. Thomas Barnard, of

* See Eliot's N. E. Biog.

Salem, was a son of Thomas Barnard. These were all eminent ministers. The Rev. Edward Barnard was one of the best scholars, and most learned divines of his day. The late Dr. Eliot, who has drawn characters with a very discriminating hand, says of Mr. Barnard (who was a friend of Dr. A. Eliot, the author's father,) "He was a most accomplished preacher. His popular talents were not eminent, but his discourses were correct and excellent compositions, and highly relished by scholars and men of taste. He was a fine classical scholar, and excelled in poetry as well as prose. It was much regretted that he did not publish more, as what he did publish was so acceptable. His sermon *upon the good man* would do honour to any divine." The only poetry of his in print is a poem on Abiel Abbot, his friend at college. His printed discourses are the election sermon, 1766, convention sermon, 1773, a sermon at the ordination of Rev. Thomas Cary at Newbury (now Newburyport) and a fast sermon.

"The expectations of his friends were excited when proposals were issued to publish a volume of his sermons in 1774, the year of his death," and they were selected by Mr. Cary of Newburyport, but the revolutionary war breaking out, they were not printed. The writer of this article has been favoured with the perusal of many of them, by the kindness of Dr. Edward Barnard of Salem, (son of the Rev. Mr. Barnard) and deeply regrets that the design of his friends was abandoned. They are indeed "correct and excellent compositions," and would rank among the best American sermons.

The latter part of Mr. Barnard's life was disturbed by divisions made in his society by Newlights and Baptists, who accused him of *not preaching the gospel* and of *not being converted*, but the greater and most respectable part of his flock remained faithful to their pastor to his death. In a sermon preached thirty years after his ordination he says, "During the time which I have spent in publick service it would be very strange if nothing hard and grievous had occurred, especially considering the cavilling spirit of the age, and the too general proneness

to censure without bounds. Doubtless I have had my faults, for which I would ever seek remission through the blood of the everlasting covenant. But wherein I have been unreasonably aspersed, conscious of innocency, it may calmly be borne. With me it is a very small thing to be judged of man's judgment—he that judgeth me is the Lord, before whose tribunal I am hastening, and under the awful apprehension of which I desire to be acting. In proportion to the strong sense of future judgment, will be the faintness of the impression made upon the mind by the severest reflections of men, if they are not just. But in the years of temptation, provocation and reproach, it must not be omitted that God was pleased to throw in a balance by the attachment of those to my person and ministry, whose sentiments and regards are most to be valued, and this day I see an assembly, whose cordial affection to me I ought not to doubt." Their affection was not to be doubted; their grief at his death was sincere; their children have been taught his praises; and, as he said of Mr. Gardner, "he is warm in the hearts of a few of them to this day."

In his sentiments, like Dr. Tucker of Newbury,* Mr. Balch of Bradford, and the other highly respectable Merimack ministers of that day, he was Arminian. In the sermon so much quoted, he says "Nothing has been delivered by me that I would not venture my own soul upon. The fallen state of man which gave rise to the gospel dispensation, the fullness and freeness of divine grace in Christ as the foundation of all our hopes, the influence of the spirit, the necessity of regeneration, implying repentance towards God and faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ, the necessity of practical religion originating from evangelical principles, are some of the many things which have been urged, and which will appear of the greatest importance at death and judgment." At this day who could believe that such sentiments were denounced as heterodox, and exposed a minister to persecution, forty years ago?

* Dr. T. married a sister of Mr. B.

Mr. Barnard's Epitaph.

“Beneath are the remains of the Rev. Edward Barnard, A. M. pastor of the first church in this town, who died Jan. 26, 1774, in the 54th year of his age and 31st of his ministry. In him were united the good scholar, the great divine, and exemplary christian and minister. His understanding was excellent, judgment exact, and imagination lively, and invention fruitful; eminently a man of prayer; as a preacher, equalled by few, excelled by none; indefatigable in the discharge of his ministerial duty, and possessing the most tender concern for the happiness of those committed to his charge. His piety was rational, disposition benevolent, of approved integrity, consummate prudence, great modesty and simplicity of manners. He was a kind husband, tender parent, faithful friend and agreeable companion. His life was irreproachable, and his death greatly lamented by all who knew his worth. Mark the perfect man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace.

His grateful flock have erected this monument, as a testimony of their affection and respect for his memory.”

The Rev. John Shaw succeeded Mr. Barnard. He was a son of the Rev. John Shaw, of Bridgewater.

He took his degree at Cambridge, 1772, was ordained March 12th, 1777, and died very suddenly Sept. 29, 1794. He left one son, William S. Shaw, Esq. of Boston.

Mr. Shaw was, as he is described in his epitaph, “A bright example of benevolence, meekness, patience and charity; an able advocate of the religion he professed, and a faithful servant of the God he worshipped,”

The Rev. Abiel Abbot, now minister of the first church in Beverly, was the first candidate heard after the death of Mr. Shaw, and he received a unanimous call to settle. He was ordained June 8th, 1795, and there was not a more happy connexion between a minister and his people in the commonwealth, until the unfortunate controversy about the sufficiency of his salary, which ended in his dismissal at his request, June 13th, 1803.

The Rev. Joshua Dodge, who graduated at Dartmouth

College, 1806, (all his predecessors except Mr. Ward were educated at Cambridge) was ordained here Dec. 21, 1808, and is the present minister.

North Parish. The north Parish was set off in 1728, and annexed to Plaistow, N. H. they forming one parish.

The Rev. James Cushing, the first minister, was graduated at Cambridge in 1725, ordained in 1730, and died May 13, 1764. The testimony of his people to his character is, that "he was a solid and fervent preacher, in conduct upright, prudent and steady, and recommended the amiable religion of his master by meekness and patience, condescension and candour, a tender sympathy with his flock, and a studious endeavour to maintain and promote the things of peace."

The Rev. Gyles Merrill was ordained pastor of this church, March 6th, 1765, and died April 27, 1801, aged 62. He was a sound scholar, and learned divine, and possessed that simplicity, yet dignity of manners and kindness of heart, which secured him the love and respect of all who knew him. Mr. Merrill was not an orator, but there was an earnestness and sincerity in his manner which made him, to the "serious and judicious," an interesting preacher. He was graduated at Cambridge, 1759. James C. Merrill, Esq. of Boston, and Samuel Merrill, Esq. of Andover, are his sons.

West Parish. The West Parish was separated from the mother church in 1735, and the Rev. Samuel Bacheller was ordained their pastor in July of that year. Mr. Bacheller was graduated in Cambridge, in 1731.

Although some of his parish were dissatisfied at his settlement, and always watched for occasions to excite prejudice against him, there was no serious difficulty until 1755, when his enemies seized on certain opinions in a sermon upon the text, "it is finished," which they denounced as *heresy*, and began a contest which raged several years, and finally ended in his removal. The first notice on the parish records of these difficulties is in 1758; but before that time the subject had been considered by the Haverhill association, and one or more

councils, and several pamphlets had been written. Mr. Bacheller was supported by the councils and the association, which produced from Jos. Haynes, who was leader of the opposition, a large pamphlet entitled, "A Discourse in order to confute An Heresy, delivered, and much contended for, in the West Parish in Haverhill, and countenanced by many of the ministers of the adjacent parishes, viz. That the blood and water which came from Christ when the soldier pierced his side, his laying in his grave, and his resurrection, was no part of the work of redemption, and that his laying in the grave was no part of his humiliation," printed in 1757. A vindication of the councils and association was written, to which Mr. Haynes again replied, Sept. 19, 1758. Twenty articles of charge against the doctrine and conduct of Mr. Bacheller were laid before a council, who after four days examination decided, that they were not sufficiently supported. The same council again met, April 17th, 1759, when "some friendly remarks" upon their former result were "given in to them" by Mr. Haynes and were afterwards published; but they confirmed their former decision. Col. John Choate of Ipswich, a member of the council, published his "reasons of dissent" from their first result, and Mr. Haynes also printed "remarks" upon the last proceedings of the council.

Seldom has a parish been in greater confusion than was this. July 9, 1759, a meeting was called by a justice warrant "to see if the parish would raise any money to hire a *gospel* minister, and permit him to preach half of the time in the meeting house." They voted that they already had a gospel minister, and would not hire another.

August 14th, 1759. The parish voted to raise no more money for Mr. Bacheller, also, to request him to join in calling a council, but he refused.

Between April 1760 and July 1761 there were eight parish meetings, in the course of which it was voted, "to take from Mr. B. the parsonage and let it to the best advantage,"—"to request him to ask a dimission,"

“that the committee should open the doors of the meeting house to such preachers as they should think might be serviceable,” “that the doors of the meeting house should not be opened to Mr. B. and his friends, and to choose a suitable man to keep the key.” “To put themselves under the care of the Boston presbytery,” “that the Rev. Mr. B. be fully and finally dismissed and to prosecute him if he attempted to go into the meeting house to preach.”—“To refer the dispute” and “to give Mr. B. £80 if he would leave the parish.” Protests against the proceedings of these meetings, signed by nearly half the parish, are recorded.

At length, Oct. 9, 1761, the connexion between Mr. B. and the parish was dissolved upon terms that day recommended by a council.

A melancholy record! and the more so, when we consider the cause of this disturbance in the church of Christ,—Mr. H. accused Mr. B. of believing and preaching “that the work of redemption was finished upon the cross, when our Saviour said, *It is finished*, and that the blood and water which came from his side, his laying in the grave and resurrection was no part of the work of redemption.” Mr. B. accused Mr. H. of misrepresentation, and said the sentiments he delivered were “that Christ had finished the work of redemption when he said it is finished, as to *purchase, price and ransom*, and that his laying in the grave, &c. was no part of the work of redemption as to *purchase, price or ransom*.” Mr. B. is supported by the clergy in the vicinity, sixteen of whom signed in his favour, and Mr. H. sounds the alarm of heresy, and not without effect. When will christians learn the first lesson of their religion—charity?

Mr. B. lived several years after his dismissal, and was representative to the General Court repeatedly.

During the vacancy in this parish the Rev. Nathaniel Noyes and the Rev. John Carnes were invited to settle, but both refused. March 3d, 1776, they gave the Rev. Joseph Willard, afterwards settled at Boxborough, a call, which he accepted, and the ordination was appointed for the 16th of Oct. 1767, and no reason appears on record

why he was not ordained. Probably the tempest had not yet subsided.

The Rev. Phinehas Adams who was graduated at Cambridge, 1762, was settled in 1770. He died Nov. 17, 1801. He left one son, Phinehas Adams, Esq. of Boston. Mr. Adams was a man of mild and conciliatory manners amiable disposition, sound sense, excellent understanding, and extensive reading. He was not bigoted to any party tenets, and seemed well calculated to quiet a turbulent society ; but he experienced considerable difficulty. Indeed the parish has never been purified of its leaven. It is now divided by a variety of sects, who occupy the pulpit alternately ; and there is but little prospect of the settlement of another minister.

The west Parish has enjoyed but little peace and harmony. How carefully ought a religious society to guard against division ! When a quarrel is once deep rooted, although the particular controversy may cease, the *spirit* often descends from generation to generation, and the character of the parish remains the same.

East Parish. The East Parish was formed in 1743, and the Rev. Benjamin Parker, who was graduated at Cambridge in 1737, was ordained to their pastoral charge in 1744. In 1774 the parish requested Mr. Parker to relinquish a part of his salary, which was £53, 6. 8 ! but he refused, which caused much irritation. In 1775 the parish called upon the ministers in the vicinity for advice, but Mr. Parker declined meeting them. A mutual council was held January 21, 1777, by whose advice a compromise was effected, and Mr. Parker's connexion with the parish was dissolved. An excellent funeral sermon upon the death of the Rev. Ed. Barnard, preached by Mr. Parker, was printed.

The Rev. Is. Tomkins was ordained minister of this parish in January, 1797.

There is a parsonage in each parish of about \$200 annual income, and a fund in the first parish of about \$2000.

Baptist Church. A Baptist church was gathered by the Rev. Hezekiah Smith in 1765. Mr. Smith had been ordained in Charleston, S. C. as evangelist. He had

been preaching in the vicinity of Haverhill, and was invited to supply the pulpit in the West parish,* where he was favourably received by many of those who were dissatisfied with Mr. Bacheller; and his ardent manner, and his calvinistic sentiments, which at that time were scarcely known in that vicinity, drew together considerable numbers from the neighbouring parishes. It was not then known that he was a baptist, (a circumstance never forgotten by many) but his friends formed a society for him, and built a meeting house in the first parish, after he had declared his peculiar opinions, although many of his hearers never professed to change theirs.

This was the first Baptist church in the County of Essex. The peace of the town was long disturbed by this event, but Mr. Smith conducted himself with great prudence, and gradually obtained general esteem and respect. He was eminent among the clergy of his own denomination. In 1797 he received a degree of D. D. from Providence College, of which institution he was a faithful friend and trustee.

Dr. Smith preached without notes. His voice was uncommonly strong and commanding, and his manner solemn and impressive. He was esteemed an able expositor of the scripture. His learning was not extensive, but he was possessed of excellent sense, and a thorough knowledge of human nature. As a husband, parent, friend and neighbour, he was highly exemplary. He had travelled much, was several years a chaplain in the army, was extensively known, had many warm friends, and was considered by all as an accomplished gentleman. He was born at Long Island, April, 21, 1737, was graduated at Princeton College in 1762, and died January 25th, 1805.

The Rev. William Bachelder was installed pastor of the Baptist Church in November, 1805.

During one hundred and twenty years the inhabitants of Haverhill united in the worship of God in the mode

* In Benedict's History of the Baptists, Vol. i. 416, the vacancy of this parish is attributed to the *quarrels of the neighbouring clergy*. That this is incorrect appears from the preceding history of the West Parish controversy.

established by our pious ancestors, and for the enjoyment of which they left their native land. They went up to the sacred temples "in company," and revered them as the altars before which their fathers had bowed, and where they had been dedicated in infancy. But a spirit of innovation has since gone forth, unsettling the minds of men, and loosening their affections from our most ancient and venerable institutions, and few places have suffered more from its baneful influence than Haverhill. The Baptist Society has offered an opportunity to the discontented, from whatever cause, to withdraw their support from the parish ministers under the plea of conscientious scruples. And the effect has been pernicious; for the societies are so subdivided in the country, that the loss of a part of the members generally leaves the remainder unable to support a minister. Since the death of Mr. Adams in 1801, there has been no settled minister in the West Parish, although it is large. Mr. Merrill, who died in 1801, was, and we fear will be the last minister of the North Parish. The people do not feel the necessity of *endeavouring to unite*. The longer they remain in this situation the more indifferent will they become, until they sink into apathy, or fall a prey to the wildest fanatics. This has been the fate of many of our religious societies, and many churches once flourishing are now extinct.*

This departure from the good old paths of New England, in which our fathers walked with so much safety and happiness, is deeply to be regretted by every friend of order and religion. Many of every denomination are doubtless sincere, and we respect their sincerity, and would by no means deprive them of the right of worshipping as their consciences dictate. But ought we to persecute the regular clergy, from excessive caution not to offend sectarians? Are those laws good, under the influence of which our ancient temples are deserted, and our most venerable establishments are tottering and fall-

* This is particularly the case in the county of Rockingham, New Hampshire, in the vicinity of Haverhill.

ing around us? Can there be a worse symptom in a community, a more sure mark of degeneracy than a growing neglect of those institutions which have existed for many generations, and the good effects of which have been manifest in the peace, good order and morality of society? The consequence already is, that in many places every thing like order in religion is scoffed at, the sabbath is profaned, and the people either disbelieve all religion, or follow in the train of the ignorant and wandering fanatics that infest our country.

It is time that all the friends of good order, of good government, as well as of true religion, should unite to check this revolutionary spirit, "to strengthen the things that remain," and to revive a just sense of the value of those institutions of our fathers, in which, by the blessing of heaven, as pure a church has been preserved, as has existed since the apostolic age.

Biographical Sketches. Among the names that do honour to Haverhill, may be mentioned the late Chief Justice Sargent.

NATHANIEL PEASLEE SARGEANT was a son of the Rev. Christopher Sargeant of Methuen, and his mother was daughter of Col. Nathaniel Peaslee of Haverhill. He was graduated at Cambridge in 1750, and began the practice of law in this town. At the bar he was not distinguished as an advocate, but was highly respected for integrity, sound learning, and laborious research. In the year 1776 he was appointed a Judge of the Superiour Court of Judicature, and in 1790, upon the resignation of Chief Justice Cushing, he succeeded to the highest seat on the bench. He was an able and impartial judge.

SAMUEL BLODGET, well known by the name of Judge Blodget, was a native of Woburn, but resided many years in this town. Through life he was remarkable for enterprise and activity. He was at the taking of Louisburg in 1745. Before the revolutionary war he was Judge of the Inferior Court in the county of Hillsborough, New Hampshire.

He set up in Haverhill a pot and pearl ash works about the year 1760 (among the earliest in the country) and a

duck manufactory in 1791.* He had great ingenuity in mechanics. In 1783, he raised, with a machine of his own invention, a valuable cargo from a ship which was sunk near Plymouth. Encouraged by this success, he went to Europe for the purpose of recovering money from a rich Spanish ship; but was not permitted to make the attempt. He then went to England to weigh the *Royal George*, but met with no better success, and was treated as an enthusiast.

In 1793, he left Haverhill and began Blodget's Canal at Amoskeig Falls. Here he laboured several years, and expended all his property in attempting to make the canal in the river and to lock the falls, but did not succeed. It has since been completed on the common plan.

Judge Blodget intended to live until he was 100 years of age at least. Rigid temperance, activity, and to sleep with open doors and windows, was in his opinion the true *elixir vitæ*. He usually lodged in a large room with windows open on each side of his bed, without regard to the weather, and was sanguine of success in his experiment. He enjoyed uninterrupted vigour, cheerfulness and health until his 85th year, when this scheme, like most of his others, failed. In August, 1807, he died of a consumption in consequence of his exposure in travelling from Boston to Haverhill in a cold night.

Haverhill has been the place of residence of the descendants of Sir Richard Saltonstall, a patentee of Massachusetts Bay, and one of the founders of the colony. That a sketch of this town is not an unsuitable place for a MEMOIR of this family, is believed by many, whose solicitations have induced the writer to add a few pages more than he had contemplated.

SIR RICHARD SALTONSTALL was descended from an ancient family in Yorkshire.† He early engaged in the New England enterprize, and in the charter of Charles I. is the first named associate to the six original patentees of Massachusetts Bay, and was appointed the first assistant.

* The same mentioned page 124.

† He resided in London. He is said by Prince and Hutchinson to have been a son or grandson of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Lord Mayor of London in 1597, but it appears by a genealogical table in the family, that he was a son of Samuel, a brother of Sir Richard Saltonstall. They were sons of Gilbert Saltonstall, Esq. of Halifax, Yorkshire.

On board the *Arabella*, at Yarmouth, he, with Gov. Winthrop and others, signed that "humble request of his Majesty's loyal subjects the governour and company late gone for New England to the rest of their brethren in and of the church of England," in which they take so affecting a leave of their native land on their departure for their "poor cottages in the wilderness." He arrived at Salem, in the *Arabella*, June 12th, 1630. On the 17th of June the governour, and some of the principal persons, left Salem and travelled through the woods to Charlestown. Prince says the want of good water and other conveniences at Charlestown, "made several go abroad upon discovery. Some go over to Shawmut. Some go without Charlestown neck and travel up into the main, till they come to a place well watered, whither Sir Richard Saltonstall with Mr. Phillips,* and several others went and settled a plantation, and called it Watertown." Johnson says "this town began by occasion of Sir Richard Saltonstall, who at his arrivall, having some store of catel and servants, they wintered in those parts." There they entered into a very liberal church covenant, July 30, 1630, which Dr. Mather has published at large, adding, "about forty men, whereof the first was that excellent knight Sir Richard Saltonstall, then subscribed this instrument."

He was present as first assistant, at the first court of assistants, which was held at Charlestown, Aug. 23d, 1630, at which time various orders and regulations were made concerning the planting and government of this infant colony.

The sufferings of those who engaged in this new settlement in the wilderness were extreme the first winter, and Sir Richard Saltonstall became discouraged from remaining himself, but left his two eldest sons. Gov. Winthrop has recorded in his journal, that "March 29, 1631, he, with his two daughters and one of his younger sons, came down to Boston and stayed that night at the gov-

* The Rev. George Phillips was one of the most learned of our first ministers. His son Samuel, minister of Rowley, and grandson Samuel, minister of Andover, were distinguished men. The late Lieut. Gov. Samuel Phillips, and the present Lieut. Gov. William Phillips are descended from him.

ernours, and the next morning, accompanied with Mr. Pierce and others, departed for their ship at Salem."

Sir Richard Saltonstall always continued to be the friend of the colony, and was actively engaged in their behalf. Two of his sons continued here, and he was largely interested as a proprietor. When Sir Christopher Gardner attempted to injure the colony by misrepresentations, and on other similar occasions (for Massachusetts was troubled from its infancy by the false accusations of enemies) he rendered the colony great assistance, and interceded with the government in its favour.

Sir Richard Saltonstall was a man of singular liberality in religion, for a puritan of the age in which he lived, and was offended at the bigotry of his associates, who were no sooner secure from persecution themselves, than they began to persecute in their turn. He remonstrated against this inconsistency, and wrote from England to Mr. Cotton and Mr. Wilson a letter, which Hutchinson highly commends for its *catholick spirit*, and which deserves a place in this memoir. [Appendix, No. III.]

This letter, Gov. Hutchinson says, must have been written between 1645 and 1653, fourteen years at least after Sir Richard Saltonstall left this country, and it shows that he continued his connexion with the principal settlers, and felt a lively interest in the honour and welfare of the colony.

Sir Richard Saltonstall was also one of the patentees of Connecticut* with Lord Say and Seal, Lord Brook and others, and a principal associate with them in the first settlement of that colony. They appointed John Winthrop, governour, and commissioned him to erect a fort at the mouth of Connecticut River.† In 1635, Sir Richard Saltonstall sent over twenty men to take possession of land for him under this patent and to make settlements.‡

In 1649, he was commissioned with others, by parliament, for the trial of Duke Hamilton, Lord Capel, and

* Trumbull's Hist. Con. Appendix, No. 1.

† Same, Appendix, No. 11. which contains articles of agreement between the patentees and Gov. Winthrop, for the settlement of Connecticut.

‡ Winthrop's Journal, Mo. 4, 16. A bark of 40 tons arrived, set forth with servants by Sir Richard Saltonstall to go to plant at Connecticut.

the Earl of Holland for high treason. They were condemned and executed.

Sir Richard Saltonstall has been justly styled "one of the Fathers of the Massachusetts colony." He was a patron of Harvard College and left it a legacy in his will made in 1658. There is a very fine portrait of him in the possession of one of his descendants in New York.

RICHARD SALTONSTALL, son to Sir Richard, was born in 1610. He settled in Ipswich,* and was first chosen an assistant in 1637. He was a zealous friend of this colony. In 1641, after the revolution in England, when it was no longer necessary to seek here an asylum from oppression, emigration ceased, and the affairs of this settlement wore a most gloomy aspect. Not only did transportation hitherto cease, but many who had come over were discouraged and returned, and Hutchinson says, "many of the principal people wavered." At this critical time, Mr. Saltonstall resolved to persevere in his undertaking, and made a vow not to leave the country, whilst the ordinances of God were preserved in their purity. Johnson says,

"His Father gone, young Richard on, here valiantly doth war."

Some years after, his wife being out of health, her physicians recommended a voyage to England, and he applied to Mr. Cotton to satisfy his doubting conscience, whether he might go without violating his vow, and Mr. Cotton convinced him that the marriage vow was of the highest obligation. This little circumstance is characteristic not only of the man, but the age.

He appears to have been a man of great resolution and independence, attached to the principles of the New-England government and churches, and a warm friend of the liberty of the people. In 1642, he wrote a small treatise against the *standing council*, declaring it to be a "sinful innovation," which Hubbard says "was a troublesome business." This book was answered by Gov. Dudley and by Mr. Norris of Salem, and Gov. Winthrop request-

* He owned the first mill upon Ipswich River. It was at the falls of Ipswich, and was the only corn mill in that town until 1631. The mills there are still known by the name of Saltonstall's mills.

ed the General Court to examine the contents and enquire after the author if they should see cause, but they refused, supposing Mr Saltonstall to be the author, and being *persuaded of his honest intentions, and that it was designed to favour the liberty of the people*. It was however read in court, and the governour solicited them a second time to take the subject into consideration, but the whole court refused, unless the author was first acquitted from any censure. After a vote that *Mr. Saltonstall should be discharged from any censure or further enquiry about the same*, the subject was taken up, and after a long discussion, they agreed to take the advice of the ministers "upon the soundness of the propositions and the arguments alleged for their confirmation." A meeting of all the ministers was afterwards held in Ipswich, who decided in favour of the council. This affair caused great agitation throughout the colony.

In 1643, at the time of the controversy between La Tour and D'Aulney for the government of Acadie, the government of Massachusetts permitted volunteers to engage in the service of La Tour, although they could not grant him any aid without the consent of the United Colonies. Mr. Saltonstall opposed this measure and headed a remonstrance (probably written by him) against this proceeding, among other reasons, "because they had no sufficient evidence of the justice of La Tour's cause, and *in causa dubia, bellum non est suscipiendum*."

Mr. Saltonstall was one of the few persons who knew where Whalley and Goffe were concealed, and he several times made them presents. In 1672, when he went to England, he gave them £50 which they acknowledged in their MS.

He was a relative and friend of John Hambden, who was distinguished in the time of Charles II. and James II. and who joined in the invitation of the Prince of Orange—grandson of the celebrated parliamentary leader.

He was also a benefactor of Harvard College. Secretary Rawson, in a letter to Gov. Prince of New Plymouth colony in 1671, soliciting aid for the College, says, "By the speedy return of the much honoured Mr. Richard

Saltonstall we have now another opportunity of engaging and entrusting him in this affair, one of the college's most considerable benefactors, and above many naturally caring for the good and prosperity thereof." Dr. Mather records the name of *Saltonstall among those benefactors of the college, "whose names it would hardly be excusable to leave unmentioned." All his male descendants in Massachusetts (except two) have been graduated at this college.

Mr. Saltonstall was absent several years in England, where he had three daughters married. He returned to America in 1680, and was again chosen the first assistant and also the two succeeding years. In 1683, he went to England again, and died at Hulme, April 29, 1694. He left an estate in Yorkshire.

Except when he was in England, Mr. Saltonstall was an assistant from 1687 until his death. [Authorities for these notes on Sir Richard Saltonstall and Richard Saltonstall, Hub. Hist. Winth. Journal, Prince's Chronology, Magnalia, Hutch. Hist. Trumbull's Hist. of Connecticut.]

HENRY SALTONSTALL, who was in the first class that was graduated at Harvard College, is said by Gov. Hutchinson to have been a son or grandson of Sir Richard Saltonstall. Like several of the early graduates, *he went home* after leaving college, and received a degree of Doctor of Medicine from Padua, and also from Oxford, and was a fellow of New College in that university.

NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL, son of Richard, was graduated at Harvard College, 1659, and settled in Haverhill upon that beautiful estate half a mile east of the bridge, which remained in the possession of the family until about twenty years since, and is still known as the "Saltonstall seat." This spot, exceeded perhaps by none in New England in fertility of soil and beauty of prospect, was conveyed to him (together with other lands) by the Rev. John Ward, first minister of Haverhill, in consideration of his marriage with his daughter.

* Magnalia, Book iv. p. 127.

Mr. Saltonstall was chosen an assistant in 1679 under the old charter, of which he was a firm friend. Edward Randolph, the implacable enemy of New England, and a principal instrument of depriving this colony of its charter, included him among those whom he called a faction of the General Court, in 1681, and against whom he exhibited articles of high misdemeanor to the lords of the council. In 1686, when the charter was taken away, he was named in the commission as one of "the council for the government of Massachusetts Bay," but as he had a few days before taken the oath of Assistant under the old charter, he refused to accept the appointment. After the seizure and removal of Sir Edmund Andross he was invited to join the council which took the government into their hands, and continued in this office until the charter of William and Mary, in which he was appointed one of his Majesty's council.

In August, 1680, he went with the deputy governour and others "with 60 soldiers in a ship and sloop from Boston to still the people at Casco Bay and prevent Gov. Andross' usurpation." Randolph, in answer to "heads of inquiry concerning the state of New England," mentions his name among *the most popular and well principled military men.*

In 1683, Charles II. appointed him one of the commissioners "to examine and inquire into the claims and titles as well of his Majesty as others to the Narragansett country," to which important commission he attended.

Col. S. possessed superiour powers of mind, and was free from the prevailing bigotry and superstition of the age. He was opposed to the proceedings against the witches in 1692, and expressed his sentiments freely upon the subject. Mr. Brattle, in his account of the witchcraft says, "Maj. N. Saltonstall, Esq. who was one of the judges, has left the court, and is very much dissatisfied with the proceedings of it." Upon this Mr. Bentley, in his history of Salem, remarks, "Saltonstall left the bench, but ought he not, as the friend to justice, to have been upon it?" Had he remained there, to have raised his voice against the proceedings of his brethren, his con-

duct would doubtless have been more heroic, but it would have been in vain. So universal was the madness, that his attempts to resist the torrent might have been fatal to himself, without relieving the unfortunate victims of this delusion. It is no small honour to his memory and satisfaction to his descendants, that he was not carried away by this dreadful fanaticism, and was *clear of the innocent blood*.

Col. S. lived to a good old age, and died May 21st, 1707. He left three sons, Gurdon, Richard and Nathaniel. His only daughter was married to the Rev. Roland Cotton of Sandwich.

[Hutch. Hist. and Coll. Hist. Society's Coll. vol. 5, Trumbull's Connecticut.]

GURDON SALTONSTALL, eldest son of Nathaniel, was born at Haverhill, March 27th, 1666. He was educated at Cambridge, where he was a very distinguished scholar, and gave promise of his future greatness. He graduated in 1684. His inclination led him to the study of divinity, and he was ordained pastor of the church at New-London in 1691. He became a very celebrated preacher, and so rapid and extensive was the growth of his reputation, that, upon the death of Fitz John Winthrop, Esq. in 1707, he was chosen governour by the Legislature. Four of the magistrates, the speaker of the house and three of the deputies were appointed a committee to wait upon him at New London, and solicit his acceptance of the office to which he had been elected. A letter was also addressed to his church and congregation by the assembly, acquainting them with the call, which in their opinion he had to leave the ministry, and entreating them to submit to such a dispensation. So great was the respect for his character, that "the assembly repealed the law which required that the governour should always be chosen from among the magistrates in nomination, and gave liberty for the freemen to elect him from among themselves at large." Gov. Saltonstall entered on the duties of his important trust January 1, 1708, and was continued in office until his death, which was very sudden, Sept. 20th, 1724.

In 1709 he was chosen agent to present an address to his Majesty, "praying for an armament to reduce the French in North America to his Majesty's obedience," but he did not accept the appointment.

Gov. Saltonstall was a man of excellent talents, great application, and profound and extensive learning, Dr. Eliot says, "he was a very accomplished preacher, and was an oracle of wisdom to literary men of all professions." In him were united a lively imagination, discriminating judgment, great readiness and aptness of expression, an interesting person, and graceful yet dignified manners. He was a powerful reasoner and eloquent orator. In 1722, when Timothy Cutler, rector of Yale College, and five other ministers and one of the tutors, exhibited to the trustees of the College a written declaration against the validity of presbyterian ordination (a memorable event in our ecclesiastical history) a public disputation and conference on the subject, between them and the trustees, was held soon after in the College Library, at which conference Gov. Saltonstall presided, and three of the ministers retracted, "being satisfied of the validity of ordination by presbyters, chiefly by his learned reasonings."

Indeed if we may judge of his character as drawn by his contemporaries,* even making allowances for panegyric, Gov. Saltonstall must have been one of the greatest and best men New England has produced.

He was almost venerated in Connecticut while living, his death was deeply lamented, and his memory is still cherished with affection by the wise and good.

There is a very good portrait of Gov. S. in Yale College library which preserves the fine expression of his animated and interesting countenance. He was a benefactor of Harvard College.†

Several of Gov. Saltonstall's descendants through female branches, and some bearing his name, are still in N. London and in New York, and are respectable.

* See Appendix, No. iv.

† Trumbull's Hist. Connect. Holmes's Annals, ii. 107.

He left a widow who was highly celebrated for her talents, accomplishments and munificence to literary and religious institutions. She was a daughter of William Whittingham, Esq. Boston, who was descended from William Whittingham, the famous puritan, who fled from England in the reign of Queen Mary, leaving an estate of £1100 sterling a year, and gathered at Geneva the first *modern congregational church*.

Madam Saltonstall, before Gov. Saltonstall died, gave to Yale and Cambridge Colleges £100 each, and by her will, which she wrote with her own hand, bequeathed £1000 to Cambridge College for the use of two students designed for the ministry. She also left a very large silver bason to the South Church in Boston, £100 to their poor, £10 to each pastor, and £100 to the poor of the town, besides several other legacies to pious and benevolent uses.

[For her character, &c. see Eliot's N. E. Biography, and Coll. Hist. Soc. vol. v.]

RICHARD SALTONSTALL, second son of Nathaniel, was graduated in 1695. He resided at Haverhill, sustained several civil and military offices, and was in all respects an excellent and very respectable man.

NATHANIEL, youngest son of Col. Nath. Saltonstall, was graduated also in 1695, and was afterwards a tutor. He died young, and is reputed to have been a man of superiour abilities and learning.

RICHARD SALTONSTALL, son of the last named Richard, was born June 14, 1703, and graduated in the year 1722. At the age of 23 he received a colonel's commission. In 1736 he was appointed a judge of the Superiour Court, which office he held until his death, Oct. 20, 1756.

Judge Saltonstall was a man of talents and learning, an accomplished officer, and peculiarly distinguished for hospitality and liberality. His address was polished, affable and interesting, his disposition was kind and affectionate, and he was extremely beloved by all who knew him. He left three sons and two daughters—Abigail, married to the late Col. George Watson, of Plymouth, (she died soon after marriage, without children) and

Mary, wife of the late Rev. Moses Badger, minister of the Episcopal church in Providence, both deceased.

NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL, who was graduated in 1727, was a brother of Judge Saltonstall. He was a merchant, and died young.

RICHARD, eldest son of Judge Saltonstall, was born April 5th, 1732, and graduated in 1751. In 1754 he was commissioned as colonel of the regiment in Haverhill and vicinity, and he was the fourth of the family in succession who held that office. He entered into the active service of the Province in the French war in 1756, and was a major in the army at Fort William Henry, at the capitulation Aug. 9, 1757. When the Indians fell upon the unarmed prisoners, he escaped into the woods, where he lay concealed through the day, while they were constantly passing in search of stragglers, and a day or two after reached Fort Edward, nearly exhausted with hunger and fatigue. Col. Saltonstall commanded a regiment from 1760, until the close of the war. He was soon after appointed Sheriff of the county of Essex.

Col. Saltonstall was a steady loyalist in principle. He was one of the rescinders in 1768, and uniformly opposed the measures taken in opposition to the government. The proceedings of parliament were, in his opinion, extremely inexpedient, but he never doubted their right to tax these colonies.

He was much beloved by the people of Haverhill and its vicinity, and it was long before he lost his popularity ; but in 1774, a mob from the West Parish of Haverhill and Salem, N. H. assembled, for the purpose of proving themselves to be *true Son's of Liberty* by attacking him. By a word he could have collected a great part of the inhabitants of the village to his defence, but he would not, though urged by some of his friends. The rioters marched to his house and paraded before it, armed with clubs and other offensive instruments, when he came to the door and addressed them with great firmness and dignity. He told them he was under the oath of allegiance to the king, that he was bound to discharge the duties of the office he held under him, that he did not

think the people were pursuing a wise or prudent course, but that he was as great a friend to the country as any of them, and had exposed his life in its cause, &c." He then ordered some refreshment for the *gentlemen*, who soon began to relent, when he requested them all to go to the tavern, and call for entertainment at his expense. They accepted his proposal, and attended by one of his friends made merry at his expense, huzzaed to the praise of "Col. Saltonstall" and neverat tempted to mob him again.

In the autumn of 1774 he left Haverhill, and soon after embarked for England. He refused to enter into the British service, saying, if he could not conscientiously engage on the side of his native country, he never would take up arms against her. He was an excellent officer, and it was supposed might have had a high command in the American army, had he embraced the popular cause.

The King granted a pension to Col. Saltonstall, and he passed the remainder of his days in England. In his letters he expressed great affection for "the delightful place of his nativity," but had no desire to return to this country *unless he could be received into the office he formerly held*. In one of his last letters he says, "I have no remorse of conscience for my past conduct. I have had more satisfaction in a private life here, than I should have had in being next in command to Gen. Washington, where I must have acted in conformity to the dictates of others, regardless of my own feelings."

Col. Saltonstall was never married. In Haverhill he resided upon the family estate in a liberal and hospitable manner, and was much beloved, and had great influence from his integrity, frankness and benevolence of disposition, politeness of manners, his superior understanding, and knowledge of the world. He died at Kensington, G. B. Oct. 6th, 1785.

Col. Saltonstall was hospitably received in England by his remote family friends, who paid him every kind and generous attention while living, and erected a monument to his memory by Kensington church, with the following inscription.

“Near this place are interred the remains of RICHARD SALTONSTALL, Esq. who died October 1st, 1785, aged 52. He was an *American Loyalist*, from Haverhill, in the Massachusetts; where he was descended from a first family, both for the principal share it had in the early erecting, as well as in rank and authority, in governing that Province—And wherein he himself sustained, with unshaken loyalty and universal applause, various important trusts and commands under the crown, both civil and military, from his youth till its revolt, and throughout life maintained such an amiable private Character, as engaged him the esteem and regard of many friends.

As a memorial of his merits, this stone is erected.”

The late Doct. NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL, second son of Judge Saltonstall, was born Feb. 10, 1746, and upon the death of his father in 1756, was received into the family of his uncle, Middlecott Cooke, Esq. of Boston.

Doct. Saltonstall was a very skilful and intelligent physician. The mildness of his manners and kindness of his disposition excited the confidence of his patients, and gained their strong attachment. He was remarkable for his humane and even assiduous attendance on the poor, consoling them by his cheerful visits and his supplies of medicines and other necessities, without any hopes of remuneration. He was a sincere, liberal and humble christian. He felt an ardent attachment to those venerable religious and literary institutions, in the establishment of which his ancestors had an important influence, particularly to Harvard College, in whose growing prosperity he rejoiced, and was ever ready to promote such objects as in his opinion would have a beneficial influence on society.

At a time when his brothers remained true to those principles of loyalty in which they had been educated, he was firm, but moderate in his opposition to the measures of Great Britain. It was to him a severe trial, and he gave the strongest proof of sincerity and independence; his principles separated him forever from those he most loved. In later party contentions he was un-

wavering, and no man in the country felt a more lively interest in its honour and welfare. Diffident and fond of retirement, he was wholly unambitious of public life, and found the chief enjoyments of society in the small circle of his family and friends. The object of his exertions was usefulness in his profession, and the happiness and improvement of those around him.

Exemplary in all the relations of private life, of irreproachable morals, social, benevolent, cheerful and hospitable, he was tenderly beloved by his family and friends, and was honoured by the affectionate esteem and respect of all who knew him. "Of the purity of Dr. S.'s principles and the honourable independence of his character, of his elevated integrity, his love of truth, his generous, noble and affectionate spirit," much might be said with propriety, was this a suitable place to enlarge on a character, wholly private.

As a mark of respect to his virtues and character, the citizens of Haverhill, spontaneously and without any previous concert, universally closed their stores, and suspended business to attend the funeral obsequies.

Dr. Saltonstall left three sons and four daughters, the only family of the name in Massachusetts.

LEVERETT, youngest son of Judge Saltonstall, received his name from his mother's connexion with the family of that name.* He was born Dec. 25th, 1754, and at the commencement of the war had nearly completed his term of service with a merchant of Boston, when Col. Saltonstall came to that place for protection. Being in the habit of looking up to him for advice and direction, he embraced the same political opinions, and becoming acquainted with the British officers, he was fascinated with their profession, and entered into the British service. He was in many battles, and commanded a company in the army of Lord Cornwallis. He died at New York, Dec. 20th, 1782. His brother in law, the Rev. Moses Badger, who was also a royalist, in a letter to Doct. Nath.

* She was a daughter of the last Elisha Cooke, of Boston. The first Elisha Cooke's wife was a daughter of Gov. L. The descendants of Mr. Saltonstall, are the only descendants of the Cooke family

Saltonstall concerning his sickness (consumption) and death, which he attributes to the fatigues he endured in Lord Cornwallis' campaign, which, he says, "I believe to be as many and as great, as any army ever met with, in any country, at any period since the creation," adds—"it may be some consolation to you and his mother to hear, that his behaviour in the regiment endeared him to every officer, and the soldiers who had so frequent opportunities to see his intrepidity, coolness and gallantry in action, absolutely revered him. He was agreeable to people of all ranks. He was exceedingly cautious in speaking, seldom uttering a word without reflection, and was never heard to speak ill of any one, and reprobated the man or woman who indulged themselves in this infirmity. He never fell into the scandalous and fashionable vice of profaneness; in short, I looked upon him to be as innocent a young man as any I have known, since I have been capable of making observations on mankind."

If this MEMOIR be too particular, the apology of the writer is, his respect for a family which holds a high rank among those worthies, who first established and governed this colony. Ungrateful should we be not to cherish a recollection of those distinguished men, to whose resolution, courage, discernment and piety, we owe the *goodly heritage* we now enjoy, and those venerable institutions, which have for so many generations been the support and ornament of this community.

APPENDIX, No. I.

A Catalogue of the natives of Haverhill, who have received a College education.

HARVARD COLLEGE.

1684 * Gurdonus Saltonstall Mr.	1710 * Obadiah Ayer Mr.
V. D. M. Con. Col. Gub.	1717 * Richardus Hazzen Mr.
1695 * Nathanael Saltonstall Mr.	1720 * Timotheus White Mr.
Tutor.	1722 * Richardus Saltonstall Mr.
1695 * Richardus Saltonstall Mr.	Mass. Prov. Cur. Sup.
1709 * Johannes Wainwright Mr.	Jurid.

1727 * Nathanael Saltonstall Mr.	1787 Leonard White Mr.
1737 * Moses Emerson Mr.	1787 <i>Petrus Eaton Mr.</i>
1741 * <i>Johannes Brown Mr.</i>	1792 Stephanus Peabody Webster Mr.
1743 * Jacobus Pecker Mr. M. M. S. Vice Præses.	1793 Phineas Adams Mr.
1743 * <i>Cotton Brown Mr.</i>	1795 Joshua Wingate Mr.
1748 * Ward Brown	1798 Gulielmus-Smith Shaw Mr. A. A. S. H. et S. A. S.
1751 * Richardus Saltonstall Mr.	1802 Leverett Saltonstall Mr.
1751 * Johannes White Mr.	1804 Ebenezer Greenough
1752 * <i>Thomas Brown Mr.</i>	1804 Moses Webster
1757 * Jeremias Pecker Mr. 1761	1806 Thomas Tracy
1759 * Johannes Whittier Mr.	1807 Jacobus-Cushing Merrill Mr.
1761 * <i>Moses Badger Mr.</i>	1807 Samuel Merrill Mr.
1761 <i>Johannes Marsh Mr. S.T.D.</i> Tutor. Col. Yal. Soc.	1810 Samuel White Duncan Mr.
1766 * Nathanael Saltonstall Mr. M. M. S. Soc.	1810 Isaacus-Redington How Mr.
1771 * Johannes White Mr.	1812 Jacobus Henricus Duncan Mr.
1772 * Joshua Bailey Osgood Mr.	1813 Richardus Saltonstall
1773 * Daniel Parker Mr. 1782	
1774 Edvardus Barnard Mr.	
1775 * Isaacus Osgood Mr.	

YALE COLLEGE.

1809 Theodore Eames Mr.	1814 Johannes Mulliken Atwood
-------------------------	-------------------------------

DARTMOUTH COLLEGE.

1798 Gulielmus Moody	1810 Moses S. Moody
1802 <i>Samuel Walker</i>	1813 Benjamin Greenleaf

APPENDIX, No. II.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS ; that wee Passaquo and Saggahew, with the consent of * Passaconaway have sold unto the inhabitants of Pentuckett all the land we have in Pentuckett ; that is eight miles in length from the little river in Pentuckett westward, six miles in length from the aforesaid river northward, and six miles in length from the aforesaid river eastward, with the islands and the river that the islands stand in as far in length

* This is probably the sachem whom Gov. Winthrop (Journal, 1642, Mo. 7. 1. p. 257) mentions, "who lived by Merrimack," whom the government upon an alarm sent to disarm. And, 1644, 4 mo. 5. "At this court Passaconaway the Merrimack sachem came in and submitted to our government, as Pumbam had done before."

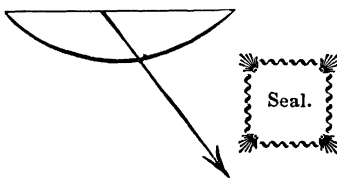
as the land lyes, as formerly expressed, that is fourteene myles in length; and we the said Passaquo and Saggaheew with the consent of Passaconaway have sold unto the said inhabbittants all the right that wee or any of us have in the said ground, and islands and river; and do warrant it against all or any other Indians whatsoever unto the said inhabbittants of Pentuckett and to their heirs and assigns forever. Dated the fifteenth day of November: Anno Dom: 1642:

Witness our hands and seals to this bargayne of sale the day and yeare above written (in the presents of us). Wee the said Passaquo and Saggaheew have received in hand, for and in consideration of the same, three pounds and ten shillings.

The marke of

PASSAQUO

John Ward
Robert Clements
Tristram Coffin
Hugh Sherrit



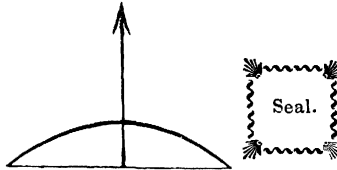
The marke of

SAGGAHEW

William White

The signe of

Thomas  Davis



Entered and recorded in the County Records for
Norfolk [lib. 2d. pa. 209] y^e 29th day of April
1671—as attest— THO: BRADBURY, *Recorder*.
Recorded the first of April 1681 among the records
of lands for Essex at Ipswich—as attest—

ROBERT LORD, *Recorder*.

(Indorsed on the outside)

The purchase from
the Indians by
Haverhill men.

The Rev. teacher of the church and town of Haverhill, Mr. John Ward, and William White and Tho : Davis do testifie that Haverhill township or lands then by the Indians called Pentuckett was purchased of the Indians as is mentioned in the deed in this paper contained, which is entered upon record, and that we were then inhabitants at Haverhill, and present when the Indians Passaquo and Saggaheew (who were then the apparent owners of the land and so accompted) did sign and confirm the same, and that then we (with others now dead) did sign our names to the deed, which land we have ever since enjoyed peaceably, without any Indian molestation from the grantors or their heirs.

Taken upon oath, Feb. 4, 1680. Before me,

NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL,

Assistant.

APPENDIX, No. III.

Reverend and deare friends, whom I unfaynedly love and respect.

It doth not a little grieve my spirit to heare what sadd things are reported dayly of your tyranny and persecutions in New-England, as that you fyne, whip and imprison men for their consciences. First you compel such to come into your assemblies as you know will not joyne with you in your worship, and when they shew their dislike thereof or witness against it, then you styrre up your magistrates to punish them for such (as you conceyve) their publick affronts. Truly, friends, this your practice of compelling any in matters of worship to doe that whereof they are not fully persuaded, is to make them sin, for soe the apostle (Rom. 14 and 23,) tells us, and many are made hypocrites thereby, conforming in their outward man for feare of punishment. We pray for you and wish you prosperitie every way, hoped the Lord would have given you so much light and love there, that you might have been eyes to God's people here, and not to practice those courses in a wilderness, which you went so farre to prevent. These rigid wayes have layed you

very lowe in the hearts of the saynts. I doe assure you I have heard them pray in the publique assemblies, that the Lord would give you meeke and humble spirits, not to stryve so much for uniformity, as to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace.

When I was in Holland about the beginning of the warres, I remember some christians there that then had serious thoughts of planting in New-England, desired me to write to the governor thereof to know if those that differ from you in opinion, yet houlding the same foundation in religion as Anabaptists, Seekers, Antinomians, and the like might be permitted to live among you, to which I received this short answer from your then governor, Mr. Dudley, God forbid, (said he) our love for the truth should be grown so could that we should tolerate errours, and when (for satisfaction of myself and others) I desired to know your grounds, he referred me to the books written here between the Presbyterians and Independents, which if that had been sufficient, I needed not have sent soe farre to understand the reasons of your practice. I hope you do not assume to yourselves infallibilitie of judgment, when the most learned of the apostles confesseth he knew but in parte and saw but darkely as through a glass. Oh that all those who are brethren, though yet they cannot thinke and speake the same things might be of one accord in the Lord. Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be thus minded towards one another, after the example of Jesus Christ our blessed Savyor, in whose everlasting armes of protection he leaves you who will never leave to be

Your truly and much affectionate
friend in the nearest union

RIC: SALTONSTALL.

For my Reverend and worthy
much esteemed friends Mr.
Cotton and Mr. Wilson,
preachers to the church which
is at Boston in New-Eng-
land.

No. IV.

Extracts from the Boston News Letter. No. 1079. Oct. 1, 1724. "We hear from New London the very melancholy and surprizing news that on the 20th of September, the truly honourable Gurdon Saltonstall, Esq. governor of the colony of Connecticut, died very suddenly at his seat there."

"On the 19th he dined well, and so continued till about 4 P. M. when he seemed something indisposed and quickly complained of a pain in his head; about 6 he betook himself to his bed, his pain and illness increasing he then said, *See what need we have to be always ready!* &c. At twelve the next day he expired, to the almost unexampled sorrow of all that saw or since have heard of it, not only through all that government, but the whole land."

"He was born at Haverhill of a very ancient family which flourished for several ages at Killingsly in Yorkshire in England. This gentleman went from Cambridge when very young, just upon his master's degree in the College there, at the earnest desire of the people in New London, where he was their minister for many years, and greatly esteemed, for excelling service in that station."

"He was early observed to have a great genius and capacity in public affairs, and in his very youth was chosen agent for the colony of Connecticut to England, and in matters of importance was always consulted, until at last in the year 1707 by the pressing instances of the General Assembly after mature deliberation and the judgment of divers of the most grave and learned of the clergy he was prevailed upon to take the care and government of them more directly and fully into his own hands, ever since which he has been annually chosen governor to the great satisfaction of all wise, good and impartial men. And indeed it was scarce possible it should be otherwise, for he was a just, wise and indulgent father to them, being peculiarly formed for the benefit and delight of mankind. He had a wonderful quickness of thought, and yet as strange an attention and closeness, a bright, lively, beautiful imagination yet a very correct judgment. His ex-

cellencies seemed to meet in the most happy composition, his correct judgment presented a wild luxuriance in his fancy, and the beauty and easiness of that softened the severity of the other. He had a great compass of learning, was a profound *divine*, a great judge in the *law*, and a consummate statesman. He made excellent observations in *natural philosophy*, and had a peculiar genius and skill in the *mathematics*, not to mention his lighter studies in *philology*, *history*, *geography*, &c. in each of which he excelled enough to have made any other man very famous. His person, mien and aspect were equally attractive of love and admiration; the superiority and penetration of his great mind seemed to shew themselves to our very senses in the natural majesty of his eye, look and deportment, and yet a flowing benevolence and kindness seemed equally visible in the complaisance and easiness of them, that it was scarce possible for a man that had the opportunity of conversing with him, to put on ill nature enough not to love and admire him, and especially if they saw him in the place of an *orator*, where the agreeableness and even music of his *voice*, the strength and perspicuity of his *reasons*, the beauty and sprightliness of his *allusions*, the easy coherence, genuine relation and connection in his *transitions*, the choice of his *words* and if it may be so expressed *concise fulness* in his *diction* and *style*, the charms in his *appearance*, *air* and *gesture*, commanded the *eyes*, the *ears*, the *soul*, the *whole man*, in all that were near him, in such a strange and wonderful manner, that when he has sometimes spoken for hours together, there has appeared nothing but *satisfaction*, *delight* and *rapture*, till they have all complained that he left off and robbed them of their happiness so soon."

"He was as great a *Christian* as he was a man, and seemed to be peculiarly fitted for *glory* in the next world, as he was for usefulness and the highest esteem in this."

"His most accomplished and virtuous lady survives. He left seven children, three sons and four daughters, and to each of them a plentiful fortune. He inherited an estate in Yorkshire, England."

Extracts from a Funeral discourse upon the death of Gov. S. by the Rev. Eliph. Adams of New-London.

“How doth the whole land shake at his fall! How much of our glory, how much of our peace and safety is buried in this one grave! Every heart aches at the hearing of it, and every eye plentifully pours out tears unto God! The heavy tidings passeth swiftly from place to place, astonishing all as it goes and every man amazed at the news tells it to his trembling neighbour, and all with one consent begin to say, *The crown is fallen from our head, wo unto us that we have sinned.* This is a most awful dispensation of divine providence indeed, whether we consider the *suddenness and surprisingness of the stroke, or his very great worth and excellent accomplishments, or the eminent station in which he was placed, and how well he filled and adorned it.*”

“Often have I trembled to think how much of our glory and safety was bound up in him, and what a mighty blow we should be made to feel in the day when it should please God to remove him from us. The melancholy hour is at length come, this wise, great, and good man is fallen, with all his glories yet fresh about him, as if the sun should go down at noon. Every mouth is filled with his praises, and can scarce speak of any thing else but our heavy loss. And indeed, here is a most copious subject for panegyrick—it is hard to say what should be passed in silence, where every thing may be said, and too much *plenty* makes us *poor*.

“Who did not admire his consummate wisdom, profound learning, his dexterity in business and indefatigable application, his intimate acquaintance with men and things, and his superior genius? And what was more than all this, his unaffected piety and love to God’s house, his exact life and exemplary conversation? In what part of learning did he not excel?”

“We stood with a fixed attention with our ears chained to his lips. Would his modesty have permitted he might justly have made use of the words of Job. ‘Unto me men gave ear and waited, and kept silence at my counsel. After my words they spake not again.’”

After a minute and most exalted character he says, "You that hear me this day know the truth of these things, *before whom* therefore *I speak freely*, and that there is little danger of exceeding upon so copious a subject, that all which I can well say will fall short of his due character, and that it must be a tongue or pen like his own that can do him justice. Say now if our loss be not heavy and amazing. Shall we not lift up our voices and weep and say, The crown is falling from our heads!"

A TOPOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL SKETCH OF
FREEPORT, COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND, AND DIS-
TRICT OF MAINE. BY REV. MR. REUBEN NASON.
JULY, 1815.

FREEPORT is situated on a branch of Casco Bay, by which it is bounded on the south east ; on the south west it is bounded by North Yarmouth, on the north west by Pownal and Durham, and on the north east by Brunswick. Its average breadth is 4 or 5 miles, and length 6 or 7. This town and Pownal, which was formerly included in it, were originally part of North Yarmouth, with the exception of a tract of land on the north east quarter, called Prout's gore. Freeport was incorporated in 1789, and Pownal was separated from it and formed into a town in 1808. The distance of the principal seat of business from Portland is eighteen miles, and from Boston one hundred and thirty three miles.

Rivers. None of a considerable size. The principal one is navigable for vessels of considerable burthen to Porter's landing and to the mast landing, not more than two or three miles from its mouth. At these landings, vessels of four hundred or five hundred tons have been built. There are several small creeks in which coasters load with wood.

Face of the country, soil, &c. The face of the town is broken and rocky, though there are no large hills or mountains. The soil is for the most part clay and

a clayey loam. Neither rye nor Indian corn flourish. Wheat in some seasons succeeded pretty well. Barley, oats, and especially potatoes, succeed very well. Where the land has been cultivated, it produces good crops of hay; principally clover and herds grass. It is difficult at present to determine what may eventually be the agricultural character of this town. The first settlers were, many of them, ship carpenters, and depended chiefly upon that business for subsistence. Others were mariners, and of course their land was much neglected. Others have depended upon the sale of wood and timber, and while they have divested the land of its principal growth of wood, have left it in a state very difficult to be brought into cultivation. Little produce of any kind has yet been raised, more than for home consumption; and a large portion of the people depend more or less upon other places for their supply of bread.

Minerals. Probably some which are valuable, but they have not been sufficiently investigated to warrant a description of them.

Wood. Spruce and hemlock prevail in some sections, and in others beech, black and yellow birch, and white and rock maple. Of the first mentioned, large quantities were formerly exported for spars, and for masts of small vessels. But nearly all of this which remained, and was valuable, was a few years since killed, as it is said, by a species of small worms, somewhat similar to the canker worms, which have proved destructive to orchards. The hemlock was considered valuable chiefly for its bark, which was taken off and sold for fuel or for tanning, and the bodies of the trees left to rot on the ground, or were burnt to clear the land. But a small quantity of this wood remains. The other kinds of wood have been exported in large quantities to Portland, Boston, and other places for fuel; and while the owners of the land and those employed in cutting and conveying it to market have obtained a scanty subsistence, the traders and exporters have in several instances acquired handsome estates. This source of business is nearly exhausted, and the place has a decaying aspect.

Fruits. Fruit trees have never been much attended to. Pear trees will not thrive : apple trees, either from the unfriendliness of the soil, or for want of proper culture, have come forward very slowly. Indeed but few attempts have yet been made to plant orchards ; and not even one cider mill has been set up within the town.

Roads. The broken state of the land requires great expense to make them passable ; and as little sand or gravel can be obtained, and they must be made chiefly of clay, they are unavoidably in a bad state a considerable portion of the year.

Mills. There are two or three saw mills on small streams, which are wrought but a part of the year ; and these do little more than supply the inhabitants with an inferiour kind of lumber, there being no valuable pine timber in the town. There are three or four grist mills, one of which is a tide mill ; and two carding machines have been set up. There are here no distilleries and no other than common domestick manufactories.

Trades, &c. A large portion of the inhabitants have been educated to the business of ship building ; which was formerly carried on extensively ; but at present upon a smaller scale. Some of the inhabitants are connected with ship owners in Portland and other places ; and a number of coasting vessels, and some which occasionally go to the West Indies are owned wholly in the place.

Taverns and stores. There are within the town three taverns ; two at the corner, and one about two miles distant, towards Brunswick, and ten retailing stores.

Schools, &c. Schools have been greatly neglected. The town is divided into eleven school districts, in which masters are employed from two to four months in a year. In some of them, female instructors are employed for a short time in the summer. The people do not encourage instructors who are duly qualified, but, with few exceptions, seek for those who can be obtained at a cheap rate ; from ten to fifteen dollars a month, board included.

No more than three young gentlemen have been sent from this town to any college ; viz. Alfred Johnson, jun. Cornelius Dennison, graduated at Bowdoin College, and Jacob Scales, now a student at Dartmouth College, and one is preparing to enter Bowdoin College, at the ensuing commencement. No more than two men of collegiate education reside in the town, viz. Leonard Morse, Esq. alumnus of Harvard University, and Mr. Samuel Holbrook, of Yale College.

There is one physician, John A. Hyde, Esq. M. M. S. S. and one counsellor at law, Josiah W. Mitchel, Esq. neither of whom received a liberal education.

History. As this town was formerly included in North Yarmouth, its early history is merged in the history of that town. A few families from North Yarmouth settled in the western section at an early period. The Indian name of the town, or of that part near the river, was Harraseekit. The middle and eastern portions remained unsettled in a great measure till within forty-five or fifty years. In the vicinity of Brunswick several of the first settlers, (as well as most of the original inhabitants of that town,) were from the north of Ireland, and some from the western part of the District of Maine. Of the former were a family of the name of Mann, and another of the name of Anderson, whose descendants are numerous. Of the latter, were individuals of the name of Chase, Jameson, and Means.

Several families settled in different parts of the town were from Plymouth colony. Those whose descendants are most numerous were of the names Sylvester, Soule, Townsend, Dillingham, Curtis, and Brewer. Messrs. David and Abner Dennison from Gloucester, who were among the first inhabitants, have left a numerous posterity. Besides these a family of Talbots from the vicinity of Boston, and a family of Mitchells, first established in that part now North Yarmouth, have left many descendants. A Mr. Coffin, originally from Newbury, was one settler, and many of his descendants remain. These which have been enumerated constitute at present a large portion of the inhabitants. The rest, or their an-

cestors, have at different times immigrated from various places. In the eastern part of the town an attack was made by the Indians, in the year and Mr. Means, father of the present Maj. Thomas Means, was killed a few months before the latter was born.

The Congregational church was gathered December 21, 1789. The exact number of its original members cannot now be ascertained. A covenant and brief confession of faith were adopted, and have continued in use, without alterations, taken in substance from those used by the primitive churches of New England, found in Dr. Mather's *Ratio Disciplinae*.

On the 28th December, 1789, Rev. Alfred Johnson, a native of Plainfield in Connecticut, graduated at Dartmouth College, 1785, and ordained pastor. He continued in office till September 11, 1805, when his pastoral connection was dissolved at his own request, and he was during the same month installed pastor of the church in Belfast. The council at his ordination consisted of Rev. Tristram Gilman of North Yarmouth, Rev. Samuel Eaton of Harpswell, Rev. Ephraim Clark, Cape Elizabeth, Rev. Ebenezer Williams, Falmouth, and Rev. E. Kellogg, Portland. Mr. Gilman preached, Mr. Eaton gave the charge, and Mr. Kellogg the right hand of fellowship. At the time of Mr. Johnson's dismissal seventy-one members appear to have been received into the church, including those first embodied, of whom fifty-one remained. Mr. Johnson's salary was one hundred pounds per annum.

December 10, 1806. Rev. Samuel Veazie was ordained pastor of this church. Rev. John Foster of Cambridge (now Brighton) preached from *Thess. v. 12, 13*, Rev. Samuel Eaton of Harpswell gave the charge, and Rev. Wm. Jenks of Bath, the right hand of fellowship. Mr. Veazie was a native of Braintree, and was graduated at Harvard University, A. D. 1800. He continued some time at college, and pursued his theological studies under the direction of professor Tappan. He was highly acceptable to his people in general; and his church received considerable additions during his short ministry.

In the latter part of the year 1808 his health declined ; he was, however, confined from his pulpit labours no more than two or three sabbaths. The circumstances of his death were peculiarly distressing. On the night of February 5, 1809, while confined to his chamber, in the house of Mrs. V.'s mother, and supposed to be near his dissolution, the lower part of the house was discovered to be in flames. He was with difficulty removed to the house of Mr. Bartol, his brother in law, in one of the most severe snow storms known for many years. The exposure was thought to have accelerated his exit, which took place the next day. Several of the family, among others Mrs. V. with difficulty escaped from the flames. Most of their furniture and clothes, and all his books, manuscripts, church records, &c. were consumed. His funeral was attended on the 10th February, at which a pertinent and affecting discourse was delivered by Rev. W. Jenks of Bath, from John ix. 4. Mr. Veazie's salary was six hundred dollars.

In June, 1809, the church and parish gave a call to Mr. Jaazaniah Crosby to become their minister, which he declined ; and he was afterwards settled at Charlestown, N. H.

Rev. Reuben Nason was ordained February 7th, 1810. He was a native of Dover, N. H. graduated at Harvard University, A. D. 1802. The Rev. Jesse Appleton, President of Bowdoin College, preached from Heb. xiii. 8. ; Rev. Samuel Eaton gave the charge, and the Rev. Caleb Bradley of Falmouth the right hand of fellowship.* He continued labouring in the ministry till the spring of 1815. Previously, during the embarrassments of the war, he had found it necessary to relinquish a considerable part of his salary ; still, through the prevalence of a sectarian spirit in part, and partly from the diminution of the means of paying his salary, he found it necessary to

* The pastors who were on the council were Rev. Samuel Eaton, Harpswell ; Rev. William Jenks, Bath ; Rev. Jacob Herrick, Durham ; Rev. Elisha Mosely, New Gloucester ; Rev. Daniel Weston, Gray ; Rev. Caleb Bradley and Rev. William Miltimore, Falmouth ; Rev. Ichabod Nichols, Rev. Elijah Kellogg, and Rev. Edward Payson, Portland ; Rev. Francis Brown and Rev. John Dutton, North Yarmouth ; Rev. Asa Rand, Gorham, and Rev. Jesse Appleton, President of Bowdoin College.

call a council for advice. A council was accordingly convened by him and the church March 23d, 1815, consisting of Rev. Dr. Appleton, Rev. Jacob Herrick of Durham, Rev. Francis Brown of North Yarmouth, and Rev. Perez Chapin of Pownal. After hearing the pastor's statement and a report from a joint committee of the church and parish, they voted, "that it was expedient the pastoral connexion should be dissolved; but whereas no suggestion had been made tending to impeach in any measure Mr. N.'s ministerial character, and whereas it appeared that he had made important sacrifices to the good of this people, it was unreasonable, that he should immediately be deprived of his stipulated support, they were of opinion the pastoral connexion should continue three months, unless he should desire a dissolution of it sooner." It was accordingly dissolved June 23d, 1815. Mr. Nason's salary at his settlement was six hundred dollars; this, for two years previous to his dismissal, he consented should be reduced to four hundred and fifty.

At the time of Mr. N.'s ordination the church consisted of seventy nine members. During his ministry were added 4 in 1810; 5 in 1811; 3 in 1812; 6 in 1813; 13 in 1814; in all 31. By death or otherwise, 16 had been removed, leaving the number 94; of these 25 were males. Baptisms were 28 in 1810; 17 in 1811; 18 in 1812; 5 in 1813; 14 in 1814; 6 in 1815. Whole number 88.

Deacons of the church, Ambrose Talbot, elected May 15, 1790; died May 2, 1804. Hon. John Cushing,* elected April 24, 1793; died December 26, 1812, in the 72d year of his age. William Soule, elected April 28, 1808. Moses Soule, jr. elected April 29, 1813.

Baptist Society. In 1808 a Baptist society was incorporated in Freeport, a church gathered, and a handsome

* He was the only son of the Rev. John Cushing of Boxford, and grandson of the Rev. Caleb Cushing of Salisbury. He graduated at Cambridge, A. D. 1761. For many years he held the most important offices in Freeport, of which town he became an inhabitant soon after its incorporation. He was often elected a representative to the General Court; and for several years was a senator for the Cumberland district. He was an active member of the Board of Overseers of Bowdoin College; and discharged with fidelity the office of deacon in the church for twenty years.

meeting house erected. In this society Rev. Silas Stearns, Mr. Ebenezer Pinkam, and Rev. Daniel Mason have officiated as stated preachers, the last mentioned of whom still continues. In 1814 the whole number of communicants in the church was 49. It had then suffered some diminution.

Universalist Society. Several individuals of this denomination many years ago settled in Freeport, the principal part of whom were from Gloucester. About the year 1810, they were organized as a society, and erected a convenient meeting house. Rev. Thomas Barnes has preached for them several years about one sabbath in four. Lately the methodists have sent some of their itinerants to supply them a part of the time.

There is a considerable number of free will baptists, and a few quakers in the town; who, except occasionally when itinerant preachers come among them, attend worship in Brunswick and Durham.

The population of Freeport by the census of 1810 was 2234.

The deaths in 1810 were 22.

6 of 40 years and upwards, viz. 87, 77, 74, 62, 50 and 48; all males.

3 from 20 to 40, viz. 30, 25, 22; all females.

6 from 10 to 20, viz. 19, 17, 15, 2 of 13, and 10; all males.

7 under 10 years.

22

The deaths in 1811 were 26.

7 of 40 years and upwards, viz. 97, 86, 75, 70, 2 of 65, 45; 4 males and 3 females.

4 from 20 to 40, viz. 35, 30, 26, 20; 1 male and 3 females.

6 from 10 to 20, viz. 2 of 18, 3 of 17, 12; 4 males and 2 females.

9 under 10 years.

26

The deaths in 1812 were 43.

11 of 40 and upwards, viz. 38, 87, 83, 79, 78, 75, 73, 72, 71, 68, 59 ; 5 males and 6 females.

10 from 20 to 40, viz. 37, 36, 35, 31, 3 of 27, 2 of 25, 23 ; 4 males and 6 females.

0 from 10 to 20.

22 under 10, one of these 7, all the others under 2 years.

43

In 1813 the deaths were 21.

6 of 40 and upwards, viz. 92, 74, 70, 59, 50, and 44 ; 5 males, 1 female.

6 from 20 to 40, viz. 28, 2 of 27, 22, 2 of 20 ; all females.

2 from 10 to 20, viz. 19, 18 ; 1 male, 1 female.

7 under 10.

21

In 1814 the deaths were 30.

9 of 40 and upwards, viz. 92, 83, 75, 73, 67, 50, 49, 46, 42 ; 3 males 6 females.

2 from 20 to 40, viz. 34, 29 ; 1 male, 1 female.

5 from 10 to 20, viz. 15, 14, 2 of 11, 10 ; 3 males, 2 females.

14 under 10, and none of them exceeding 2 1-2 years.

30

A TOPOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL SKETCH OF SACO,
COUNTY OF YORK, DISTRICT OF MAINE. BY REV.
MR. JONATHAN COGSWELL. AUGUST, 1815.

SACO is pleasantly situated upon the N. E. side of Saco river, from which it derives its name. It is nine miles long, and four miles wide, forming a parallelogram. Its distance from Boston is one hundred miles, and it is fifteen miles S. W. of Portland. It is bounded north east by Scarborough ; south east by the sea ; north west by Buxton, and south west by Saco river, which separates it from Biddeford.

Till 1762, Saco and Biddeford, which are separated by the river Saco, were one town. The town, now called Saco, by an act of the Legislature, 1803, was then incorporated by the name of Pepperellborough, in honour of Sir William Pepperell, one of the principal proprietors of the town.

Saco river, as it runs, is in length about one hundred and sixty miles, and in width (ten miles from the sea) about one hundred yards. Its general course is S. S. E. The western branch, which is called the main branch, has its source just beyond the notch of the White Mountains. What is worthy of notice, the source of the Connecticut river is so near, that a spectator may see one running one way and the other another, at the same time. The sources are less than two rods from each other.

The eastern branch, called Ellis' river, which is eighteen miles long, has its source in the easterly part of the White Mountains, not far from the source of the Androscoggin. Only a beaver dam separates them. There is another branch, called the middle branch, which joins the main stream at Bartlett.

Saco river runs thirty-three miles in the town of Fryeburgh, without making but four miles progress, forming the rich intervals of that town. There are several falls in the river, the principal of which are at Hiram seventy two feet, called Great Falls, at Lymington twenty feet, called Steep Falls, at Buxton thirty feet, called Salmon Falls, and at Saco forty-two feet, called Saco Falls. A great number of small streams fall into this river ; which make it one of the most important rivers in Maine. Immense quantities of logs, which are sawed into boards and timber, come down the river at the time of the freshets.

All kinds of wood and timber are found in Saco, and upon the banks of the river in different towns. In addition to the evergreens, which are found in every part of Maine, the maple, beech and birch prevail considerably. Oak, elm, walnut and cherry-tree are also found on particular spots.

Fruit trees of almost every kind flourish very well in this town. The peach tree is seldom cultivated with much success. The climate is too cold for this tender tree. Melons flourish very well and are very fine. Indeed, with proper attention, almost every thing will grow here, that is found in the neighbourhood of Boston. Vegetables, on account of the shortness of the season and their rapid growth, are better than in places farther south.

The quantity of cider, made in this town annually, is from 300 to 400 barrels.

There is no town in Maine where the roads are better, if so good, as here.

At the falls, called Saco Falls, are saw-mills, which contain eighteen saws, which cut about 36000 feet of boards every twenty-four hours. There are also three grist mills, one fulling mill and one iron factory. The iron factory is on a large scale, and has the best accommodations of any one in the country. The machinery is in a very perfect state. One machine will, with the help of a boy of twelve or fifteen years of age, make 150 shingle nails in one minute; and another of stronger powers, 100 of the largest kind of nails in a minute. There are now five machines. There is also a rolling mill under the same roof. It is no exaggeration to say, there is probably not a better place in the world for all kinds of mills and factories. Vessels of 100 tons can come up within a few rods of all these mill seats, where there is through the year water enough for 2000 mills and factories. This town will, at some future day, be celebrated for its manufactories.

The markets in Saco are very good for so small a place. Wood seldom exceeds two dollars per cord, brought to the door, of the best quality.

The price of land is, according to its situation and quality, from five hundred dollars to two dollars per acre. About one third of the land is very good, about one third extremely light, and the remaining third indifferent.

Every kind of fish which is brought into Boston market is caught near our shores, or in the river. Salmon

is scarce, owing, it is said, to the saw mills on the river. The same kind of quadrupeds and birds are found here and in this vicinity, as in the towns about Boston. It is however a remarkable fact, that birds of no kind abound in Maine. There are in this town mechanicks of every kind, according to the necessities of the town and vicinity. There are 3 taverns, 20 stores, and about 3000 or 4000 tons of shipping. Ship building has been carried on to considerable extent in this town. No distillery has as yet been established here.

There are 10 district schools in the town, and one grammar school. The salary of the grammar school master is from 300 to 400 dollars. There is also a very handsome and flourishing academy, under the direction of an excellent board of trustees. The number of scholars is uniformly fifty, and the salary of the preceptor from six to eight hundred dollars. In the choice of instructors, Harvard College has the preference, as the place of their education. Very few have been sent from this town to any college. Three have been sent to Cambridge and one to Brunswick. In future the number will be increased, probably very much. None of those, already educated, have become eminent. There are now established here, four lawyers, four physicians, and one minister, all liberally educated, except two of the physicians.

There is a social library, which contains about 200 volumes of well selected books. There are four companies of infantry and one of artillery in the town.

The employments of the people are various; some are farmers, some merchants, some mechanicks and some seamen.

The products of the soil are various according to its quality. From 20 to 40 bushels of corn may be raised upon an acre, from 200 to 300 bushels of potatoes, and from one to three tons of hay; other things are in proportion.

There were some settlements made in Saco as early as 1636. The first settlers were Richard Benynton, Richard Vines, and Thomas Lewis, with several others.

The church was gathered in 1762, about which time Rev. John Fairfield was ordained as their pastor. Sermon by the Rev. Moses Morrill, of Biddeford. The number of male members was ten. The covenant is expressed in general terms, and seems to favour the sentiments contained in the Assembly's Catechism.

Mr. Fairfield continued in the ministry about 38 years, at which time he was dismissed.

In about a year from his dismissal, Rev. Elihu Whitcomb was ordained, (sermon by the Rev. Mr. Thayer of Hampton) and in 1810 was dismissed. The same year was ordained Rev. J. Cogswell, who, with the other gentlemen, is still living.

The church edifice is the most elegant, as well as one of the largest in Maine ; 74 by 54 feet, built 1806. The former house of worship, 54 by 40 feet, built 1758, still remains, and is used for a town house.

There is a small free-will baptist society in one corner of the town ; also, a few other baptists, and some methodists, besides many nothingarians.

The number of baptisms, during Mr. Fairfield's ministry, was 739 ; 63 during the ministry of Mr. Whitcomb ; 72 since the ordination of the present pastor of the church. The admissions to full communion during Mr. Fairfield's ministry, and after the church was first gathered, were 9 ; during Mr. Whitcomb's, including 8 or 10 who were chosen from the people at the time of his ordination, 19 ; since the ordination of the present pastor, 64 ; in all 92. The admissions to the covenant during Mr. F.'s ministry 177, during Mr. W.'s 17, in all 194.

The number of deaths has usually been about 30 annually, though no disease has prevailed ; and the number of marriages about 25. The number of inhabitants is 2500 ; families 300, and houses 250.

The principal curiosity is the great falls, which, when there is a freshet, is an object truly sublime. The banks upon the opposite sides of the river are lofty, and an immense body of foaming water tumbles over a ledge of cragged rocks with great noise and violence.

The whole scenery about the falls during the summer months is truly delightful. The beach is remarkably fine, extending about four miles on a perfect level, and about four miles from the centre of the town. The road from Boston to Portland formerly was near the beach.

There are three wooden bridges, which connect Saco and Biddeford, one of which is free.

This town, except a small part, is remarkably level. On the high lands the White Mountains may be distinctly seen. There are two islands in the river at the falls; one of which, Indian Island, containing 28 acres, is valuable for the fertility of its soil and its numerous mill-seats. There are no creeks nor harbours. The river affords all the harbour necessary for small vessels. Winter harbour, near the mouth of the river, is upon the Biddeford side. This is safe during the violent storms. Though the water upon the bar is only 14 feet, ships of 5 or 600 tons are built four miles from the sea just below the falls, and are easily carried below to the outer harbour. On the whole, the local situation of Saco is remarkably pleasant, the atmosphere salubrious, and the state of society rapidly improving. The votes at the last election were, for Dexter, 280; for Strong, 47.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF NORTH HAMPTON, N. H.
BY REV. MR. JONATHAN FRENCH. JUNE, 26, 1815.

NORTH HAMPTON is a town in Rockingham county, New Hampshire, incorporated in 1742. The number of inhabitants has varied but little from 650 for many years. This state of population is not to be attributed to barrenness either of soil or inhabitants, but to the frequent emigrations of the branches of many families to places where they can obtain larger farms for less money.

The people are probably as nearly on an equality respecting property as in any place. None are very rich and very few are poor. Three persons only at present are maintained at the town charge. There have been

very few paupers for many years. The people are all farmers: many of them have trades as well as farms, and those who live near the sea attend to fishing at some seasons.

There is but one trader, one tavern, and one physician. There are three schools, instructed by females in the summer season and by men in the winter, and a social library of about 150 volumes, among which are Henry's Commentary on the Bible, Doddridge's Family Expositor, the works of Flavel, Watts and Newton, and the Commentaries of Patrick, Lowth and Whitby.

There is a Female Charitable Society of about 40 members, who have a small library of tracts and serious books which they circulate through the town. There are about 110 houses. About one third of them contain two families.

This town was formerly a parish of Hampton, called North Hill. It is yet called in this vicinity North Hill, as often perhaps as North Hampton. There are two small rivers in the town; one of them is called Little river. It springs from the low grounds in the north part of the town, and running a mile or two in a S. E. direction takes an east course and empties into the sea, between Little Boar's Head in North Hampton and Great Boar's Head in Hampton. The mouth of this little river was anciently the boundary between Portsmouth and Hampton.*

On Little river are three saw mills and three grist mills, but the stream is not sufficient to carry them in the dry season of the year. The other river is Winnicot, which springs in the meadows and pastures near the centre of the town, and running west, as a brook, waters several farms, then taking a north west direction and becoming a small river passes out of North Hampton at its north west corner, runs through a small part of Stratham and through Greenland, where it empties into Great Bay. On this stream are a saw mill, 2 grist mills, and a fulling mill, where the stream passes through the borders of Strat-

* See Belknap's New Hampshire, Vol. I. Appendix, No. 6.

ham, called Winnicot mills, also a grist mill in Greenland. These mills go except in very dry seasons.

The meeting house in this town is on the post road from Portsmouth to Newburyport. The distance from this meeting house to Portsmouth is 10 miles, to Piscataqua Bridge 10 miles, to Essex Merrimack Bridge 11 miles. In an east direction to Rye meeting house 4 miles; N. to Greenland 4 miles; N. W. to Stratham 5 miles; W. to Exeter 6 miles; S. to Hampton 3 miles.

Rev. Nathaniel Gookin, the first minister in this place, then a parish of Hampton, was ordained Oct. 31, 1739. He died Oct. 22, 1776, aged 53 years, 8 months, and 4 days. His ministry was about 27 years.

Rev. Joseph Stacey Hastings was ordained pastor of this church, Feb. 11, 1767. His ministry was between 7 and 8 years. He embraced Sandemanian sentiments, and resigned his office July 3, 1774. Mr. Hastings went to Nova Scotia, removed thence to Boston, where he kept a grocery shop. He died on a journey or visit in Vermont.

Rev. David Macclure, now pastor of the church in E. Windsor, Conn. a Trustee of Dartmouth College, and a D. D. was installed to the pastoral care of the church in North Hampton, Nov. 13, 1776. His ministry was between 9 and 10 years. He resigned his office Aug. 30, 1785.

Rev. Benjamin Thurston was ordained Nov. 2, 1785. His ministry was about fifteen years. He resigned his office, October 27, 1800. The present minister of this church, Jonathan French, was ordained Nov. 18, 1801. This people were strictly Congregationalists, and I believe continued so unanimously till about the year 1782, when a few families withdrew, professing to believe that the war against Great Britain was wrong, and renouncing the principles of infant baptism. There are no less than 20 families, who profess antipaedobaptist sentiments. These few do not often come together in one place. The Congregational church consists of about 80 members.

The church records, kept by Mr. Gookin, were, by some means, lost during Mr. Thurston's ministry.

The admissions to the church since the commencement of the year 1767 have been 175. The whole number of burials in this town since the beginning of the year 1767 is 354. The ages of but 277 are recorded. Of these 68 lived to be more than 70 years old; 10 of them to be more than 90.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF TYNGSBOROUGH, MIDDLESEX,
MASSACHUSETTS. BY THE REV. MR. NATHANIEL
LAWRENCE. OCTOBER, 1815.

Situation. 43° NORTH lat. 71° 15' W. long. The greatest length 9 miles; the greatest breadth 5 miles.

Boundaries. Bounded north by Dunstable, New Hampshire; east by Dracut and Pelham; south by Chelmsford and Westford; west by Dunstable, Massachusetts, and Groton. Distance from Boston on the old road, 30 miles; on the Middlesex turnpike, 27 miles. The turnpike has been travelled about four years; is in a small degree circuitous, in good repair, much used by teams and carriages, and on it are several licensed houses for the traveller's accommodation.

Rivers. The Merrimack passing through and dividing the town, is a river of very considerable importance, and may be viewed as a source of convenience and opulence. From this place to its head, Winnipiseogee lake, is 100 miles; in which distance many streams empty into it, which serve to increase its size. For five miles, as it passes through this place, its average width is from 35 to 40 rods. Property to a vast amount floats down this river annually, in all kinds of lumber, both by rafts and boats. The boats, loaded with produce and wood, discharge their contents generally at Charlestown and Boston, from which places they receive cargoes and convey them to the port of destination. Until bridges, dams and other obstructions were multiplied, it abounded with shad and salmon, but now the fishery has become less lucrative.

Ponds. There are two ponds in the town ; one called Mud Pond, from the turbidness of its bottom, is about half a mile in length, and nearly the same in width. The other is one mile and a half in length and three fourths of a mile in breadth, called Tyng's Pond after the Hon. John Tyng, whose family, with the Farwells, were among the first settlers of the place. The waters of the latter are richly stored with fish, particularly the pike and perch. These ponds are in the easterly part of the town.

Ferries. There is one publick ferry in this town on the Merrimack, opposite the meeting house and school house, where may be found constant attendance and safe conveyance for teams and carriages. Rate of carriage established by law, two cents foot passengers, six cents man and horse, twelve and a half chaise. Distance at the ferry ways from shore to shore 40 rods.

Soil. In some parts of the town light. On approaching the river good, and on the intervalles, of which there are about six hundred acres, luxurious and highly productive ; and yielding to the cultivator large crops of rye, barley, oats, wheat, Indian corn, and the best of hay.*

Stones. Some parts of the town contain a great quantity of stone of superiour quality for door steps, underpinning, pillars, and elegant edifices. The whiteness of the stone, the firmness of its contexture, and the readiness with which it yields to the wedge and hammer, greatly enhance its value. Though an immense quantity has been used in the Middlesex Canal and for other purposes, yet there remains a full supply for every demand. Its nearness to the waters of the Merrimack, and the facility and safety with which it may be conveyed to the metropolis on the canal, are important considerations, and will undoubtedly, at some future time, render it an article of much consequence.

Wood. Few towns of its size in the commonwealth ten years since contained more beautiful forests and

* The quantity of grain annually raised, is supposed to exceed twelve thousand bushels ; of potatoes, four thousand bushels. The quantity of rye to the acre is from ten to twelve bushels ; wheat the same ; Indian corn from twenty-five to thirty ; oats, from thirty to thirty-five ; barley from nine to twelve ; potatoes two hundred ; hay, a ton and an half. The quantity of cider annually made is from one thousand to twelve hundred barrels.

richer wood lots ; but since the canal has been in operation, the axe has been laid at the roots of the trees, and many of our groves and forests are turned into pastures and fields. Several kinds of wood are natural to the soil. The yellow pine, various kinds of oak and the walnut, most prevail, of which there remains at present a plentiful supply.

Fruit trees. Of these, the town affords a variety, but the most numerous and important are apple trees. These are cultivated with care and attention, and, when the season is propitious, yield their fruit in great abundance. Many farms produce annually from one to two hundred barrels of cider.

Roads. The inhabitants are well accommodated with town and county roads, some of which, having been lately made, are not in perfect repair. Great exertions are made and much labour is expended on the publick roads, and they are kept in a state satisfactory to travellers.

Mills. There are in town three saw mills and one grist mill, so situated as to well accommodate the inhabitants. There is one woollen carding machine. The grist mill is on the west bank of the river near the meeting-house and within one rod of the publick road, containing two pairs of stones and in excellent repair.

Taverns and stores. There are two commodious publick houses, both on the great road, and very pleasantly situated on the banks of the Merrimack, * also two stores containing English and West India goods.

Trades. The inhabitants generally compose a body of intelligent and industrious farmers, together with a convenient number of ingenious and faithful mechanicks, who have wisdom to know and suitably appreciate their rights and privileges as citizens. Several gentlemen in the town are members of the Middlesex Agricultural Society.

Schools. The inhabitants from their first incorporation have considered it their duty and interest to support

* The principal innholder in the town, for many years, was a black man by the name of Houston. He left a property of about 5 or 6000 dollars. His eldest son was fitted for college.

one publick school which has been kept by students and graduates from different colleges, principally from Cambridge and Dartmouth, and no one year, in any instance, has elapsed without a regular and approved instructor. The present instructor is from Cambridge, and is allowed about 300 dollars a year. Besides this publick grammar school, there are employed six or seven approved females as instructresses during the summer season for the benefit of small children of both sexes, which render the whole annual expense from five to six hundred dollars.

Social Library. There is one social library consisting of 140 volumes mutually owned and improved by the inhabitants of this town and of Dunstable, New Hampshire. The books have been selected with judgment, and are calculated to afford much religious, moral, and other useful instruction. The constitution of the society makes provision for the annual increase of the library.

State of the Society. The town is undisturbed with sectaries, and forms one Congregational society, acknowledging the Cambridge platform of discipline their rule, as far as it agrees with the word of God. The judgment of the people and their love of order have rendered many sectarian attempts to disunite and divide them unsuccessful, and to the present time they remain attached to the congregational principles and mode of worship. As a society they enjoy much peace and harmony, having a number of members respectable for talents, literature and property, among whom are three persons, who received their education at Cambridge University. The society enjoys the labours of one clergyman, one physician and two lawyers. The latter, in their profession, find but small encouragement from the inhabitants, as they are generally averse to law suits.

History. Tyngsborough is an inland town, lying up and divided by the Merrimack, which retains its Indian name, about one third part of which lies on the east side, the other two thirds on the west side of the river. The meeting house and school house are on the west bank, about twenty-five rods from the water. Against these publick buildings, a large ferry boat is kept at the

expense of the town for the accommodation of the inhabitants, who pass and repass, toll free, on all publick occasions. Formerly it was a part of Dunstable, which town, about eighty years since, included Nottingham-west, Litchfield, Merrimack, Hollis, the two Dunstables and Tyngsborough. This town was taken from Dunstable in Massachusetts.*

On the benevolent proposal of Madam Sarah Winslow, originally Sarah Tyng, to fund a sum of money which should afford an annual income of 1.80 lawful money to be devoted equally to support a congregational minister and a grammar school, the present society gratefully received the proposals of their benefactress, associated themselves together, and at their petition and from respect to Mrs. Winslow, they were by act of court separated from Dunstable and incorporated as the district of Tyngsborough. This act passed June 22, 1789. The inhabitants finding, from an increase of population, they had a legal right to immunities not enjoyed, they again petitioned the General Court, and in the year 1809 were invested with all the rights and privileges of a town.

Since its first incorporation the inhabitants have enjoyed a great degree of prosperity, as will readily appear from the statement of a few facts. Within the number of twenty six years the meeting house has been repaired and painted, a bell obtained, the steeple removed, and cupola erected, † 6 schoolhouses built, and 40 dwelling houses, besides many other buildings. Several of the

* The name of the first white inhabitant was Cromwell, originally from England, but last from Boston. It is about 150 years since he erected a hut in this place, on the bank of the Merrimac, for the purpose of trading with the Indians. This, at that time, was the only English settlement, on the south to Woburn, and on the north, between there and Canada. Cromwell, for some time, carried on a lucrative trade with the Indians, weighing their furs with his foot, till, enraged at his supposed or real deception, they formed the resolution to murder him. This intention was communicated to Cromwell, who buried his wealth, and made his escape. Within a few hours after his flight, a party of the Pennacook tribe arrived, and not finding the object of their resentment, burnt his hut. Some time after, pewter was found in the well, and an iron pot and trammel in the sand; the latter are preserved. The present owner of the place was ploughing near the spot, and found his plough moving over a flat stone which gave a hollow sound. On removing the earth and stone, he discovered a hole, stoned, about six inches in diameter, from which he took a sum of money.

† This cupola was blown down in "the great storm," September 23, 1815.

houses are large and elegant. On the 6th of January, 1790, a minister was ordained ; * the grammar school commenced at the same time, and both have been continued upon the plan of the aforementioned donation.

There have been added to the church 80 persons, baptized 178, marriages 117. Deaths, inhabitants and strangers, 158, of which number were 5 over 90, 10 over 80 ; average of deaths for a year, six.

During the period above mentioned, the town has not been visited with any distressing epidemick, except in the winter and spring of 1813, when about 60 cases of the spotted fever, so called, occurred ; but, through the blessing of providence, on the application of medical aid, no one of the above cases proved mortal.

In the town are 120 families, about the same number of dwelling houses, and, by the last census, 704 inhabitants.

Real estate has much increased in value. Land, which 25 years since might have been purchased for less than \$ 15 per acre, is now selling, on the banks of the Merrimack, for more than \$ 100. Hard wood on the river bank, from 2,50 to 3 dollars per cord. The price of grain much depends on Boston market price. The wages of a labouring man, about 12 dollars a month ; of a female domestic, from 66 cents to 1 dollar per week.

There have been some instances of considerable longevity. The oldest person who ever died in Tyngsborough was the Hon. John Tyng, in the 93d year of his age. The oldest person now living in the place, is one of his female white domesticks, who is in the 97th year of her age ; and in the same house, there lived the last year, four persons whose ages added, amounted to 322 years.

* The author of this article. The churches present on this occasion were, Chelmsford, Billerica, Lexington, Burlington, Woburn, Reading, (now S. Reading) Groton, Pepperell, Dunstable, Mass. Dunstable, N. H. The introductory prayer by the Rev. Mr. Prentiss, of Reading ; sermon by Rev. Mr. Sargeant, of Woburn ; ordaining prayer by Rev. Mr. Marrett, of Burlington ; charge by Rev. Mr. Clark, of Lexington ; right hand of fellowship by Rev. Dr. Cumings, of Billerica ; and concluding prayer by Rev. Mr. Kidder, of Dunstable, N. H. The salary of the minister is one hundred pounds and twenty cords of wood per annum.

The following statement may deserve some notice. In the year 1791 there were but two instances of mortality in the place; one of which was Madam Sarah Winslow, who died of a lethargy October 9th, in the 71st year of her age. She was esteemed in life, at her death embalmed with tears; and to this day her memory is precious. In 1792 and 1793, four deaths each year. In 1794, 95 and 1800, three deaths each year. In 1802, four deaths, and in 1808, the same number, three of whom died in succession, whose ages added, were 251 years.

The subsequent information the writer obtained from a relative of the heroine. More than 100 years since, nine Indians passed this town on the Merrimack, with a captive, Mrs. Duston, taken from Haverhill, till they arrived at an island in the river, about 55 miles distant, the place of rendezvous, where was an Indian wigwam, on entering which, the savages, overcome with fatigue, laid down to rest themselves, and soon fell into a sound sleep. Mrs. Duston, to determine whether their sleep was feigned or real, rose and went out of the wigwam and returned without their knowledge. After repeating the experiment without their notice, she drew an Indian tomahawk, and with nine well directed strokes dispatched the whole band and repassed this place in a canoe with nine Indian scalps, the trophies of her heroism and victory; for which act she received a handsome pecuniary compensation.

LETTER TO GOVERNOUR JOHN WINTHROP, FROM
THE ORIGINAL.

Right worshipful

SUR my humble service remembered first to yourself Major Endicott, Mr. Downing, Mr. John Wentrupe and whosoever hath wished my good; with hartie thanks for all your lovinge kindnesses. First I desire pardon that I did not personally take my leave of your worshipec and some other of my good frinds but Mr. Rainsford

can shewe that accidentall hast was the cause; for I lost allsoe 10s that my landlord's sonn is to have of goodman Allen that took my house, only for his good will, a very unjust thinge. Goodman **** tooke the house for me and can certifie that I have made the house tennantable and saleable that the land lord yeelded for as good as lost. If goodman **** recover it, I desire it may be given to the poorr, and not given to them that need it not, nor hath right to it.

I desire to give your worship a touch of the causes of my passage, howe first I was promised 5s a day by Doctor Child for myselfe and my sonn, and two cows and house rent free, and land for me and all my children; also covenants for the same. But they deffered the covenants, and I never had them nor performance, to my great losse; and if you knew all, a greater losse to the covenantor. I should have come over about the tyme that Mr. John Wentrupp cam over. If I had, the iron mynes of Newe England had been tryed wish less cost; for I tryed most of the mynes in Derbasharre with a bloom harth. I told Mr. Doctor Child more of the Nehaunte myne then I can now spick of. For most parte of the York mynes, they lye at the day, and are partly cutt from their life, and the speritt of feusion and solliditie is not in them. But the swomp myne is living and good. Great riches concerning whit glass and two other things not to be spoken of are within four myles of Boston. More at large I will write, when it shall please God that I write the good news from Bermoodos; and what I profit there, you shall surely knowe, and howe I prosper. It may please God I may see you next springe, for there is greate things for me to doe. The second cause is, longe strong winter; 3 cause, the base disaster of strong Furnald's wife against my poore harmless wiffe; 4thly the contrie pay is bad to get, when a poore man hath earned it, that it comes to little or nothing; 5 beinge now * * * * all things prevaile against me; 6 I see such hard dealinge with shopkeepers, both in price, weight and measure, and they that professe much, and also such sewing one another in Courts, that I thinke

love is wantinge, which is the maine key of religion, for without love it is nothinge. More I have to say, but not at this time. Soe, with my hartie prayers for this countrie, and the good * * * * * and all your healths, wealths and prosperities, I begg pardon for my boldness. I leave your worship and all the rest to the protection of the almightie God, and rest your humble servant to command

WILLIAM WHITE, from aboard the Returne
this 24 July or 5 month 1648.

To the Right worshipfull

Mr. Wentrupp Governour of Newe England,
at his house at Boston.

These presents.

NOTE ON AN ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT, ASCERTAINED TO
BE A PART OF GOVERNOUR WINTHROP'S JOURNAL.

Communicated to the Historical Society, 25 April, 1816.

THIS MS. volume was lately found among the Collections of Rev. Thomas Prince, deposited in the Old South church, in Boston. Though at the time of its discovery it was buried beneath a mass of pamphlets and papers, it attracted instant notice by its fair parchment binding, and the silken strings by which its covers were tied, and the whole work perfectly preserved. On the cover is written, in an ancient hand, "3 Book of the Annals of N. England;" and beneath in the hand writing of Mr. Prince, "Vol III. á Sept. 17. 1644 to Jan. 11. 1648—9." It contains 127 folio pages, fairly written, but in so obsolete a hand, as not to be read without difficulty. A neat margin is uniformly kept, in which are noted the principal subjects of the book. It was carefully examined, without and within, for some indication of its author, but in vain. This was, at length, found in an "Advertisement," prefixed by Mr. Prince, to his intended second volume of the Chronological History of New

* These words cannot be satisfactorily made out.

England, which decisively proves, that this MS. is the Journal of Gov. Winthrop. The words of Mr. Prince are: "Having brought our Annals of New England down to the settlement of the Massachusetts Colony in the 1st. Volume, and having lately received a most authentic and valuable Journal of events relating to said Colony, From the time when their first Gov. Winthrop, Dep. Gov. Dudley, eleven Assistants, with their Charter, Four Ministers, and about 1500 people were waiting at the Isle of Wight and other places, in the South & West of England, to sail for this desired land; viz. From Monday March 29th, 1630, to Jan. 11. 1648—9; Wherein are many remarkables not to be found any where else, and whereby alone we are enabled to correct many mistakes, and ascertain the dates of many articles in others; all wrote with the said Gov. Winthrop's own hand, who deceased in the very house I dwell in, on the 26th of March after: I may now proceed with a farther enlargement of intelligence, and with a greater certainty and exactness."

The dates of the printed Journal of Governour Winthrop and of the MS. exactly correspond with this description; the one beginning at March 29th, 1630, and the other terminating at Jan. 11, 1648—9. We may therefore pronounce this MS. "A continuation of Governor Winthrop's Journal," containing all of that valuable work, which has not been published. It was written in three separate books. The two first "continued unpublished and uncopied," in possession of the elder branch of the Winthrop family, until the revolutionary war, when Governor Trumbull of Connecticut procured the MS. and, with the assistance of his Secretary, copied a considerable part of it. After Governor Trumbull's death, Noah Webster, Esq. by consent of the descendants of Governor Winthrop, published the whole MS. believing it to be the entire work. It was printed at Hartford by Elisha Babcock in 1790, in an octavo volume of 370 pages; and brought down the Journal to the 26th day of the 8th month, 1644. The unpublished MS. before us, being the third and last book, commences where that

volume closed, and continues the Journal to Jan. 1649, which was within about ten weeks of Gov. Winthrop's death ; including a period of 4 years and almost 4 months. The whole MS. Journal, it appears, was, in the year 1755, in the hands of Mr. Prince ; but *this part* of it was not used in his work, which was never brought down lower than the year 1633. This last book has, it is presumed, lain concealed among Mr. Prince's Collections for sixty years, not only uncopied, but unnoticed, having, in the dormitory of the Old South church, completely eluded the vigilance of the historians and antiquaries of New England.

The name alone of Gov. WINTHROP gives a high value to this MS. ; the circumstances of its having been written by his own hand 167 years ago still heightens its value to the antiquary ; and the interesting period of which it treats, must render it inestimable to the historian. It includes, among other important articles, an account of the Second Synod at Cambridge ; of the early attempts to christianize the Indians ; and of a dispute between the deputies and the Governour and assistants, concerning the powers of the executive in the recess of the general court. The publication of this MS. would unquestionably bring a valuable accession to the early histories of N. England. It will soon be deposited in the library of the Historical Society, and may be published in the Society's Collections.

Supplementary Note. At the same meeting of the Historical Society, at which the preceding communication was made, a MS. volume of Gov. Winthrop, from which the printed copy had been derived, was taken out from the Trumbull Collection, in the Society's room, and compared with this MS. and found to be written by the same hand.

DEPOSITION OF JOHN ODLIN AND OTHER INHABITANTS
OF BOSTON, RESPECTING BLACKSTONE'S SALE.

THE deposition of John Odlin, aged about Eighty two yeares, Robert Walker aged about Seventy Eight yeares,

Francis Hudson aged about Sixty eight yeares, and William Lytherland aged about Seventy Six yeares. These Deponents, being ancient dwellers and Inhabitants of the Town of Boston in New-England from the time of the first planting and Setling thereof and continuing so at this day, do jointly testify and depose that in or about the yeare of our Lord One thousand Six hundred thirty and four the then present Inhabitants of said Town of Boston (of whome the Honourable John Winthrop Esq. Governour of the Colony was chiefe) did treat and agree with Mr. William Blackstone for the purchase of his Estate and right in any Lands lying within the said neck of Land called Boston, and for said purchase agreed that every householder should pay Six Shillings, which was accordingly collected, none paying less, some considerably more then Six Shillings, and the said sume collected, was delivered and paid to Mr. Blackstone to his full content and Satisfaction, in consideration whereof hee Sold unto the then Inhabitants of said Town and their heirs and assigns for ever his whole right and interest in all and every of the Lands lying within said Neck Reserving onely unto him selfe about Six acres of Land on the point commonly called Blackstons point on part whereof his then dwelling house stood ; after which purchase the Town laid out a place for a trayning field ; which ever since and now is used for that purpose, and for the feeding of cattell : Robert Walker, and William Lytherland farther Testify that Mr. Blackstone bought a stock of Cows with the Money he received as above, and Removed and dwelt near Providence where he liv'd till the day of his Death.

Deposed this 10th of June 1684, by John Odlin, Robert Walker, Francis Hudson, and William Lytherland according to their respective Testimonie

Before us

S. BRADSTREET, *Governour.*

SAM. SEWALL, *Assist.*

GENERAL GAGE'S INSTRUCTIONS, OF 22d FEBRUARY,
1775,

To Captain Brown and Ensign D'Bernicre, (of the army under his command) whom he ordered to take a sketch of the roads, passes, heights, &c. from Boston to Worcester, and to make other observations : With a curious Narrative of Occurrences during their mission, wrote by the Ensign. Together with an Account of their doings, in consequence of further Orders and Instructions from General Gage, of the 20th March following, to proceed to Concord, to reconnoitre and find out the state of the provincial magazines ; what number of cannon, &c. they have, and in what condition.

Also, an Account of the Transactions of the British troops, from the time they marched out of Boston, on the evening of the 18th, till their confused retreat back, on the ever memorable nineteenth of April, 1775 ; and a return of their killed, wounded and missing on that auspicious day, as made to Gen. Gage.

[Left in town by a British officer previous to the evacuation of it by the enemy, and now printed for the information and amusement of the curious.]

Boston : Printed, and to be sold, by J. Gill in Court Street. 1779.

Boston, *February 22, 1775.*

Gentlemen,

YOU will go through the counties of Suffolk and Worcester, taking a sketch of the country as you pass ; it is not expected you should make out regular plans and surveys, but mark out the roads and distances from town to town, as also the situation and nature of the country ; all passes must be particularly laid down, noticing the length and breadth of them, the entrance in and going out of them, and whether to be avoided by taking other routes.

The rivers also to be sketched out, remarking their breadth and depth and the nature of their banks on both sides, the fords, if any, and the nature of their bottoms, many of which particulars may be learned of the country people.

You will remark the heights you meet with, whether the ascents are difficult or easy ; as also the woods and

mountains, with the height and nature of the latter, whether to be got round or easily past over.

The nature of the country to be particularly noticed, whether inclosed or open ; if the former, what kind of inclosures, and whether the country admits of making roads for troops on the right or left of the main road, or on the sides.

You will notice the situation of the towns and villages, their churches and church-yards, whether they are advantageous spots to take post in, and capable of being made defensible.

If any places strike you as proper for encampments, or appear strong by nature, you will remark them particularly, and give reasons for your opinions.

It would be useful if you could inform yourselves of the necessities their different counties could supply, such as provisions, forage, straw, &c. the number of cattle, horses, &c. in the several townships.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

THOMAS GAGE.

To Capt. BROWN, 52d regiment,
and Ensign D'BERNICRE 10th
regiment.

(COPY.)

NARRATIVE, &c.

THE latter end of February, 1775, Capt. Brown and myself received orders to go through the counties of Suffolk and Worcester, and sketch the roads as we went, for the information of Gen. Gage, as he expected to have occasion to march troops through that country the ensuing Spring.

We sat out from Boston on Thursday, disguised like countrymen, in brown cloaths and reddish handkerchiefs round our necks ; at the ferry of Charlestown, we met a sentry of the 52d regiment, but Capt. Brown's servant, whom we took along with us, bid him not take any no-

tice of us, so that we passed unknown to Charlestown. From that we went to Cambridge, a pretty town, with a college built of brick, the ground is entirely level on which the town stands. We next went to Watertown, and were not suspected. It is a pretty large town for America, but would be looked upon as a village in England; a little out of this town we went into a tavern, a Mr. Brewer's, a whig, we called for dinner, which was brought in by a black woman, at first she was very civil, but afterwards began to eye us very attentively; she then went out and a little after returned, when we observed to her that it was a very fine country, upon which she answered so it is, and we have got brave fellows to defend it, and if you go up any higher you will find it so.—This disconcerted us a good deal, and we imagined she knew us from our papers which we took out before her, as the general had told us to pass for surveyors; however, we resolved not to sleep there that night, as we had intended, accordingly we paid our bill which amounted to two pounds odd shillings, but it was old tenor. After we had left the house we enquired of John, our servant, what she had said, he told us that she knew Capt. Brown very well, that she had seen him five years before at Boston, and knew him to be an officer, and that she was sure I was one also, and told John that he was a regular—he denied it; but she said she knew our errand was to take a plan of the country; that she had seen the river and road through Charlestown on the paper; she also advised him to tell us not to go any higher, for if we did we should meet with very bad usage: Upon this we called a council, and agreed that if we went back we should appear very foolish, as we had a great number of enemies in town, because the General had chose to employ us in preference to them; it was absolutely necessary to push on to Worcester, and run all risk rather than go back until we were forced.—Accordingly we continued our rout and went about six miles further; we met a country fellow driving a team, and a fellow with him whom we suspected to be a deserter; they both seemed very desirous to join company with us and told

us, upon our saying we were going towards Worcester, that they were going our way : As we began to suspect something we stopped at a tavern at the sign of the golden-ball, with an intention to get a drink and so proceed ; but upon our going in the landlord pleased us so much, as he was not inquisitive, that we resolved to lye there that night ; so we ordered some fire to be made in the room we were in, and a little after to get us some coffee ; he told us we might have what we pleased, either tea or coffee. We immediately found out with whom we were, and were not a little pleased to find, on some conversation, that he was a friend to government ; he told us that he had been very ill-used by them some time before ; but that since he had shewed them that he was not to be bullied, they had left him pretty quiet.—We then asked him for the inns that were on the road between his house and Worcester, he recommended us to two, one at about nine miles from his house, a Mr. Buckminster's and another at Worcester, a namesake of his own, a Mr. Jones. The second day was very rainy and a kind of frost, with it however we resolved to set off, and accordingly we proceeded to Mr. Buckminster's ; we met nothing extraordinary on the road ; we passed some time in sketching a pass that lay on our road, and of consequence were very dirty and wet on our arrival : On our entering the house we did not much like the appearance of things ; we asked for dinner and they gave us some sausages, we praised every thing exceedingly, which pleased the old woman of the house much ; when we told them we intended staying the night, they gave us a room to ourselves, which was what we wanted ; after being there sometime we found we were pretty safe, as by that time we perceived that the coate de pay's was not a dangerous one ; of consequence we felt very happy, and Brown, I, and our man John, made a very hearty supper ; for we always treated him as our companion, since our adventure with the black woman. We slept there that night, and the next morning, being a very fine one, we resolved to push on for Worcester, which was about thirty miles from us ; we proceeded about nine miles without any

thing extraordinary happening, except meeting two men whom we suspected to be deserters. We then dined in the woods on a tongue and some cherry brandy we brought with us, and changed our stockings, which refreshed us much, our feet being very wet. We then travelled through a very fine country, missed our way and went to Southborough; we were obliged to turn back a mile to get the right road. We then passed through Shrewsbury; all a fine open cultivated country. We came into a pass about four miles from Worcester, where we were obliged to stop to sketch. We arrived at Worcester at five o'clock in the evening, very much fatigued; the people in the town did not take notice of us as we came in, so that we got safe to Mr. Jones's tavern; on our entrance he seemed a little sour, but it wore off by degrees and we found him to be our friend, which made us very happy; we dined and supped without any thing happening out of the common run. The next day being Sunday, we could not think of travelling, as it was contrary to the custom of the country; nor dare we stir out until the evening because of meeting, and no body is allowed to walk the streets during divine service, without being taken up and examined; so that thinking we could not stand the examination so well, we thought it prudent to stay at home, where we wrote and corrected our sketches. The landlord was very attentive to us, and on our asking what he could give us for breakfast, he told us tea or any thing else we chose—that was an open confession what he was; but for fear he might be imprudent, we did not tell him who we were, tho' we were certain he knew it. In the evening we went round the town and on all the hills that command it, sketched every thing we desired, and returned to the town without being seen. That evening about eight o'clock the landlord came in and told us there were two gentlemen who wanted to speak with us; we asked him who they were? on which he said we wou'd be safe in their company; we said we did not doubt that, as we hoped that two gentlemen who travelled merely to see the country and stretch our limbs, as we had lately come from sea, could not

meet with any thing else but civility, when we behaved ourselves properly ; he told us he would come in again in a little time, and perhaps we would change our minds, and then left us ;—an hour after he returned, and told us the gentlemen were gone, but had begged him to let us know, as they knew us to be officers of the army, that all their friends of government at Petersham were disarmed by the rebels, and that they threatened to do the same at Worcester in a very little time ; he sat and talked politicks, and drank a bottle of wine with us—and also told us that none but a few friends to government knew we were in town ; we said it was very indifferent to us whether they did or not, tho' we thought very differently ; however, as we imagined we had staid long enough in that town, we resolved to set off at day-break the next morning and get to Framingham ; accordingly off we set, after getting some roast beef and brandy from our landlord, which was very necessary on a long march, and prevented us going into houses where perhaps they might be too inquisitive ; we took a road we had not come, and that led us to the pass four miles from Worcester ; we went on unobserved by any one until we passed Shrewsbury, where we were overtaken by a horseman who examined us very attentively, and especially me, whom he looked at from head to foot as if he wanted to know me again ; after he had taken his observations he rode off pretty hard and took the Marlborough road, but by good luck we took the Framingham road again to be more perfect in it, as we thought it would be the one made use of. We arrived at Buckminster's tavern about six o'clock that evening, the company of militia were exercising near the house, and an hour after they came and performed their feats before the windows of the room we were in ; we did not feel very easy at seeing such a number so very near us ; however, they did not know who we were, and took little or no notice of us.—After they had done their exercise, one of their commanders spoke a very eloquent speech, recommending patience, coolness and bravery, (which indeed they much wanted) particularly told them they would always conquer if they

did not break, and recommended them to charge us coolly, and wait for our fire, and every thing would succeed with them—quotes Cæsar and Pompey, brigadiers Putnam and Ward, and all such great men ; put them in mind of Cape Breton, and all the battles they had gained for his majesty in the last war, and observed that the regulars must have been ruined but for them.—After so learned and spirited an harangue, he dismissed the parade, and the whole company came into the house and drank until nine o'clock, and then returned to their respective homes full of pot-valour. We slept there that night and no-body in the house suspected us. Next morning we set off for Weston, had a very agreeable day, having fine weather and a beautiful country to travel through ; we met nothing extraordinary on the road ; no-body knew us, and we were asked very few questions : On our arrival at Mr. Jones's, we met with a very welcome reception, he being our friend ; we received several hints from the family not to attempt to go any more into the country ; but as we had succeeded so well heretofore, we were resolved to go the Sudbury road, (which was the main road that led to Worcester) and go as far as the thirty-seven mile-stone, where we had left the main road and taken the Framingham road. We slept at Jones's that night, and got all our sketches together and sent them to Boston with our man, so that if they did stop and search us, they would not get our papers. The next day was very cloudy and threatened bad weather, towards twelve o'clock it snowed ; we dined soon in hopes the weather would clear up.—At two o'clock it ceased snowing a little, and we resolved to set off for Marlborough, which was about sixteen miles off ; we found the roads very bad, every step up to our ankles ; we passed through Sudbury, a very large village, near a mile long, the causeway lies across a great swamp, or overflowing of the river Sudbury, and commanded by a high ground on the opposite side ; nobody took the least notice of us until we arrived within three miles of Marlborough, (it was snowing hard all the while) when a horseman overtook us and asked us from whence we came, we said from Weston,

he asked if we lived there, we said no ; he then asked us where we resided, and as we found there was no evading his questions, we told him we lived at Boston ; he then asked us where we were going, we told him to Marlborough, to see a friend, (as we intended to go to Mr. Barnes's, a gentleman to whom we were recommended, and a friend to government ;) he then asked us if we were in the army, we said not, but were a good deal alarmed at his asking us that question ; he asked several rather impertinent questions, and then rode on for Marlborough, as we suppose, to give them intelligence there of our coming,—for on our entering the town, the people came out of their houses (tho' it snowed and blew very hard) to look at us, in particular a baker asked Capt. Brown where are you going master, he answered on to see Mr. Barnes.—We proceeded to Mr. Barnes's, and on our beginning to make an apology for taking the liberty to make use of his house and discovering to him that we were officers in disguise, he told us we need not be at the pains of telling him, that he knew our situation, that we were very well known (he was afraid) by the town's people.—We begged he would recommend some tavern where we should be safe, he told us we could be safe no where but in his house ; that the town was very violent, and that we had been expected at Col. Williams's the night before, where there had gone a party of liberty people to meet us,—(we suspected, and indeed had every reason to believe, that the horseman that met us and took such particular notice of me, the morning we left Worcester, was the man who told them we should be at Marlborough the night before, but our taking the Framingham road when he had passed us, deceived him ;) —Whilst we were talking, the people were gathering in little groups in every part of the town.—Mr. Barnes asked us who had spoke to us on our coming into the town, we told him a baker ; he seemed a little startled at that, told us he was a very mischievous fellow, and that there was a deserter at his house ; Capt. Brown asked the man's name, he said it was Swain, that he had been a drummer ; Brown knew him too well, as he was a man

of his own company, and had not been gone above a month—so we found we were discovered.—We asked Mr. Barnes if they did get us into their hands, what they would do with us ; he did not seem to like to answer ; we asked him again, he then said we knew the people very well, that we might expect the worst of treatment from them.—Immediately after this, Mr. Barnes was called out ; he returned a little after and told us the doctor of the town had come to tell him he was come to sup with him—(now this fellow had not been within Mr. Barnes's doors for two years before, and came now for no other business than to see and betray us)—Barnes told him he had company and could not have the pleasure of attending him that night ; upon this the fellow stared about the house and asked one of Mr. Barnes's children who her father had got with him, the child innocently answered that she had asked her pappa, but he told her it was not her business ; he then went, I suppose to tell the rest of his crew.—When we found we were in that situation, we resolved to lie down for two or three hours, and set off at twelve o'clock at night ; so we got some supper on the table and were just beginning to eat, when Barnes (who had been making enquiry of his servants) found they intended to attack us, and then he told us plainly he was very uneasy for us, that we could be no longer in safety in that town : upon which we resolved to set off immediately, and asked Mr. Barnes if there was no road round the town, so that we might not be seen ; he took us out of his house by the stables, and directed us a bye road which was to lead us a quarter of a mile from the town, it snowed and blew as much as ever I see it in my life ; however, we walked pretty fast, fearing we should be pursued ; at first we felt much fatigued, having not been more than twenty minutes at Mr. Barnes's to refresh ourselves, and the roads (if possible) were worse than when we came ; but in a little time after it wore off, and we got without being perceived, as far as the hills that command the causeway at Sudbury, and went into a little wood where we eat a bit of bread that we took from Mr. Barnes's, and eat a little

snow to wash it down.—After that we proceeded about one hundred yards, when a man came out of a house and said those words to Capt. Brown, “What do you think will become of you now,” which startled us a good deal, thinking we were betrayed.—We resolved to push on at all hazards, but expected to be attacked on the causeway; however we met nobody there, so began to think it was resolved to stop us in Sudbury, which town we entered when we passed the causeway; about a quarter of a mile in the town we met three or four horsemen, from whom we expected a few shot, when we came nigh they opened to the right and left and quite crossed the road, however they let us pass through them without taking any notice, their opening being only chance; but our apprehensions made us interpret every thing against us.—At last we arrived at our friend Jones’s again, very much fatigued, after walking thirty-two miles between two o’clock and half-after ten at night, through a road that every step we sunk up to the ankles, and it blowing and drifting snow all the way.—Jones said he was glad to see us back, as he was sure we should meet with ill-usage in that part of the country, as they had been watching for us sometime; but said he found we were so deaf to his hints, that he did not like to say any thing for fear we should have taken it ill: we drank a bottle of mulled Madeira wine, which refreshed us very much, and went to bed and slept as sound as men could do, that were very much fatigued. The next morning, after breakfast, we set off for Boston. Jones shewed us a road that took us a quarter of a mile below Watertown bridge, as we did not choose to go through that town. We arrived at Boston about twelve o’clock, and met General Gage and General Haldiman, with their aid-de-camps, walking out on the neck, they did not know us until we discovered ourselves; we besides met several officers of our acquaintance who did not know us.

A few days after our return, Mr. Burnes came to town from Marlborough, and told us, immediately on our quitting the town, the committee of correspondence came to his house and demanded us; he told them we were

gone; they then searched his house from top to bottom, looked under the beds and in their cellars, and when they found we were gone, they told him if they had caught us in his house, they would have pulled it about his ears. — They then sent horsemen after us, every road; but as we had the start of them, and the weather being so very bad, they either did not overtake us, or missed us. Mr. Barnes told them we were not officers, but relations of his wife's, from Penobscot, and were going to Lancaster; that, perhaps, might have deceived them.

Account of the proceedings of the aforesaid officers, in consequence of further orders and instructions from General Gage, of the 20th March following; with occurrences during their mission.

THE twentieth of March Captain Brown and myself received orders to set out for Concord, and examine the road and situation of the town; and also to get what information we could relative to what quantity of artillery and provisions. We went through Roxbury and Brookline, and came to the main road between the thirteen and fourteen mile-stones, in the township of Weston; we went through part of the pass at the eleven mile-stone, took the Concord road, which is seven miles from the main road. We arrived there without any kind of insult being offered us; the road is high to the right and low to the left, woody in most places, and very close and commanded by hills frequently. The town of Concord lies between hills that command it entirely; there is a river runs through it, with two bridges over it, in summer it is pretty dry; the town is large and covers a great tract of ground, but the houses are not close together but generally in little groups. We were informed that they had fourteen pieces of cannon (ten iron and four brass) and two cohorns; they were mounted but in so bad a manner that they could not elevate them more than they were, that is, they were fixed to one elevation; their iron cannon they kept in a house in town, their brass they had concealed in some place behind the town, in a wood.

They had also a store of flour, fish, salt and rice ; and a magazine of powder and cartridges. They fired their morning gun, and mounted a guard of ten men at night. We dined at the house of a Mr. Bliss, a friend to government ; they had sent him word they would not let him go out of town alive that morning ; however, we told him if he would come with us we would take care of him, as we were three and all well armed, — he consented and told us he could shew us another road, called the Lexington road. We set out and crossed the bridge in the town, and of consequence left the town on the contrary side of the river to what we entered it. The road continued very open and good for six miles, the next five a little inclosed, (there is one very bad place in these five miles) the road good to Lexington. You then come to Menotomy, the road still good ; a pond or lake at Menotomy. You then leave Cambridge on your right, and fall into the main road a little below Cambridge, and so to Charlestown ; the road is very good almost all the way.

In the town of Concord, a woman directed us to Mr. Bliss's house ; a little after she came in crying, and told us they swore if she did not leave the town, they would tar and feather her for directing Tories in their road.

Transactions of the British troops previous to, and at the Battle of Lexington ; with a Return of their killed, wounded and missing, as made to General Gage.

ON the night of the 18th of April 1774, at nine o'clock, the grenadiers and light infantry of the army at Boston, received orders to embark immediately under the command of Col. Smith, in the men of war's boats, and proceed according to his directions. They embarked at the common in Boston, and crossed to the shore lying between Charlestown and Cambridge, where they landed and received a day's provisions : They began their march about twelve o'clock for Concord, that being the place they were ordered to go to, for the purpose of destroying some military stores laid up there by the rebels.

The troops received no interruption in their march until they arrived at Lexington, a town eleven miles from Boston, where there were about 150 rebels drawn out in divisions, with intervals as wide as the front of the divisions; the light infantry who marched in front halted, and Major Pitcairn came up immediately and cried out to the rebels to throw down their arms and disperse, which they did not do; he called out a second time, but to no purpose; upon which he ordered our light-infantry to advance and disarm them, which they were doing, when one of the rebels fired a shot, our soldiers returned the fire and killed about fourteen of them; there was only one of the 10th light-infantry received a shot through his leg; some of them got into the church and fired from it, but were soon drove out. We then continued our march for Concord, and arrived there between nine and ten o'clock in the morning of the 19th April, the light-infantry marched on the hills that lay the length of the town, and the grenadiers took the lower road immediately on our arrival; Capt. Parsons of the 10th, was dispatched with six light-companies to take possession of a bridge that lay three quarters of a mile from Concord, and I was ordered to shew him the road there, and also to conduct him to a house where there was some cannon and other stores hid; when we arrived at the bridge, three companies under the command of Capt. Lowry of the 43d, were left to protect it, these three companies were not close together, but situated so as to be able to support each other; we then proceeded to Col. Barrett's, where these stores were, we did not find so much as we expected, but what there was we destroyed; in the mean time Capt. Lowry and his party were attacked by about 1500 rebels and drove from the bridge, three officers were wounded and one killed, three soldiers were killed and a number wounded, notwithstanding they let Capt. Parsons with his three companies return, and never attacked us; they had taken up some of the planks of the bridge, but we got over; had they destroyed it we were most certainly all lost; however, we joined the main body. Col. Smith during our absence, had sent Capt. Pole

of 10th regiment, to destroy some provisions and cannon that were lodged in another part of the town, he knock'd the trunnions off three iron 24 pound cannon and burnt their carriages ; they also destroyed a quantity of flour, and some barrels of trenchers and spoons of wood for their camp. Upon the different detachment's joining the main body, and after getting some horses and chaises for the wounded, we began the march to return to Boston, about twelve o'clock in the day, in the same order of march, only our flankers were more numerous and further from the main body ; all the hills on each side of us were covered with rebels— there could not be less than 5000 ; so that they kept the road always lined and a very hot fire on us without intermission ; we at first kept our order and returned their fire as hot as we received it, but when we arrived within a mile of Lexington, our ammunition began to fail, and the light companies were so fatigued with flanking they were scarce able to act, and a great number of wounded scarce able to get forward, made a great confusion ; Col. Smith (our commanding officer) had received a wound through his leg, a number of officers were also wounded, so that we began to run rather than retreat in order — the whole behaved with amazing bravery, but little order ; we attempted to stop the men and form them two deep, but to no purpose, the confusion increased rather than lessened : At last, after we got through Lexington, the officers got to the front and presented their bayonets, and told the men if they advanced they should die : Upon this they began to form under a very heavy fire ; but at that instant, the first brigade joined us, consisting of the 4th, 23d, and 47th regiments, and two divisions of marines, under the command of Brigadier-General Lord Percy ; he brought two field pieces with him, which were immediately brought to bear upon the rebels, and soon silenced their fire. — After a little firing the whole halted for about half an hour to rest. Lord Percy then made the light-infantry march in front, the grenadiers next, and the first brigade brought up the rear and sent out flankers ; the rebels still kept firing on us, but very lightly until we came to Menot-

omy, a village with a number of houses in little groups extending about half a mile, out of these houses they kept a very heavy fire, but our troops broke into them and killed vast numbers; the soldiers shewed great bravery in this place, forcing houses from whence came a heavy fire, and killing great numbers of the rebels. At about seven o'clock in the evening we arrived at Charlestown, they kept up a scattering fire at us all the way; at Charlestown we took possession of a hill that commanded the town, the Selectmen of which sent to Lord Percy to let him know that if he would not attack the town, they would take care that the troops should not be molested, and also they would do all in their power for to get us across the ferry; the Somerset man of war lay there at that time, and all her boats were employed first in getting over the wounded, and after them the rest of the troops; the piquets of 10th regiment, and some more troops, were sent over to Charlestown that night to keep every thing quiet, and returned next day. The rebels shut up the neck, placed sentinels there, and took prisoner an officer of the 64th regiment that was going to join his regiment at Castle-William. — So that in the course of two days, from a plentiful town, we were reduced to the disagreeable necessity of living on salt provisions, and fairly blocked up in Boston.

Return of the killed, wounded and missing, on the 19th of April, 1775, as made to General Gage.

KILLED.

IVth regiment, Lieut. Knight, at Menotomy.
XLIId, ditto, Lieut. Hull, bridge beyond Concord.

WOUNDED.

IVth regiment, Lieut. Gould, bridge beyond Concord.
Vth, ditto, Lieut. Hauxshaw, near Lexington.
ditto, Lieut. Cox, ditto.
ditto, Lieut. Baker, ditto.
Xth ditto, Lieut. Col. Smith, ditto.
ditto, Lieut. Kelly, bridge beyond Concord.
ditto, Ensign Lester, near Concord.

XXIII^d ditto, Lieut. Col. Bernard, Menotomy.
 XXXVIIth do. Lieut. Sunderland, bridge Concord.
 XLVIIth ditto. Ensign Baldwin, near Lexington.
 ditto, Ensign McLoud, ditto.
 MARINES. { Capt. Souter, and } near Lexington.
 { Lieut. Potter, }

PRISONERS.

IVth regiment, Lieut. Gould.
 LXIVth ditto, Lieut. Hamilton.
 Marines, Lieut. Potter.

		<i>Killed.</i>	<i>Wounded.</i>	<i>Missing.</i>
Officers	- -	2 - -	13 - -	3
Serjeants	- -	2 - -	7 - -	1
Drummers	-	1 - -	0 - -	1
Rank and file		68 - -	154 - -	21
Total,		73	174	26

HISTORY AND DESCRIPTION OF SCITUATE, MASS. 1815.

SCITUATE, in the county of Plymouth, lies in latitude 42° 12' N. longitude 70° 36' W. from Greenwich, and is bounded north by Hingham and Cohasset, east by Massachusetts Bay, south by North River, which separates it from Marshfield and Pembroke, and west by Hanover, taken from it in 1727.* It is an original corporation of Plymouth Colony, distant from Plymouth 19 miles, and 24 to the harbour; from Boston 17 miles, and 28 to the harbour.

History. Settlements began to be made at Scituate at a very early period;† for it was a constablerick in 1633, under which date we find this court order, “That the whole tract of land between the Brook at Scituate, on the north west side, and Conahasset be left undisposed

* Its west line also abuts on Abington, a small distance.

† 1633, Feb. 22. Ship William, Mr. Trevere master, arrived at Plymouth with passengers and goods for the bay. This ship came to set up a fishing stage at Scituate, and to trade. — Winthrop's Journal.

of, till we know the resolution of Mr. James Shirley, Mr. John Beauchamp, Mr. Richard Andrews, and Mr. Timothy Hatherly,* as also that portion of land lately made choice of by Mr. Hatherly."

In 1635 "the governour, Mr. (Prence) Mr. Collier, Mr. Alden, Mr. Brown, and Mr. Howland, were directed to view that portion of ground on the north side of the North river, and if they find it more beneficial for farms to Scituate than to these parts, then to allot it them; if not, to reserve it."

1636, October 5. "It was allowed to be a township, provided they have, in case of justice, recourse unto Plymouth, as before."

In 1637 William Gilson, Edward Foster and William Hatch were of the grand inquest from this town; and in 1642, March 7, its bounds were thus permanently fixed: "The bounds of Scituate township, on the westerly side of the said town, shall be up the Indian Head river to the pond, which is the head of the said river, and from thence to Accord pond, and from thence to the sea, by the line that is the bound betwixt Massachusetts and Plymouth."

In the year 1640 the colony line was partially settled between Plymouth and Massachusetts, when sixty acres of marsh land next the sea, on Scituate side, was adjudged, with jurisdiction, to Massachusetts, probably for the accommodation of Hingham at that period.

In the year 1637, October, the tract of land alluded to under 1633 was granted to Messrs. Hatherly, Andrews, Shirley and Beauchamp, "extending three miles up into the woods from the high water mark (in the brook) provided it do not too much prejudice the town of Scituate." This tract Mr. Hatherly sold, in the year 1646, (with the exception of his fourth part of it) for £.180 in thirty shares; the purchasers are all named, all settlers of the town, Mr. Charles Chauncy being first named. This tract was bounded by Conahasset neck north, the sea east, the brook south, and the commons west, and probably embraces some of the earliest settlements in this very ancient town. There were settlements, however, prior

* Merchant adventurers, usually called of London.

to this, for the Hatherly grant seems to have excited controversy. The court, however, in 1652, confirm it, observing "that they have seen and heard the review, and cannot but allow and ratify the line done by their order." Another grant, however, appears to have issued from this uneasiness; for in 1654 this occurs: "In regard of sundry contentions and intanglements betwixt Mr. Hatherly and some of the inhabitants of Scituate, the court doth grant unto Mr. H. to satisfy the partners of Conohasset,* a certain competency of land out of the bounds of any particular township, on the westerly side of the town of Scituate aforesaid." This led to and elucidates this subsequent call on Scituate, June, 1656, "to take some speedy course to run out their head or westerly line between the pond and the head of Indian Head river and Accord pond, otherwise, if they neglect it, and the court grant land that may be found to prejudice them, they may blame themselves."

In July, 1656, the court granted unto Mr. Hatherly definitively "a tract of three miles square, extending from Accord pond three miles southerly." It was divided into 40 parts, 27 being assigned to the Conohasset partners. Mr. Hatherly, in 1663, having repurchased 10 of them, sold 23 shares to John Otis of Scituate, Matthew Cushing, John Thaxter, John Jacob and Edward Wilder of Hingham for £69. These fall within and make a part of Abington and Hanover.

Scituate, as well as all other towns, made frequent applications for further grants, complaining of necessities and want of room, &c. Thus, in January, 1637, a committee of fifteen of the principal planters, led by Mr. Hatherly and Mr. Lothrop "complained to the colony court that they had such small proportion of lands allotted them that they cannot subsist upon them," when the court granted them "all the lands between the north and south rivers, provided they make a township there, inhabit upon them, compose their differences with Mr. William Vassall and others, before the next court, and

* By "partners of Conohasset" is doubtless understood the purchase of 1646, named above.

establish and support a ferry at North river, which Mr. Vassall was willing to do, that so the removal from Scituate may be without offence."

This is probably "the two miles" ceded to Marshfield, 1773.

In 1633, December, Mr. Thomas Besbeece,* James Cudworth, William Gilson, Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb, Henry Rowley, Edward Foster, and Robert Linnett, as a committee, were granted Seipican, and lands there for the seating of a township for a congregation, &c. &c. This grant, which now comprises Rochester, was not, it seems, then accepted. It was at that early period an exposed frontier, as it respected the natives, which was probably the reason; but on this head we are without data.

Thus it appears that Mr. Lothrop, with many others of Scituate, had the option of two distinct places, before their final removal to Barnstable in 1639.

We have met with one article coincident with these inquiries in the first book of Plymouth town records, as it respects Mr. Chauncy, who arrived at that place, 1633, June, where he officiated a part of three years. "The freemen within the town (Plymouth) do generally consent that Mr. Chauncy shall have the place that he desireth to be granted unto him, if no way can be found for his staying at Plymouth; but if any do go with him that should have lands elsewhere, and take them up there, then there shall be a ratable proportion abated of the land he shall have elsewhere." Mr. Chauncy about this time went to Scituate; still we incline to the opinion, from the quotation above, that some other place was at that time contemplated.

A further grant two miles by one, up the north river, was made in 1640; and in 1652 the inhabitants extinguished the aboriginal title to the town, by a consideration of £.14 to Josiah Wompatuck, sachem of Mattakeeset, which act was thus noticed by the colony court: "Forasmuch as they have bought nothing but what was

* Now written Bisbee. We notice him in Marshfield also; but he was a Scituate man.

formerly granted, the court have remitted what might be a breach of order therein," the informality only being censured. In 1685 all original grants of townships were confirmed by the court, when Scituate, as here deduced, was ratified in ample form. Much uneasiness appears to have existed in this town many years on the subject of the "Conihasset common shares." It evidently caused sharp contentions, and was an injury to the town, and gave excessive trouble to the court, calling into exercise all the patience of some of the best of men ; we mean those who at this, and at all periods, administered the prudential affairs of Plymouth Colony. It was finally, in 1671, probably decided by a committee of eight Scituate persons, four on each side, in concurrence with two or three of the magistrates, when it was agreed that each proprietor should have not less than 50 nor more than 80 acres of land. These disputes may have arisen from the resignation of the "committee of lands" in 1647, and other causes, which can only be traced in the various windings of the human heart.

Name. *Seteaat* or *Satuit* was a common aboriginal name for certain brooks, and in this orthography Scituate is often written in the colony records. Hence the inference, that it has this origin from a well known brook. From analogous words, it probably implies "Cold Brook." In Rhode Island there is a town of the same name, probably for the same reason, or given by emigrants from this place.

Conihasset, or Cowasset, is the first station in describing Plymouth patent, being "a runlet" between Scituate and the well known place Cohasset. Here is a "gulph or fall of rocks" often mentioned in the records, a little stream coming from a pond, passing over a ledge of rocks of several feet ; every tide, however, ascends above it, and flows far into Scituate southerly, over extensive marshes, leaving east of it an high ridge, termed the "Glades," in Scituate. This part of the town is very rocky, but pleasant ; peculiarly so in summer, and affords fine pastures and some good farms. One third of the town is estimated to be fine grazing land. Of late there

have been tide mills erected here ; but it became necessary to make an additional dam as a reservoir, so that the meadows should not be permanently flowed. These mills chiefly pertain to persons in Cohasset, as we are informed.

Progress of the settlement. Scituate, indebted to the substantial character of some of its first founders, many of whom it is evident came chiefly from Kent in England, soon became a respectable town, early taking the lead in rates and levies of men, which superiority it maintained to the latest annals of the colony.* Are you a Kentish man, or a man of Kent? has its historical value, as it respects origin.

William Gilson, an early freeman and an assistant of the colony, had erected a windmill there as early as 1637, near the third cliff.

In 1633 a ferry was established at North river by Jonathan Brewster, of Duxbury. This ferry was at a place called "New Harbour marsh," and was probably that usually called the "lower ferry." In 1641 Mr. Brewster sold his ferry privilege to Mess. Barker, Howell and others, for £60. In 1645 it was kept by Ralph Chapman, who, in 1656, implored the court to excuse him," as it would bring him to extreme poverty," &c. He was excused, "except on special occasions, as bringing the Magistrates over, who dwell there." The first instance of a ferry in the colony occurs in 1633 at Jones river, Kingston, kept by George Moore, and where a bridge was erected in 1638.

In 1639 Anthony Annable and Edward Foster had the honour to be "returned their committee (deputies) to aid the government in making laws, according to court order."

In 1646 the publick ways were first laid out, further extended to Cooper's Island and Hatch's Island (marsh islands) in 1653; also along North and South river.

In 1648 Mr. Timothy Hatherly, the principal founder and father of the town of Scituate, requested liberty of the colony to erect an iron mill. It was granted in 1650, con-

* Scituate is now (1815) the fourth town in the county in the State tax, Bridgewater, Middleborough, and Plymouth preceding, in the order named.

ditional, to be erected within three years, or the privilege, certain woodlands about Mattakeeset Pond (now Pembroke) to revert to the colony. It did not however take place at that period, but "a smelting furnace was erected on the precise grant, by Mark Despard and the family of Barker about 1702."

In 1652 a "military discipline" * was erected in Scituate, on which occasion these officers were appointed by the court — James Cudworth, captain, John Vassal lieutenant, Joseph Tilden, ensign.

In 1675 Capt. Cudworth became general and commander in chief in military rank. He was also an assistant treasurer, and commissioner of the United Colonies. He went to England, as colony agent, 1681, where he died soon after his arrival.

In 1656, Robert Studson, with Mr. Hatherly and Joseph Tilden, built a saw mill on the third Herring Brook, and which may be the first saw mill in the colony. This is the brook which now separates Scituate from Hanover, and where a saw mill yet stands contiguous to the ship yards. It was destroyed by the natives, 1676.

These brief statements may serve to shew the progress of the settlement, and seem to confirm the first suggestion, that Scituate made early advances in useful and efficient regulations.

Topography. The first planters of this ancient town sometimes complained to the colony court that "their lands were stony and hard to be subdued." It fell to their lot to encounter hardships and toils under various forms. Their complaint is a very correct description of the north east part of the town, which adjoins Cohasset; yet it has a large indemnity in extensive salt marshes, and nutritious pasturage. The township, in one view, is of unequal surface; the original growth was walnut, oak, and white pine chiefly, with maple, beech, hemlock, and cedar, while the rocky physiology does not pervade the whole territory.

Agriculture was probably the exclusive employment of the inhabitants for many years, but it does not continue

* Plymouth, Duxbury and Marshfield were made a "military discipline," 1642.

so. The average annual produce of the arable lands, the acre, may be stated, Indian corn, twenty bushels, rye, not much cultivated, twelve; barley, more cultivated, thirty, or more. "Fruit trees flourish and live long." * Ship timber is now sought in distant towns, and wood, as fuel, has become scarce in the eastern section of the town, about the harbour, whence it is occasionally procured from Maine. The remaining woodlands, in this section, indeed throughout the township, command a very advanced price. This occasions emigrations.

Rivers and Brooks. Several brooks, common to Scituate and Hanover, all proceed from the north west, indicating higher ground on that limit of the town. One, which is now a boundary between these two towns, was probably called by the natives "Assanipi," "rocky water." A meeting house on its confines is vulgarly called 'Snappet, as we conceive, used for a contraction of the name, 'Snippet. On this, which is the "third herring brook" of the first planters, are a saw mill and grist mills.

On "herring brook," a crooked stream, and that probably on which the earlier settlements were made, is a grist mill; there is also a tide grist mill at the harbour. Scituate wants mill seats. In this respect it is rivalled by the towns seated above it; but in all, it is said, the streams occasionally fail in summer, affording then but a partial supply of water. At such times the mill at the harbour is visited by a vincinage of fourteen miles. Indeed we can state it as a singular fact, that, in very dry summers, the grist mills on Plymouth town brook have been sought even from Milton in modern periods of time.

North River. North river, we are told, is eighteen miles long from the sea to the bridge; an air line, on our state map, gives it but about six miles from the bridge to the sea. It is very crooked; a certain reach in it is called "no gains," since, after meandering several miles, a small distance only is attained. The tide perceptibly flows more than two miles above the bridge, at which latter place it rises from three to five feet, and although

* "Apple trees remain, which have produced fruit a century or more."

ships are built at this spot, yet in summer, when the tide is out, it is there a mere brook. Hence getting a vessel of burthen out of this river is a very tedious process, performed by the agency of scows and screws. It has also some shallows lower down, and is narrow in all its course. There is at its mouth, at full tide, nine feet water. Its embouchure shifts, advancing south an half mile; then receding as far, sometimes having one outlet and occasionally two, which is the fact now (1815.)* South river, a shorter, but more rapid tide stream, coming from Marshfield, uniting with it near the sea, aids in causing these variations; to which must be added the mighty effects of the heaving and restless ocean, the conflict of winds, of tides, and contexture of the immediate shores. Ships of 500 tons have been built at Foster's building yard on the Scituate side, and from four to three hundred tons in all its course. One of the highest tasks allotted to man is to surmount impediments. With all the natural inconveniences of this river, it is gratifying to trace him for a long series of years, rendering it a principal ship-yard of Massachusetts. The aggregate of tons, and the number of ship-rigged vessels, here constructed since 1700, would be a curious and valuable document in our annals of ship building.†

We close with the remark, that North river has two principal heads, namely, Indian Head river and Namassa-keese river, both in Pembroke. Just above North river bridge, there is a swamp seven miles in circuit, chiefly, if not wholly, in Pembroke. A brook, whose source is in Abington, unites with the tributaries to North river in Hanover.

Harbours. The sea line of Scituate, which may be eight miles, affords one small tide harbour, difficult of access, and seldom visited, unless from distress of weather. It cannot be entered at all at low water. At full tide there may be from ten to twelve feet depth; there

* "North river, as it approaches the sea, runs parallel with the shore, leaving a beach without of near three miles. This beach of round smooth pebbles from 20 to 40 feet high is considered a curiosity."

† 1681. The barque "Adventure" of 40 tons sailed from North river for the West Indies. She was owned by Scituate and Marshfield people.

are two wharves and a village. A light house, exhibiting one steady light, has lately (1811) been erected on Cedar point, its north side. The "four cliffs," so well known to mariners, are all south of the harbour, showing sandy fronts. Scituate point, equally well known, is rocky. The Humane Society have houses on these shores for shipwrecked mariners.

*Fish.** Bass, shad, alewives, smelts and eels seek North river; cod, and other sea fish common to all the bay, are taken just without the harbor.

Hills. Coleman's, with other high grounds, bring into view sea prospects on a sublime scale. All the shipping to and from Boston pass in fair review, while the opposite north shores of Marblehead and of Cape Ann are within the perspective.

The air, pure at all times, is somewhat bleak in winter, but in mid summer refreshing, and generally healthful. There have been many instances of longevity of the past and later generations. "The annual average bill of mortality may be stated at about forty. Near half of these die of consumption, one quarter of old age, and the remainder of various diseases. In a section of low lands, in the north parish, fevers annually prevail."

North River Bridge. It appears from colonial history, that Mr. William Barstow had kept it in repair from 1662 to 1682, for £20 sterling under the colony, when the towns were directed to do it, and also other bridges as follows:

1682. "Ordered by the Colony Court, that Scituate pay £10, Duxbury and Marshfield £5 each, silver money, towards building a cart-way bridge at Barstow's bridge,† North River, twenty shillings to be taken from Duxbury and put to Monamoiet.‡ Ordered also, that Sandwich, Barnstable, Yarmouth and Eastham pay £5

* 1639, December. "License or Liberty is granted to Mr. William Vassall to make an oyster bank in the North river, sixty rods in length, and across the said river, in some convenient place, near his farm there, called the "West Newland," and to appropriate it to his own use, forbidding all others to use the same, without his licence." Colony Records.—The inference seems to be, that the oyster was not common to this river.

† 1662 is not the earliest date, as it respects Barstow's bridge. This man had erected one at an earlier date at the same place, 1656.

‡ Now Chatham.

each toward Eel River bridge in Plymouth, and Plymouth, with other southern towns, to support the same, together with Jones' River bridge," (then in Plymouth, now in Kingston.)

The situation of this town, on the confines of Massachusetts, protected it in a degree from Indian invasion, though a large aboriginal population remained many years about the Pembroke Ponds. In the eventful war of 1676, nineteen houses and barns were burned by the natives in Scituate, April 18th of that year, when, it is said in our annals, "they were bravely encountered and repulsed by the inhabitants."* The house occupied by the family of Stockbridge was, it is said, "a garrison house" in these perilous times.

Population at various periods.

1638, Freemen 22, townsmen 19	are 41
1643, Males from 16 to 60 years	100
1670, Freemen - - - - -	39
1684, Freemen - - - - -	58
1689, Freemen - - - - -	61

United States' census — souls.

1790, (including 65 of colour)	2862
heads of families, 519	
1800, - - - - -	2728
Number of houses, 421	
1810, - - - - -	2969

There are now (1815) upwards of seventy blacks.

Roads. The situation of this town, on the sea shore, is such as precludes it from transit travel by land. The post road from Boston to Plymouth crosses its north west corner only, a little more than two miles. The intercourse with the metropolis, however, by water, is convenient either from the harbour, Cohasset, or Hingham. It is nine miles from the harbour to the four corners in Hanover. Union bridge with a draw has, within a few

* 1676. These persons, soldiers of Scituate, requested lands of the Colony Court for services, Lieut. Isaac Buck, Zachariah Damon, John Damon, Richard Prouty, John Buck, Jonathan Jackson, Thomas Clark, William Hatch, Walter Briggs, Joseph Garrett, Richard Dwelley, Benjamin Woodworth.

For the loss of Scituate in this war, see Hist. Coll. Vol. VI. series first.

years, been erected on North River, at Oakman's ferry, connecting Scituate and Marshfield.

Mackerel Fishery. The mackerel fishery has been pursued with great success from Scituate during a long series of years. As early as the year 1680 Robert Studson of Scituate, with Nathaniel Thomas of Marshfield, it appears, hired the "Cape Fishery" for bass and mackerel of the colony.

Subsequent to 1700 it was common for a vessel to take 800 or more barrels during the season, within Massachusetts Bay, which were worth in these early times about forty shillings, O. T. the barrel. It was common, we are told in later annals, at Boston and at Plymouth, &c. when making an outfit cargo for the Jamaica market, to floor a vessel, as it is termed, with an hundred or more barrels of Scituate mackerel. It is probable the packing out, so termed, was usually performed in Boston in all times.*

In 1670, in Plymouth Colony, at the June court, this law passed: "Whereas we have formerly seen great inconvenience of taking mackerel at unseasonable times, whereby their increase is greatly diminished, and that it hath been proposed to the court of the Massachusetts that some course might be taken for preventing the same, and that they have lately drawn up an order about the same, this court doth enact that henceforth no mackerel shall be caught, except for spending while fresh, before the first of July annually, on penalty of the loss of the same, the one half to the informer, and the other to the colony." In 1684, on the motion of William Clark, a merchant of Plymouth, the court passed an order prohibiting the seining of mackerel in any part of the colony, when the court leased the cape fishery for bass and mackerel to Mr. Clark for seven years at £30 per annum, but which he resigned, 1689.

Dr. Douglas who wrote on New England about 1750, says, of mackerel, "They set in the second week of May, lean, and seem to eat muddy; some are caught all

* 1730. George Morton, a cooper, removed from Plymouth to Scituate, at which period that trade was rare in the latter town.

summer. There is a second setting in for autumn, fat and delicious eating. They are a north latitude fish, and are not to be found south of New England. Beginning of July for a short time, they disappear, or will not take the bait; hook mackerel, for a market, are preferable to those caught by seines, which bruise one another."

These fish, it seems, were formerly seined for the purpose of bait, a practice now disused, and all are taken by the hook.*

They are a capricious and sportive fish. In cloudy and even wet weather they take the hook with most avidity. They are very partial to the colour of red; hence a rag of that hue is sometimes a bait. A small strip of their own flesh, taken from near the tail, is used as a bait with most success.

In early times the shores of our bays were skirted by forest trees quite to the water's edge. In the month of June, when all nature is in bloom, the volatile farina of the bloom of the forest trees then floats in the air, and occasionally settles on the smooth surface of the seas. Then it is that this playful fish, attracted by this phenomenon, leaps and bounds above the surface of the water. So again, at a later period, in July and August, winged insects, carried away by the south west winds, rest and settle on the bosom of ocean, a welcome herald, it is said, to the mackerel catcher. Such are the habits of many fishes, and hence the use of the fly as a bait by the angler of the trout streams.

Being at Plymouth, June 27, 1815, we made the following notes on the dimensions and weight of round fresh mackerel of three several sizes, in the market.

First size, length in inches	18	}	weight, 2 lbs. 12 oz.
Circuit - - -	10		
Second size, length - -	16	}	weight, 1 lb. 8 oz.
Circuit - - -	8		
Third size, length - -	14	}	weight, 1 lb.
Circuit - - -	7		

* The people of Hull, it seems, first taught the Plymouth colonists to take them at Cape Cod, by moon light. See Hist. Coll. Vol. VI. p. 127, 1st series.

Those that succeed in August are not so large, but, as Dr. Douglas justly remarks, "much better and fatter."

A mackerel fishery existed in former days at Plymouth. There were perhaps twelve small schooners thus employed in autumn, taking fifty barrels a week each, in the bay, about the year 1754. The people of Rhode Island and Connecticut were largely concerned in this fishery formerly, it being very common to see twenty or more small sloops from this section of New England, occasionally taking shelter under Plymouth beach in stormy periods. But the places where these fish are now taken are chiefly George's Bank, Nantucket Shoals, and Block Island Channel.

In the year 1770, we are told there were upwards of thirty sail of vessels, in this branch of the fisheries from Scituate; but not so many since 1783 to 1812. War, the scourge of national prosperity, destroys or suspends all exterior fisheries. We hope and trust a state of peace will revive and prosper them.

A series of essays on commerce appeared in a Boston newspaper about the year 1784. One of them was devoted in part to the fisheries, in which the writer,* with felicity of expression, eulogized the mackerel fishery, saying "that it was of more value to Massachusetts than would be the pearl fisheries of Ceylon."

The mode of taking these fish is perhaps well known to be while the vessel is under quick way, and the helm is secured, when, doubtless, all are engaged at the long veered lines, of which it is said one man will attend three, and it may be more.

The aboriginal name for this fish, *wawwunnekeseg*, a plural term, signifies "fatness;" but that species of fat peculiar to the belly, a very descriptive and appropriate name, its continued roundness even to the tail being a very striking feature.

Ecclesiastical History. The Rev. John Lothrop, the first pastor of Scituate, arrived at Boston, September 18, 1634, and came to Scituate the 27th of the same month.

* Probably James Swan, Esq. a member of the General Court for Dorchester.

Certain members of the church of Plymouth, among others, Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb, George Kenrick, George Lewis, &c. were dismissed November 23, 1634, "in case they joined in a body at Scituate," which they did January 18, following.

Succession of pastors, in the First, North, or Lower Society.

Rev. John Lothrop, Jan. 18, 1635, removed 1639, died at Barnstable, 1653.

Charles Chauncy, settled 1641, removed 1654, died at Cambridge, 1672.

Nicolas Baker, died 1678, aged 68, at Scituate.

— Cushing

Nath. Pitcher, ordained Sept. 1707, died 1723, Sept. 27.

Shearjashub Bourne, ordained Dec. 1724, dismissed 1761, August 6th.

Ebenezer Grosvenor, ordained April, 1763, dismissed April, 1780.

Ebenezer Dawes, ordained Nov. 1787, died Sept. 29, 1791.

Nehemiah Thomas, ordained Nov. 1792.

The north society has had three edifices for publick worship, erected in as many different places. When Mr. Lothrop went to Barnstable, there remained but about seven or eight male members of this church.

Biographical notes. An history and character at large both of Mr. Lathrop and of President Chauncy is extant in the New England Biographical Dictionary by Dr. Eliot, and in the Historical Collections, the tenth volume, series first, by Dr. Chauncy.

Mr. Lothrop went to Barnstable with the greatest part of his church about 1639, and settled that town. Mr. Chauncy was elected President of Harvard College.

Mr. Neal, in his history of New England, speaks of a Mr. Saxton, as a minister of Scituate, who returned to England. It is probable such a person, as well as others, did occasionally officiate in periods of vacancy.

Mr Dunster, the first president of the college, retired to Scituate, 1654, where he died, 1657, and, it is said, officiated in the ministry there. His remains were deposited at Cambridge.

It is also said that a Mr. Black, or Blackman, preached in the first society after the departure of Mr. Lothrop, about 1640; whether settled or not is uncertain.*

Mr. Nicholas Baker probably came in to Plymouth Colony from Hingham or Hull. He left a widow with a number of children, and a large estate lying chiefly in Massachusetts Colony, in describing which these notices occur, "Allerton's hill, Strawberry hill, Sagamore hill, and Petuck's Island, all in Hull." He was doubtless one of the first and principal proprietors of that ancient town, of which an accurate history should be written. In 1642, it appears he was one of several of Hingham, who applied for lands at Secuncke (Rehoboth); but it seems he did not go there. Samuel, Nathaniel, and Nicholas were his sons, and Grace his widow.

Mr. Pitcher graduated at Harvard College, 1703. We are without materials for any further account of this gentleman. We have been told, that he was a relation of the family of Cushing.

Mr. Bourne graduated at Harvard College, 1720. It appears from a contemporary diary, that his health became impaired by paralytic affections about 1755. His wife was Abigail, a daughter of the Rev. Roland Cotton of Sandwich.

Mr. Grosvenor was born at Pomfret, (Conn.) where his father kept a well known tavern. He was a graduate of Yale College, 1759. After being the pastor of Scituate first church near seventeen years, says the Rev. Mr. Whitney, in his history of Worcester county, he removed to Harvard, June, 1782, where he died in the ministry, May 28, 1788, aged 49 years.

Mr. Dawes was born at Bidgewater, and graduated at Harvard College, 1785; a very amiable character, whose death was a subject of tender and universal regret.

* Adam Blackman, a minister, came over early, but he settled at Guildford, and Stratford, Connecticut. — Eliot's Biography.

Mr. Thomas, who yet survives in this pastorate, was a graduate of Harvard College, 1789, born at Marshfield. To his civility we are indebted for some of the dates and facts here detailed.

As it respects precinct affairs, it may be subjoined, that in the year 1661, Mr. Hatherly, whose name we hope will, at some future day, become that of some town in Plymouth county, sold his house and homestead there, which he bought of Mr. Chauncy, to the first precinct, for the use of the pastorate in perpetuity.

Second, or South, or Upper Society.

An examination of the colony records clearly shows, that a second church or society was in existence as early as 1658, and probably before that date. In the year 1678 the colony court ordered an assessment of an £.100 to build a new meeting house, and then prescribed the limits of the second precinct. It seems to have excited and brought into action all those animosities which generally attend the formation of new parishes; but they appear by the records to have been settled and harmonized in 1680, some of the first belonging to the second, and others of the latter to the former. Of this second church Mr. William Wetherell, who appears in Plymouth Colony, and resident on the Duxbury shore, as early as 1639, was the first pastor.

Succession of pastors, Second Society.

Rev. William Wetherell, Sept. 1645, died 9 April 1684.
 Thomas Mighill, 15 Oct. 1684, died 26 Aug. 1689.
 Deodat Lawson, Nov. 1694, dismissed Sept. 1698.
 Nathaniel Eelles, ordained June 14, 1704, died Aug. 25, 1750.
 Jonathan Dorby, ordained Nov. 13, 1751, died April 22, 1754.
 David Barnes, D. D. ordained Dec. 4, 1754, died April 27, 1811.
 Samuel Deane (colleague) ordained Feb. 14, 1810.
 "The second society has had four edifices for publick worship, erected in three different places."

Rev. John Cotton, who was a minister of Yarmouth, preached occasionally to the upper society in Scituate about 1690, perhaps between Mighill and Lawson.

“Although there were two churches in Scituate, there were not two incorporated societies, it seems, until Nov. 29th, 1679, when the boundaries of the second precinct were fixed by the Colony Court, the mill brook, with some subsequent exceptions in 1680, being the separating line. The bounds of the north precinct remain unaltered. But in 1727, the southerly part of the south or second precinct became the incorporated town of Hanover. In 1773, a tract of two miles square, on the S. E. side of North River, was assigned, according to a petition of its inhabitants, by mutual consent of the south precinct, to the west precinct in Marshfield,” and constitutes, what in popular phrase is called in Marshfield, “the two miles.” “With these exceptions, the south precinct continues as originally bounded, 1680.”

Biographical Notes. Mr. Whetherell, it is stated, was a member of the church of Duxbury before his settlement. His name often occurs in the colony records, having early grants on the north side the bay, about North River. It is stated that he had previously resided at Cambridge and Charlestown. The name, we believe, continues in Scituate, and Wetherell was also among the very early names in Taunton, about 1648.

Mr. Thomas Mighill, a minister, it appears, graduated at Harvard College, 1663, and is probably the minister of Scituate. In his will he names S. Sewall and Isaac Addington of Boston, and John Wells, sen. of Roxbury, (his cousin) as his overseers. He appears to have been concerned in trade, for this occurs in his inventory, “a quarter of a sloop, then estimated at £.15 the quarter at Scituate.” The name of Mighill occurs again in Plymouth county about 1710, when a person of that name made very large purchases of lands about Hanover and Abington, and who erected what were called “Drink-water iron works” thereabout.

Mr. Lawson. It appears that he left his people and refused to return, and was dismissed by a council of elders which met at Weymouth, Sept. 28, 1698.

Mr. Eelles graduated at Harvard College, 1699. A contemporay diarist, noticing his death, remarks, "1750, Aug. 25, Rev. Nathaniel Eelles died, aged about 73, suddenly, at Scituate, a minister much improved in councils, laborious in his ministry, &c." He was confessedly a leading divine in this part of the Lord's vineyard, giving counsel by his understanding, during his long and useful ministry, being always in requisition at ordinations, councils, &c. and generally presiding. We should conclude that he was a man of solid judgment, of intimate acquaintance with the usages of the churches, and great knowledge of human nature. His respectable relict survived until 1754; his son Nathaniel, who graduated at Harvard College, 1728, was a minister of Stonington, Conn. and Edward, a graduate of the same college, 1733, was also a minister of Middletown, Conn. Descendants of the minister of Scituate continue in Hanover, Mass. and in Connecticut.

Mr. Darby, "a great loss," says the diarist, died at "Hingham, and was buried at Scituate." He graduated at Harvard College, 1735, and in the catalogue the name is spelt *Dorby*, and is so written at Scituate.

The Rev. Dr. Barnes was born, we believe, at Marlborough, in Middlesex, and graduated at Harvard College, 1752, settled in Scituate, as we have stated, where he died 1811, aged 81 years.

A biographical notice of this respected and beloved minister appeared in the *Columbian Centinel*, May 15, and is annexed to a late edition of his posthumous sermons. We shall not take the liberty to extract at large from this very excellent and characteristic sketch, but recommend it to our readers as a just tribute to the memory of an eminent divine, "who inculcated no lessons which he did not practise, and who in meekness may be compared to Moses." We add that he was a practical agriculturalist, one of the best, perhaps, in his vicinage. The late Hon. David L. Barnes, District Judge of Rhode Island, was his only son.

Mr. Deane, his colleague and successor in the pastorate, is a graduate of Brown University, and is of Rayn-

ham. To his politeness we are indebted for many facts and dates, particularly in the church and precinct notes.

“The religious character of the people, it is remarked, has been sober, modest and rational in general, not corrupted by metaphysical subtleties, nor distracted by sectarian zeal. Hospitality, charity and sociability, are characteristics of the state of society.”

It may be here subjoined that the Rev. Lemuel Briant, who died at Hingham, 1754, and who had been a minister of Braintree, lies buried at Scituate, probably his native place.

Saint Andrew's Church.

Of Saint Andrew's Church in Scituate, the Rev. Addington Davenport, who graduated at Harvard College, 1719, was the first rector. At a subsequent period he removed to Boston, where he was assistant at King's Chapel, and rector of Trinity Church. In the year 1743, Mr. Davenport gave his estate in Scituate, being an house with several acres of land, to “The Society for propagating the Gospel in foreign parts, in trust toward the support of the ministers of St. Andrew's church in Scituate, in perpetuity,” on which occasion he reverts to his having been “the first rector.”

Succession of Rectors.

Rev. Addington Davenport,
——— Thompson,
William W. Wheeler,
Joab Goldsmith Cooper.

Rev. Mr. Wheeler, born, we believe, in Middlesex, graduated at Harvard College, 1755, and succeeded the Rev. Mr. Thompson, whose daughter he married, and who died at Scituate.

St. Andrew's church in Scituate has, within a few years, been taken down, and another edifice, of larger dimensions, erected in Hanover, bearing the same name, near the post road, and in which the Rev. Joab Goldsmith Cooper was the late rector. He left his place in April, 1816. A small church in Marshfield, which may date in 1745, has ever been connected with St. Andrew's, the rector officiating there one sabbath in four. Another

church in Taunton, was in the same way connected with St. Andrew's, and the rector officiated there one sabbath in four.

Notes on the first freemen and townsmen of Scituate.

It is probable, from the testimony of the colony records as well as other authorities, that a considerable number of the first planters, though not all, of this ancient town, came from Kent, a county of England, situate on the south bank of the Thames. Several of them appear to have been of Tenterden, and its vicinity in that shire, while their first pastor, Mr. Lothrop, had been a minister, we believe, of Egerton in Kent, previous to his removal to London. A collection of houses, south side the harbour, the first planters named "Kent Street."

This * mark, affixed to the subjoined names, denotes such as went to Barnstable. The date denotes the period of being made freemen, but not of their arrival in the country.

First Freemen from 1633 to 1649.

1633 Mr. William Gilson	1637 *Samuel Hinckley
— *Anthony Annable	— John Lewis
— Humphrey Turner	1638 Richard Sillis
— William Hatch	— *Edward Fitzrandle
— *Henry Cobb	1639 *William Caseley
— Samuel House	— *Robert Linnet
— *Isaac Robinson	— John Williams
1634 *Mr. James Cudworth	— *Mr. Thomas Dimmack
— *Samuel Fuller	— John Twisden
— *John Cooper	— Thomas Chambers
— *Henry Rowley	— John Hewes
1635 Mr. Timothy Hatherly	1640 Mr. Charles Chauncy
— George Kenrick	— *William Parker
1636 Edward Foster	— Walter Woodworth
— *George Lewis	1641 Edward Eddenden
— *Bernard Lombard	1645 Thomas Clap
1637 *Mr. John Lothrop	1647 Edward Jenkins
— *Henry Bourne	1648 Isaac Stedman
— Mr. Thomas Besbedge	1649 *John Allen

Note. Mr. Cudworth staid at Barnstable a very short time, and soon returned again to Scituate. Mr. Twisden and some others went to Georgiana, in Maine; Mr. Kenrick to Rehoboth in 1645; Mr. House, a ship car-

penter, to Cambridge. Mr. Fitzrandle went out of the colony, 1649. Messrs. Annable, Cobb, Kenrick, G. Lewis, Hewes, and several others, first abode at Plymouth.

Besides this respectable list of names, there were a large number equally so, who were content, it seems, with taking the "oath of fidelity" only; some of whom, however, soon became freemen, and others not so. "The following persons took the oath of fidelity at Scituate, February 1, 1638." This * mark denotes such as went to Barnstable.

Mr. William Vassall	Thomas Prior
*Henry Ewell	*Isaac Welles
*William Crocker	Wm. Holmes, sen.
*Robert Shelley	Henry Merick
John Crocker	Thomas Chittenden
Joseph Coleman	William Perry
Nicholas Wade	*Robert Linnett
George Willard	Joseph Checkett
Thomas Hyland	John Stockbridge
Thomas Pinchin	*Edward Casely

But as those who are conversant with Scituate, will not find, even in this copious list, all their ancient names, and as it is the parent town of many others by successive emigrations, we add these, some of whom were as early, and others rather later than the above dates, say from 1633 to 1657 and 1668.

1633 Nath. Tilden and sons	Thomas Weyborne
Thomas Bird	Joseph Wermall
Daniel Standlake	—— Beamont
Samuel Jackson	Mr. Thomas King
William Wills	John Vassall
George Moore	John Turner, sen. and
Robert Studson	sons
Serjt. John Bryant	James Cushman
Hercules Hills	Resolved White
Lieut. James Torry, Town	George Russell
Clerk	Stephen Vinall

John Vinall	1657 John Palmer, sen. and sons
Abraham Preble	Thomas Oldham
Thomas Lapham	Nathaniel Rawlins
Rodolphus Elmes	George Pidcoke
Jeremiah Hatch	Daniel Hickes
Henry Mason	John Magoon
Isaack Buck, 2d Town Clerk	Thomas Ingham
Walter Briggs	Jonas Pickles
Humphrey Johnson	Samuel Utley
William Barstow	John Durand
John Hollet	Robert Whetcombe
William Brooks	Abraham Sutcliffe
Gilbert Brooks	John Whiston
Richard Curtis	John Winter
William Curtis	John Cowin
Walter Hatch	1662 John Otis
William Peakes	John Cushing
John Sutton	1668 Charles Stockbridge
John Hanmore	Israel Cudworth
Ephraim Kempton	John James
Matthew Gannett	Experience Lichfield
Peter Collamore	Edward Wanton
Michael Pierce	William Ticknor
William Randall	

Brief Biographical Sketches.

Mr. Timothy Hatherly, one of the merchant adventurers, arrived at Plymouth in the Ann, 1623, where he soon suffered a loss by fire, which induced his return to England. He came back, however, in 1632, and arrived at Boston, whence he repaired to Scituate, of which town he must be considered, as we have suggested, the father and principal founder. He was successively an assistant of Plymouth Colony, 1636, treasurer, 1639, a commissioner of the United Colonies, and, from all concurrent testimony, a very useful publick and private character. He died 1666, leaving no children to bear up his respectable name. He appears to have married Lydia, the widow of Mr. Nathaniel Tilden, who died in 1641; for

all Mr. Tilden's children, a large number, are noticed and considered by him with truly paternal care. His principal estate was situated near what was thus early called, "The old herring wear." There is a place in England called Hatherly, in Devonshire.

Nathaniel Tilden, as we have noticed, died in 1641. This gentleman held an estate, it seems, at Tenterden in Kent, (England.) Among the items of his personal estate at Scituate were "ten stocks or swarms of bees valued at ten pounds." This is the earliest and only notice of bees in the colony records. We deem it worthy of particular notice. We see one deed from Henry Merritt to Mr. Tilden, dated 1628, in which both are called of Scituate, and conveys improvements there, which it seems had been made by Thomas Bird. This does not appear a mistake of figures, and stands alone as much the earliest date in Scituate.* Mr. Bird, we believe, was one of Mr. Hatherly's men. This plantation, therefore, was early selected by the merchant adventurers, as appears from all testimony. We have noticed a Joseph Tilden among the adventurers in England in 1626; probably the common ancestor. Thomas Tilden arrived at Plymouth in the Ann, 1623, probably a son of Nathaniel. He settled in Marshfield.

Joseph Tilden, eldest son of Nathaniel, was a very useful man in Scituate early annals. He died 1670. There were several brothers; two, and perhaps more, settled in Marshfield, where it is (1815) a very common name.

Mr. William Gilson is on the earlist list of freemen, 1633, and then an assistant. He died in 1639, at Scituate, without issue, Frances, his wife, surviving. He brought over two of his sister's children of the name of Damon, his heirs, which name continues in the place.

Daniel Standlake, who died 1638, and Thomas Prior In 1639, are among the earliest deaths in this town. Each name remained.

Humphrey Turner. This respectable man, one of the first committee for the disposal of lands, and by profes-

* Colony Records, Vol. I.

sion a tanner, we trace also as an early deputy to the colony court, &c. He died about 1673, leaving a numerous descent, John being the eldest son. Beside those in Scituate and various places of this lineage, those also, who for several generations have taught the accomplishment of dancing in the metropolis, are of the same stock.* "1681. Joseph Turner for having been an ensign in the Narragansett fight was excused from ordinary training by the colony court."

Anthony Annable came to Plymouth in the *Fortune*, 1621, where he resided with his family, until the settlement of Scituate, where he settled, and whence he removed to Barnstable, where he died, 1673. He was a leading man in both places, and an exemplary member of the church. This name is on the catalogue of Harvard College in early times.

Edward Foster, another of the fathers of Scituate, is entitled to respectful memorial. He died in 1643, a great loss to the town and colony; Lettice, his wife, surviving with an only son, Timothy, who emigrated to Massachusetts. This name continues in Scituate.

William Hatch, sen. was frequently in civil office. He did in 1652, and is then called "sen. and elder." Hence, we conclude, he was an elder of the church. This name is numerous in the old colony.

James Torry is not named among the early freemen, and probably came in from Weymouth, and we conclude was the second town clerk. He was the son in law of Mr. Hatch, the elder.

John Cooper was among those who went to Barnstable, and who, at his death, gave one third of his large estate to the church there. He names Mrs. Alice Bradford of Plymouth as his sister. A marsh island in Scituate continues his respectable name.

Hercules Hills of Scituate served in the Indian wars, about 1644; soon after which he returned to England, where we trace him in 1666, at Rochester in Kent, at which date he sold his Scituate plantation to Edward

* The men of Kent, it seems, have been royally complimented for their politeness in former ages, in the annals of England.

Goodwin of Boston, Mass. a shipwright, who was of Chatham in Kent. Our object in these minute details is to illustrate our early history. We believe the art of shipbuilding so early established at North River and Boston may be traced to the dock yards of Chatham on the Medway. No liberal reader, therefore, no true New Englandman, we trust, will view with indifference these our early annals, and unwisely say, "it is all barren!" when so much fruit has been produced.

Mr William Vassall,* one of the assistants and planters of Massachusetts, emigrated thence, it seems, to Scituate in Plymouth Colony, as early as February 1, 1638, where he continued on his extensive plantation, which he called the "West Newland," until about 1650, when, having acquired great estates in the West Indies, he went there, and died in Barbadoes, 1655. His place of residence there was in St. Michael's parish in that island. As he was of the church of England, and adhered to its ceremonies, we do not meet with him in civil office; but the immediate government of Plymouth Colony evidently held him in just and deserved estimation, and on emergent occasions his worthy name occurs, as of the council of war. He was clearly a publick-spirited man, liberal in his opinions and views, though somewhat restless, and we should conclude the wealthiest person at that period in Plymouth Colony, even before the acquirement of the West India estates. Two of his daughters, Judith and Frances, married at Scituate and Marshfield; the former in 1640, to Resolved White, an elder brother of Peregrine, and the latter, in 1646, to James Adams, a son of John Adams, one of the Plymouth planters, who came over in the *Fortune*, 1621, and died in 1633. The son James, died at sea 1651, on board the *James* of London.

John Vassall, named in this history, was, we conclude, a son of William.

* Mr. Vassall came over, it appears, to Massachusetts very early, returned soon to England, and came back again to Boston, 1634. Mr. Hubbard, in his history, is complimentary and severe on Mr. Vassall. See Hubbard's History, and the unpublished manuscript of Gov. Winthrop.

Michael Pierce was not one of the earliest settlers, but he merits particular notice. We have seen his impressive and affecting will, made under peculiar circumstances, "going forth in defence of the country," and in which service, while commanding a party of fifty English and twenty friendly natives, he was slain, March, 1676. See our annals. Also a letter from the Reverend Mr. Noah Newman of Rehoboth to the Rev. Mr. Cotton of Plymouth, now in the hands of Hayward Pierce, Esq. of Scituate, his respectable descendant.

John Stockbridge was the ancestor of Dr. Charles Stockbridge, the father and son; both eminent as physicians, and the latter also in scientific musick. Their family seat was, as we have suggested, a garrison house in early days. This part of the mansion, we are told, has been carefully preserved.

Robert Studson was always in requisition in military service, as a "cornet of the troopers," and on prudential committees throughout his long and useful life. He was one of the agents for running the colony line in 1662, and was living 1675.

Samuel Clap was, we are told, the great ancestor of Thomas Clap, a president of Yale College, and of Thomas Clap, a minister of Taunton and subsequent judge of the pleas in Plymouth county. The late Samuel Clap, Esq. many years treasurer of the town of Boston, was, we believe, of the same lineage.

Edward and Michael Wanton, shipwrights, were of Scituate about 1670, perhaps before. The former went to Rhode Island, and, it is said, is the common ancestor of several governours of that state.

Rev. Charles Chauncy. We have referred the reader to other authorities for memoirs of this illustrious man; yet we shall subjoin a few notes, trusting they will be acceptable to many readers.

Something has been said of his sufferings, while at Scituate. The situation of first colonists is ever that of privation. Whatever adversities, therefore, were experienced, and they were great and trying to the fortitude of man, necessarily grew out of the state of the first colonists. Men of letters would feel these perhaps with

more acuteness than others ; but all felt and experienced enough. That Mr. C. was much respected, cherished and beloved by the people of the church of Plymouth where he first resided awhile, is abundantly evident, by their wishing him to remain there, although differing from him in some particulars of church practice. When he removed to Scituate, it appears, that he did not unite all the church there. Mr. Vassall, a gentleman of influence and of different views, was, it seems, (by their records,) the leader of an opposition, which excited much inquietude both to the church and to the government of the colony, (about 1643) and finally issued in the origin of a second church in that ancient town. This summary is sufficient, and it is, we believe, correct. Here therefore is another source of sufferings developed. The town at that period was not competent to more than one religious society ; when therefore they became so soon divided, they of course became weakened. The church of Plymouth, with the colony court, interfered, and were instrumental in a subsequent reconciliation of these animosities.

We shall subjoin, for the gratification of the curious, a schedule of Mr. Chauncy's worldly riches, recorded at his request in 1649, not only as an evidence that he was comparatively a wealthy man, but as an exemplar of the progress of the settlement.

1. The house of Mr. Hatherly, bought of Mr. Vassall, with the enlargements, a new building, and barn, and other out houses.

2. All the ground about it, being six acres.

3. An enclosed stony field, near the marsh.

4. An orchard behind the house.

5. The barn close, compassing the ground.

6. 20 acres upland, ten of it enclosed, called the Newfield.

7. 12 acres Conihassett marsh.

8. 20 acres at Hoop-pole island, with undivided lands among Conihasset purchasers.

In the average chances of human affairs it falls to the lot of but few men in any walk, and at any time, to pos-

sess so goodly a share of the things of this world. Two of Mr. C.'s sons, twins, Nathaniel and Elnathan, were born to him at Plymouth, before his removal to Scituate. It is very evident he had many warm friends in both places, while we hope and trust his opposers in Scituate were not his enemies. There were, however, sharp re-creminations on subjects upon which men in subsequent periods have agreed to differ.

Elder Henry Cobb probably came to Plymouth, with others, as early as 1629, where he resided with his family, and where his two eldest sons were born, until the settlement of Scituate, when he removed there, and thence to Barnstable, where he died 1679, leaving seven sons and four daughters. The promise to Abraham has been fulfilled in this man; his posterity are as numerous, figuratively, as the sands of the sea shore, that is, they cannot be numbered. Patience, his wife, died in Barnstable, 1648. His second wife was Sarah, a daughter of Samuel Hinckley, and sister of the governour. Gershon, his son, settled in Middleborough, and died there, 1675. John, the eldest, returned to Plymouth (where he was born) about 1660; others remained at Cape Cod, and one or more settled in Taunton; but there was also an Edward Cobb in Taunton in 1657, who, we conclude, was not of this lineage. The elder was often a deputy to the court, and always on prudential committees, civil and military, in Barnstable early annals.

Abraham Preble was in Scituate as early as 1643, a son in law of Mr. Tilden. He probably went to Maine (Georgiana) soon after this date, with others. In Alden's epitaphs we have noticed an Abraham Preble in York, about 1700. The Scituate man is doubtless the common ancestor of this very respectable family.

Samuel Hinckley, father of the governour, died at Barnstable, 1662. Thomas the son, must have been born in Plymouth or Scituate.

William Wills. When the removal took place to Barnstable, there was a very general alienation of estates, about 1642. This man, as well as others,* made large

* Walter Briggs and Thomas Robinson held large landed estates in Scituate.

purchases in Scituate, and must have been a person of some consideration in his day. While tracing old colony history, some towns seem to form a chain of indissoluble and intimate connexion of families and kindred in the following progression : Scituate, Barnstable, Marshfield, Falmouth, Rochester, and Abington, in part, as we shall hope to make appear in the history of all these towns respectively, with the exception of Falmouth, already given.

George Lewis, clothier, resided at Plymouth, Scituate, and Barnstable. It is pleasing to remark a wise and judicious balance of the useful trades among the first colonists ; for without them the city cannot be built, nor the plantation abide. Mr. Lewis is the common ancestor, doubtless, of many families on the cape, and in Connecticut.

Henry Bourne. There were three of this name among the Plymouth planters ; Thomas, at Marshfield, Richard, at Sandwich, and the subject of this article went to Barnstable. The descendants are in all these places, in Rhode Island, and elsewhere. All of them came early, and resided first at Plymouth.

The respectable names of Otis and of Cushing first appear in Scituate, about 1662, in the persons of John Otis and John Cushing, who both came in from Hingham. Mr. Otis died about 1684, leaving several sons and daughters. The eldest son John became a freeman, 1689, and settled in Barnstable, the common ancestor of civilians, statesmen, and orators of celebrity ; also of Mrs. Warren, a lady of literary fame. Descendants of the other sons are in Scituate and many other places.

Mr. Cushing was a selectman in 1676, a deputy to the court, and in the latter days of the colony, about 1690, an assistant. His son, and grandson have been judges of the supreme court of this state, and the latter of the United States.* Matthew Cushing of Hingham, it is said, was the common ancestor of this family, from whom also the late Hon. Nathan Cushing was probably collaterally descended.

* The late Hon. William Cushing.

It would exceed the reasonable limits of an article for even the Historical Collections further to pursue these details. Many yet remain unnoticed, who well deserve it, as first colonists, and in other respects. But tradition is generally faithful on this head, while the town records (which we have never seen) speak for themselves. In the second volume of the Collections, page 48, is a list of the merchant adventurers. Some of these names occur in various parts of Plymouth Colony very early. Thus Kean, Bass, Mote, Colson, Pointing at Scituate, Knowles at Plymouth, 1640, &c. &c. These persons, or their immediate descendants, doubtless came over. When a new country is first colonized, those trades which deal in furs, are among the earliest adventurers. We have traced some of this profession among the colonists to their shops in Bermondsey Street, Southwark, London. Such was Mr. Robert Hicks, merchant and feltman of Plymouth. Another class of men were the botanists of the old school. In "Pulteney's Progress of Botany" among the names enumerated as early botanists is that of "Hanbury." This also is an early name in Plymouth. Mr. Shirley, in his letter, speaks with affection of "his kinsman," in the care of Gov. Bradford. We cannot trace this kinsman with certainty, but only conjecture.

Saw-mill regulations of the year 1656. (An extract from the Colony Records.)

"At a full town meeting of the town of Scituate, Nov. 10, 1656, free liberty was this day granted to any man or men of the town to set up a saw-mill upon the third herring brook, as near the North River as conveniently it may be, on these conditions, viz. That in case any of the townsmen do bring any timber into the mill to be sawed, the owners of the mill shall saw it, whether it be for boards or plank, before they saw any of their own timber, and they are to have the one half for sawing of the other half."

"And in case any man of the town, that doth not bring any timber to the mill to be sawed, shall want any

boards for his own particular use, the owner of the mill shall sell him boards for his own use, so many as he shall need, for the country pay, at three shillings and six pence an hundred inch sawn; but in case the men of the town do not supply the mill with timber to keep it at work, the owners of the mill shall have liberty to make use of any timber upon the common to saw for their benefit. The said saw mill to be built within three months from this date; otherwise this order to be void."

JAMES TORREY, *Town Clerk.*

TOPOGRAPHY AND HISTORY OF ROCHESTER, MASS.
1815.

ROCHESTER, a maritime town of the county of Plymouth, is situated in latitude $41^{\circ} 42'$ N. longitude $70^{\circ} 40'$ W. from Greenwich. It is bounded south on Buzzard's Bay eight miles,* west on Fair Haven and Free-town twelve miles, north on Middleboro' eight miles, and east on Wareham four or five miles, distant from Plymouth twenty miles, S. W. from New Bedford twelve, E. and from Boston fifty two miles, S. S. E. It is an original corporation of the Old Colony, June 4, 1686, and contains the Seipican and Mattapoiset of the aborigines. Irregular in outline, it may be an area of near eight miles square, or an excess of it.

Topography. The original growth was walnut, oak, birch, white, and pitch pine. In this respect, and of course as to its soil, it comes under two natural divisions: the west, the wider section, moist, swampy, and somewhat rocky, affording the hard wood growth; the east, a lighter and sandy soil, exhibits the resinous trees. Such, too, are its civil divisions: the latter, where the early settlements were made, being the first precinct, is the Seipican, from a stream within it, and which in early times gave name to the township; the former, Mattapoiset, more modern as to settlement, now rivals the parent village in some points of view, hereafter to be noticed.

* The first grant gave it eight miles on the shore.

In passing through this town on the main road from Plymouth to New Bedford, the traveller sees nothing that indicates a maritime situation, the usual route being from two to six and more miles from the shore. There are, however, deviating branches from this road which occasionally present a prospect of the sea; such is that which leads to Seipican, or Rochester harbour, and another in continuation through the second precinct to Fair Haven. These deviating roads are said to be, in some parts of their course, rough. There is a cross post road from New Bedford to Sandwich through the town, in another direction.

The greater and more valuable portion of the remaining woodlands are, it is said, in the western section of the town, though it may be subjoined that pine groves are yet a feature of its north-east section.

Agriculture was doubtless the principal concern of the first planters of this place, and yet continues to be that of many of their descendants. The best arable lands are said to be a tract in the vicinage of Monchauset, in the central part of the town, contiguous to the meeting-house.* Rye is cultivated more than any other grain, and with success, the soil being evidently best adapted to it; yet there may be many places in a whole township which are not so. Remarks of this nature should be received in a qualified sense, with reference to what may happen to be the peculiarities of situation and of aspect.

Harbours. Seipican, or Rochester harbour, setting up from the south more than two miles, in the centre of its shore line, is formed by Great Neck on the east, and Charles' Neck on the west, expanding to more than a mile in width. There may be three wharves here, which afford nine feet of water in common tides, but at the extremity of the necks there is sufficient for vessels of burthen.† Those of 200 and more tons are built at

* Equally applicable, perhaps, and it may be in a superior degree, in some respects, to some farms at Mattapoiset.

† In June, 1814, the British gun-brig, Nimrod, came to off one of these points, Great Neck, and a number of barges from her, proceeded against Wareham, seated further up the bay. She was of a large class, carrying, we believe, 20 guns. The bay at large affords a depth of water of several fathoms.

the ship yards of this harbour. A ship of 230 tons loaded and departed from the lower wharf with timber. This is the ancient suburb, where there is a number of houses, also a meeting house, appendant to the first church. There is also, we are told, a wharf landing at Great Neck. The situation of this harbour is the best in the place as to shelter. The south-east, south, and south-west are the sea winds here. Their force is broken by the chain of the Elizabeth islands, and the projecting points. Wood's Hole may be four leagues distant in a south direction. Nashaun island the same.

Mattapoiset harbour is a more exposed and far less capacious haven on the south west extreme of the shore. Being further down the bay, a greater depth of water is attained. It is at the outlet of a small stream of the same name, which traverses the whole western line of the town, it may be nine miles, in a south direction, to mingle with tide waters at this place; alewives in their season seek it, for the sake of its fountain, Senepetuit pond.

At this harbour there is an increasing village of perhaps forty houses, three or four wharves, a rope walk, and ship yards, where, in 1811, it is said, upwards of 3000 tons of shipping were constructed. Five vessels were ship rigged, and of the burden of 300 and more tons. The same business is now, with the return of the blessings, and arts and employments of peace, revived. Four or five ships are now building here for Nantucket. The proximity of this village to Fair Haven and New Bedford identifies it, as it were, with the maritime enterprises of those places. There may be perhaps twelve or more feet of water at this harbour. The shores in this vicinity are rocky, and the tides in the bay rise about six feet.

A coasting trade to Nantucket, Newport, New York, and places south of it, exists from this town. It is annexed to New Bedford in the revenue collection district, with Wareham. The whaling business was partially pursued from it before 1775, but not then to distant regions; and it has also, before the late war, had its freighting ships.

Islands. There are two large enough to have names, Bird and Ram Island, both very small, the former alone of size sufficient to admit of cultivation. It is situated at the mouth of Seipican-harbour, and the other within it. Some small islands lie near the Matapoiset shore and inlet.

Ponds. Senepetuit, on the north west corner of the town, is four miles in circumference. A brook, running from it, N. W. near a mile, connects it with the east Quittaquas pond; a very large pond, partly in this town, but chiefly in Middleborough. Iron ore, it is said, exists in this vicinity. Here is situated another village and a meeting house, common to a precinct formed from several border towns.

The pond we have just now noticed is reputed to receive alewives from an inlet and outlet respectively from Buzzard's Bay side, and also from the very circuitous tributaries to Taunton river. Let the reader trace this on the map, and be amused by the research.

Merry's Pond,* so called, without any outlet, a round pond, a mile in diameter, of shallow waters, in an open space, near to the main road, has an entire margin of remarkably white sand, which, contrasted with the adjacent verdure, the rural hamlets, and a smooth hill, beyond it in the distance, will detain the traveller a few moments. It is, we think, one of those resting places, which, though it may be often seen, pleases still, and is recollected to the journey's end with the same emotions. Snow's pond and Little Long pond, are in the N. W. section of the town, and all contain fish.

Brooks. Seipican brook, arising from small sources, called there "black water," on the confines of Middleborough, is formed by two or more branches, which, running southerly, seem to unite in the eastern section of the town, when, turning easterly, it meets tide waters in the vicinity of great neck, not far from Wareham west boundary. From this little stream, of few miles length, the plantation, or proprietary in early annals, took

* A Mr. Merry, it is said, formerly lived in the vicinity of this pond.

its name. Mattapoiset brook, perhaps of greater volume of water, meandering along low swampy grounds, parallel to Fair Haven line, has already been noticed. There may be some other small brooks and ponds, but not of magnitude sufficient to be described.

Hills. Great hill, or Great Neck hill, apparently a smooth pasture hill, is situated not far from the shore, on the great neck. It must, we think, present an uninterrupted view of the back shore of Sandwich and Falmouth, together with the pleasant bay of Manomet, five or six miles over, formed by the approach of this neck to within three miles of that of Wenaumet neck, in Sandwich. It is a sequestered bay, always near to, yet separate from, that of Massachusetts or Cape Cod bay, by the short distance of nine miles. We have noticed this hill as a conspicuous and distinct object, when at Wood's hole. Quittiquash hills are in the north part of the town, near the pond and brook of the same name.

Mills and Manufactures. Besides a number of grist mills, there are fourteen saw mills in this town, with two forges, one of which has a trip hammer, and one furnace.

It must be understood that many of these mills are intermittent. Several are suspended in the summer to prevent the flowing of meadows, while others may not, at that period of the year, have a supply of water.

The business of making marine salt, as at Cape Cod, is pursued here in more than one place, we believe, with success; to the amount of 20,000 bushels in a year, or more.

As this township was at first granted to herd cattle, so a compensation for their subsistence, during our long winters and late vernal seasons, is found in the grass of its salt meadows, skirting the shores and inlets in lesser and in greater portions, in all their extent, coming in aid of an occasional failure of upland hay in arid summers. 3,000 or more sheep are subsisted in Rochester. A portion of the good soil and farms exists also in the northerly part of the township, near Freetown and Middleborough. There are farms in the place estimated at near \$9,000.

It may here be remarked that there are two roads leading from Plymouth to New-Bedford. The first, thirty two miles by Rochester, passes much woods, with but a few scattered settlements, is yet a pleasant route, except that cross roads, in obscure situations, may mislead an entire stranger. The second, thirty six miles by Middleborough, is a more open and obvious route, with continued settlements. These roads diverge about two miles from Plymouth, on the summit of "Sparrow's hill;" * the first being to the left hand.

Divisions of the town. It remains entire, with the exception of a small portion on its eastern border, which was annexed, with its inhabitants, to Wareham, on the forming of that town, 1739.

It is proper to notice that Rochester, when first incorporated, was annexed to the county of Barnstable, and so continued, until about 1709, when it was placed at the county of Plymouth. The first arrangement was probably found, from location, to be very inconvenient. Why it took place at all, we cannot state; probably from the small population of that county, having then, without this, only five incorporated towns. There was an intimate connection, too, between the people of both places, having similar origin. Mattapoiset village, the most remote, is distant from Plymouth about twenty six miles. Such, too, is that, with a trifling excess, of other remote parts of the county in any direction, a distance which can be travelled in part of a day, and which, therefore, affords general county convenience; to which add, that some of the remote towns, north, are on the main post road. Certain terms of the probate court are held in this town, which, in military affairs, is annexed to the fourth regiment, fifth division. It furnishes three companies and part of a troop.

Fish. Tataug, scaupaug, eels, are the most common fish near the shores, with alewives in their season. At several places of resort, oysters have become less common; the quahaug and lesser clam are found in the

* So named from Richard Sparrow, a very early settler of Plymouth, who went to Eastham, 1645.

place. Without the harbour, the bay affords a greater variety ; but not the cod-fish, nearer than Gay Head.

Fowling. Birds of passage doubtless frequented these pleasant shores in former days ; and hence probably the name of the little island, we have already noticed, while the deer walked unmolested in the boundless forests of pine. This animal has now become rare within the limits of this town, though common a few miles south-east, in Wareham and Sandwich woods. Wild pigeons* annually seek these woods, and are very common in this town in August. Patridges abide. Plymouth, in former days, derived its greatest supply of poultry and of the best kind from this town and vicinity. The recent and rapid growth of New Bedford, with its proximity, has probably diverted it in that direction.

Air. Something may be said under this head, because of its humidity in the summer season, occasioned by the salt water fogs, arising from the bay, with a south and south-west wind, mitigating the heats, and giving coolness to the summer nights. It applies to a long extent of shores. These southerly winds, however, so grateful in summer, being here a sea wind, have a chilling effect at some seasons. In the month of July, 1811, there were five days of extreme heat from the 2d to the 6th. We do not know what the temperature was at this place ; but it was at Cambridge on the 6th at 103, at Plymouth 96, at Boston, 101, &c. and at Nashaun island,† twelve miles or more south of Rochester, the thermometer, as noticed by the late Mr. Bowdoin, then at his seat there, stood at 88, at 3 o'clock, P. M. and but a few moments so high ; perhaps, therefore, the coolest and most grateful situation, in the hottest months of any part of New-England. This remark, for obvious reasons, would not apply to any place on the main land. These notes may

* Some of the peculiarities of this bird, it is said, are to visit marshes for mud, very early in the morning. They fly, it is computed, at the rate of a mile a minute, leaving the sea coast, by 8 or 9 o'clock, A. M. going with this rapidity, occasionally resting in intervening forests far into the interior of the country. This habit is well known about Medford, where they are caught on the marshes by live pigeon decoys.

† Lat. 41. 30 N.

have their use. Insular situations are probably most favourable to the health of sheep ; for, says the poet of the “Fleece,”

“ Thus to their kindred soil and air induc’d,
Thy thriving herd will bless thy skilful care,
That copies Nature, who, in every change,
In each variety, with Wisdom works,
And powers diversified of air and soil,
Her rich materials ————— ”
* * * * *

“ Hence Zembla’s icy tracts no bleaters hear ;
Small are the Russian herds, and harsh their fleece :
Of light esteem Germanic, far remote
From soft sea breezes, open winters mild,
And summers bath’d in dews.”

There are no general rules, without exceptions. Open winters seem to be peculiar, generally, to the south side of New England, extending to Long Island. There are many well adapted situations within these limits for sheep, none perhaps more so than the islands in Narragansett Bay.* But our winters have a very different character from those of England, to which the poetic quotations more peculiarly apply.

In the winter of 1814–15, the following remarks were made at Edgarton, Martha’s Vineyard, which lies in lat. 41° 23′, long. 70° W.

“ The most snow ever recollected here from the 22d January to 19 February. The thermometer at Edgarton January 31 was 5 below 0, the coldest for 10 years past. Many sheep died by cold and want of food.” The snow was deeper this winter in the south-east part of Massachusetts than is common, three feet on a level, about Plymouth and Sandwich.

Population. The earliest list of freemen, will be noticed under the historical head. The United States’ census of 1790 is 2644 ; 1800, 2546 ; 1810, 2954. In 1790 the heads of families were 427, and the census of that year includes under the head “ all other free persons, 54.”

* Shelter Island also, east end of Long Island, Martha’s Vineyard, Noman’s Land, &c. &c. places bare of wood, are too exposed, and we regret to see the Elizabeth Islands so naked of trees.

This town has of late years sent three representatives to the General Court.

History of Rochester.

As early as the year 1638, it appears that the colony court of Plymouth "granted lands at Seipican to a committee of the church of Scituate for the seating of a township and a congregation, &c." This occurred at a period when, it is well known, that church removed, a part of it, and settled the town of Barnstable. It seems, however, they had the option of this place, then an exposed frontier, and perhaps for that reason, chiefly, not it seems accepted. This tract of territory, therefore, continued unoccupied until the year 1651, when it was granted in these terms: "For the continual support of the township of Plymouth, for the place and seat of government, to prevent the dispersing of the inhabitants thereof, it was ordered that Seipican be granted to the town of Plymouth, to be a general help to the inhabitants thereof, for the keeping of their cattle, and to remain for the common use and good of the said township, and never to be alienated to any other use, and none to enjoy any right or benefit therein, but the inhabitants of the town of Plymouth, &c. only except such as are the common herdsmen of the said town; and the bound thereof to extend itself eight miles by the sea side, and four miles into the land, provided it be bounded by ***** next." *

The town of Plymouth directed it to be purchased of the natives the same year, which probably took place about 1655, and in 1661, it was, in January, bounded and laid forth by a joint committee of the colony court and of the town.

In 1672 enlargements of unpurchased lands were made of the natives by the town.

At this period, (1672) Mattapoiset is described by the natives, "as extending from Dartmouth by the sea side, to a place called Wesappicoasset, thence to the woods 6 or 7 miles, and to certain described rocks on the path from

* The blank town intended to be expressed, was, from the order of expression, probably Middleborough.

Sandwich to Dartmouth and so to Dartmouth line west, (now Fair Haven) which place is called Mattapoiset.”*

In 1679 certain agents for thirty partners made a further purchase of the colony of lands hereabout for 7.200 “to be settled in four years, with an orthodox ministry, &c. Indian lands and former grants to Plymouth excepted,” thus generally described, “between Dartmouth on the west, Plymouth purchase on the east, and Middleborough and Plymouth on the north, &c.” These agents were Joseph and Barnabas Lothrop of Barnstable, Kenelm Winslow of Marshfield, and William Clarke of Plymouth. This purchase, we conceive, elucidates the present shape of the town on our maps, being an extension northerly of the “first four miles into the woods,” already recited. This, with many other tracts, was sold by the colony at this time, to defray the charge of the war of 1675 and 6.

These several grants and purchases account for nearly all the township of Rochester, with the exception of some small tracts, which may then have been held by friendly natives, for their subsistence, and now extinguished.

Name. The town doubtless takes its name from the ancient city of Rochester in Kent, England, a shire from whence many of the first planters of Scituate (and of course Rochester) emigrated. “That ancient city had the jurisdiction of the oyster fishery, and it appears in history that these oysters were celebrated by the Romans for their excellence.”†

Settlers from the old corporations soon entered upon the premises we have just described, about 1680. The earliest list of freemen in 1684 exhibits these names,

1684 Mr. <i>Samuel Arnold</i>	Joseph Dotey
*Peter Blackman	Jacob Bumpus
*John Hammond	*Joseph Burges
*Moses Barlow	John Haskell
Samuel White	—— Sprague
Samuel Hammond	Abraham Holmes
1689 to 1690 *John Wing	Job Winslow
*Aaron Barlow	

* A pond called “Masquunnipash” is mentioned in the description of these bounds, and is probably the same we have described as Merry’s Pond.

† Chatham, also, probably derives its name from emigrations from Kent.

Those with this * mark annexed were from Sandwich, and the others from Marshfield, Haskell excepted. In 1690 Aaron Barlow was a deputy to the colony court, and he, with S. Hammond and S. White were selectmen the same year. It continued to receive other accessions of settlers of whom were Job Winslow, Abraham Holmes, — Snow, — Sprague, &c. &c. from Marshfield, Church, Briggs, and others from Scituate, also Mr. John Haskell, who about this period (1683) emigrated from Salem, of which place also he was an early settler* as well as this town.

An examination and comparison of the census of 1790, with early Old Colony names, clearly shows that Rochester was chiefly settled by Sandwich, Marshfield and Scituate. The following tables may be gratifying to many readers.

Sandwich Names.

Barlow	Hammond	Blackmer	Wing	Dexter
Sanders	Swift	Ellis	Black	Gifford
Burgis	Willis	Bessey	Hamblin	Allen
Nye				

Marshfield.

Arnold	Winslow	Holmes	Sprague	Dotey
Bumpus	Snow	Sherman	White	Russell
Baker	Hathaway			

Scituate.

Church	Barstow	Foster	Keen	Briggs
Turner	King	Cowin		

Plymouth and Middleboro'.

Savory	Tinkham	Morton	Sturtevant	Coombe
Jenny	Clarke	Pierce		

Barnstable.

Davis	Lombard	Annable	Chase
-------	---------	---------	-------

Yarmouth.

Tilley	Sears	Rider	Hiller	White
--------	-------	-------	--------	-------

Eastham. Higgins.

* "Haskell's Cove" is a name in Ancient Salem.

Beside there are a few Rhode Island names with those of Pease, Luce and Norton from the vineyard.

Hon. John Sprague, a graduate of Harvard College, 1765, was born at Rochester, where he first settled as an attorney, but at a subsequent period, removed to Lancaster. He was a senator of Worcester county, 1785, and high sheriff of the same from 1789 to 1792, when he resigned.

Major Elnathan Haskell, an officer of the revolution, and now resident in South Carolina, is a native of this place ; a descendant of a very early settler, whose name appears in this history.

Many of the inhabitants are mariners. Capt. Blackmer, who for many years has been in the Cape de Verd Island trade, is of this place ; while a considerable number have received a collegiate education, among whom were Timothy Ruggles, 1732 ; *Samuel West*, 1761 ; John Sprague, 1765 ; Zephaniah Briggs, 1767 ; Benjamin West, 1768 ; Thomas Hammond, *Samuel Mead*, 1788 ; Tristram Burges, 1796 ; *Elijah Dexter*, 1806 ; the three last are of Brown University, in which Mr. Burges is a professor of oratory.

Ecclesiastical History. As this settlement began subsequent to Indian wars within the colony, it soon became a respectable and populous town, being also early favoured with the blessings of a settled ministry. The gentleman, whose name stands at the head of the list of earliest free-men, was the first pastor. His father, Mr. Samuel Arnold, the third minister of Marshfield, was, it appears, before his permanent settlement there, first a resident at Sandwich, and then at Yarmouth, where his son Samuel, the subject of this article, was born, 1649 ; who, it has been said, had not a liberal education ; but he had doubtless all the advantages of excellent parental instruction. We are told that he was one of the thirty partners in the purchase of this territory, 1679. His respectable name, therefore, deservedly stands at the head of the list of the civil and ecclesiastical founders of the town of Rochester, where his name continues.

The site of the first meeting house ever built there, was nearer Seipican harbour by three miles than the

present. The same is true of the oldest burial place. Hence the first settlers, it is probable, planted there.

Succession of Pastors, first church.

Rev. Samuel Arnold, ordained 1684 ; died 17—

—— Timothy Ruggles, ord. 1717 ; died 1769, æ. 84.

—— Jonathan Moore, colleague, ord. 1768 ; dism. 1791, æ. 75.

—— Oliver Cobb, ord. 1800.

Mr. Ruggles graduated at Harvard College 1707, and was born at Roxbury. His son, the Hon. Timothy Ruggles, born at Rochester, graduated at Harvard College 1732, and first settled as an attorney at Sandwich. At a subsequent period, he was in military command ; being a brigadier in the war of 1755. Having removed to Hardwick, Worcester County, where he was first judge of the pleas from 1762 to 1770,* at which period, taking the loyal side in political opinions, he finally departed the country, and lived to advanced years, in Nova Scotia. Many anecdotes are related of this gentleman, of the sagacity of his mind, the shrewdness of his wit, and his military hardihood and bravery. The family name continues in Rochester, descendants of another branch, one of whom, Elisha Ruggles, Esq. has frequently represented the town in the General Court.

Mr. Moore was born at Oxford, Worcester County, graduated at Harvard College, 1761 ; of which seminary he was librarian. Previous to his ordination he supplied the pulpit in Brattle Street, Boston, several months, during the indisposition of Dr. Cooper, who attended his ordination at Rochester.

The latter days of Mr. Moore were embittered by disputes and law suits with his parish ; finally issuing in his dismissal, subsequent to which, he continued to preach to a part of the society more than two years, in his dwelling house ; but in his closing years, renewed his communion with the church, of which he had formerly

* He was made an associate justice of this court, 1757, and president of the Congress which met at New York, 1765.

been pastor. Mutual forgiveness of injuries is a christian virtue strictly enjoined on all ; in a peculiar manner those who make profession of the christian name.

It is proper to state that, in 1794, when Mr. M. sued for arrears of salary, the Supreme Judicial Court gave the cause in his favour, but the jury returned a verdict otherwise.

Mr. Moore died at Rochester in 1814, aged 75.* His first wife was a daughter of the Rev. Mr. Parkman, of Westborough ; he preached the anniversary discourse at Plymouth, Dec. 22d, 1780, (not printed.) His son continues in Rochester.

Rev. Mr. Cobb, his successor, graduated at Brown university, 1796, and is of Kingston, Mass.

Second Church.

A second church was formed in the southerly part of Rochester, Mattapoiset, about the year 1740, the succession of pastors in which has been as follows. Rev. Ivory Hovey, ordained October, 1740, and dismissed, at his request, 1769. Rev. Lemuel Le Baron, the present pastor, a graduate of Yale, 1768, and native of Plymouth, was ordained 1770. For notices of Mr. Hovey, the reader is referred to the Historical Collections, vol. 3d, series second. The meeting house in this society was materially injured by the gale of Sept. 23, 1815.

A third congregational society was formed from several border towns, about the year 1748, of which the Rev Thomas West, who was born at the Vineyard, and who graduated at Cambridge, 1730, was for many years the pastor ; and here he died in the ministry, 1790, in very advanced years. He was a good classical scholar, and fitted several young men for the university. He had been colleague missionary at the vineyard some years. The meeting house, which is situated at the north west angle of the town, near the great ponds, is now vacant.†

* Mr. Moore was a man of constitutional fearlessness of heart. The face of man in any garb had no terrors for him. It is said he shouldered his musket, and marched to Marshfield and to Wareham during the revolution.

† Mr. Chadwick, now of Hanover, was settled in this precinct a few years.

The Friends, of whom there has ever been some in the place, have a meeting house, not far from the sea shore. There may be fifteen families now in the town. Those of the Baptist denomination have a modern edifice on the confines of Fair Haven, but within this place.*

The first or old church is in fact, at the present date, two incorporate societies, with one minister and two places of worship, as we have stated, dividing his time, in certain allotted sabbaths, to each.

We are not furnished with any bills of mortality of Rochester. Mr. Moore, we are told, was very accurate and minute on this head, as well as on the temperature, and many other topics, for several years. His manuscripts are in the hands of his descendants in Rochester. Mrs. Snow, whose maiden name was King, is living at the great age of ninety seven.

A mortal fever prevailed in Rochester, in the early part of 1816. It spread from Fair Haven, where it appeared in Sept. last.

Fifty deaths are stated to have occurred in its bills of mortality, since February ; but the fever is now abating, in the month of May. Near 200 deaths are stated in the circle of contagion, say Fair Haven, Rochester, east of Freetown and borders, since Sept. 23, 1815, to May, 1816.

Anecdotes of the gale and tide, Sept. 23, 1815.

Theophilus Pease, of Rochester, aged 73, having repaired to a small island at Mattapoiset during the gale, to preserve some hay, soon saw his dangerous situation. Having a pitchfork in his hand and a line in his pocket, he lashed the fork across the limbs of a tree, which he selected and stood upon it about six hours, partly in the water, until the tide ebbed. There were only three or four trees on the island, all of which were carried away by the flood, but the one he selected ; a remarkable instance of preservation.

A store containing West India goods, situated at great neck, was floated entire to Wareham, perhaps a

* The Baptist church in Rochester may date about 1793, according to Mr. Backus.

mile, where it remained with its goods in perfect preservation.

The damage sustained at Mattapoiset was great. Vessels floated from the stocks; two ropewalks, several stores and houses were destroyed, and a great amount of salt lost. The total of loss in Rochester is stated at \$50,000. The tide there rose fourteen feet above low water mark, and four feet higher than ever known there before; the ordinary tides being about six feet.

A notice of Indian names and claims.

In the year 1682, (after the sale of Rochester) a native brought forward a claim to all the land "from Sepaconnet, alias Cowasset river, to Wancenuag river, and so to Plymouth westerly bounds," which claim the colony court, on due inquiry, admitted, and quieted by a grant of lands elsewhere; probably at Manomet ponds, in Plymouth.

It appears by the words of this claim, that Seipican bore two names. The word Sippiquunnet evidently signifies "long river;" the word Cowasset is applied to many places. Kawassa is "to hunt," and Cowesuck, is "pines," synonymous terms, because it is in pine forests the deer are generally found.

Mattapoiset. This name we find here, also at Swansey, and at Middletown, in Connecticut; in each place, doubtless, having the same meaning. Mattapash, a plural term, signifies to "sit down;" a courteous colloquial expression. How shall we apply it here? Perhaps at all these places there was that intermixed growth of wood, which afforded the materials for their "sitting mats," called probably Mattapash, giving name therefore to such places.

Monchauset was the name of the central part of the town. The word Monchisses is used in the sense of "much food;" probably the natives had planted where the colonists first settled.

Quetequas, it appears, was the name of certain hills in this town, and of the great pond in that vicinity, and of the little brook, connecting the ponds. In the year

1672, "the island of Quetequas was let by the colony to a Mr. Palmer, to plant and to sow." This island was in one of the great ponds in Middleborough, and Aquetequas appears also to be a proper name, and is the same word. As to the island, it is probably one of those points, which, when the pond is full, become insulated, having a low neck. The meaning of this aboriginal word, in our opinion, wherever it is applied, has affinity with *planting*, and specifically, in many instances, means "*squashes*."

About the banks of ponds, and certain points of fertile land, the natives frequently selected to plant; and perhaps tradition will come in aid of our solution on the spot.

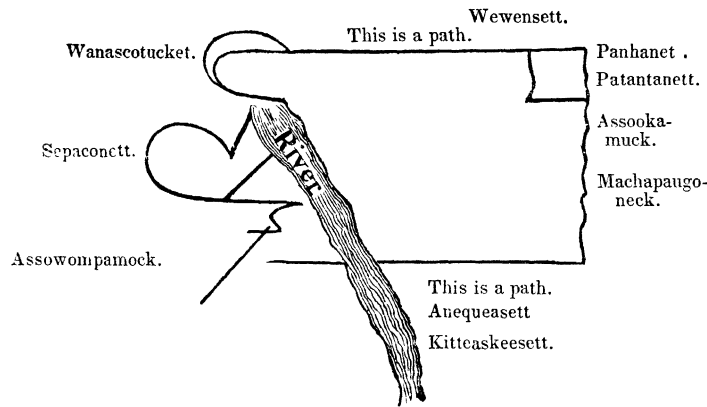
There was also an island in one of these great ponds, which, in 1680, the colony court gave in perpetuity to William Bradford, the deputy governour; if it still exists, it should, at least, be called "Governour's Island." A great many other aboriginal names occur in the vicinity; but we shall not go further into explanations, only remarking that Anequeasset, a place somewhere there, denotes the *striped squirrels*; and Senepetuit, the name of the pond, seems to denote "rocky water;" and Wewensett, "young bucks," a place, probably where they resorted.

A fac simile of an original drawing made by Philip the Sachem, 1668, copied from the records of Plymouth Colony, and inserted here, because the described land seems to fall within Rochester, on the sea shore.

"This may inform the honourable court that I, Philip, am willing to sell the land within this draught, but the Indians that are upon it may live upon it still; but the land that is mine may be sold, and Watashpoo is of the same mind. I have put down all the principal names of the land we are now willing should be sold."

Philip: *P*: his mark.

From Pacanaukett, the
24th of the month, 1668.



“ Know all men by these presents, that Philip has given power unto Watashpoo and Sampson and their orethren, to hold and make sale of to whom they will by my consent, &c. &c.” “ Witness my hand that I give it to them.”

The mark *p* of Philip, 1668.

John Sassamon is a witness.

HISTORY AND DESCRIPTION OF PLYMPTON, 1815.

PLYMPTON, an interior town of the county of Plymouth, Mass. lies in latitude $41^{\circ} 59'$ N. longitude, $70^{\circ} 43'$ W. It is bounded north by Halifax, east by Kingston, south by Carver, and west by Middleborough and Halifax. Of irregular but circumscribed boundaries, it may be an area of three or more miles square, It is distant from Plymouth nine miles, W. and from Boston thirty two, S. S. E. Incorporated 1707.

Description. The original growth of forest trees was rather superior, in size and variety, to any within the limits of ancient Plymouth township, to which it pertained. Upland and swamp oak, and maple, walnut, white pine, white cedar, pitch pine, were common.

In the north part of the town, where the roads are somewhat rocky, and occasionally miry, stone walls form a feature of the topography. In the south, a sandy tract is marked with pitch pines.

It has been said, occasionally, that the husbandry of this place was not so good as the soil. This remark, if it were admitted, is equally applicable, doubtless, to all places where iron works are established, and where saw-mills are common, which is peculiarly descriptive of this place, in past and in present times, as well as of its vicinity.

Rivers, Brooks, Ponds. The Winnatuckset, a stream of great utility, passes through the western width of this town and of Halifax, to a junction with Teticut River. The source of it is in Muddy Pond, in the north section of Carver, where it was the "Six Mile Brook" of the first planters, in their first "path to Namassket," where there is upon it a mill. It has also another source in Carver, both streams being of the same length in that place about 400 rods, and there small brooks; but in its progress, N. W. through Plympton and Halifax, attains width and volume; yet in dry summers, deficient sometimes in a supply of water for the mills seated upon it. The natural meadows of the banks of this stream (of which its name may be an indication) had early attractions, and first led to the settlement of these then "western precincts of Plymouth." There is upon it a number of mills. It may be six miles long in all its course, but may not merit the name of river until it attains the limits of Halifax, where it is not more than 24 feet wide.

Annisnippi Brook, in the S. W. section of the township, a small brook issues from meadows of the same name. Its source is in the vicinity of springs.

Colchester Brook is common, probably to Plympton and Kingston; and the source may be in the latter town. It is, probably, a tributary to Jones' River from the south.

Jones' River Head Pond is common to several towns, whose lines terminate on its margin. Plymouth has a very short bound upon it.

Indian Pond, on the east section of the town, is common also to Kingston, without any outlet.

The situation of Plympton, relative to the county, is central, being nine miles from Plymouth and Bridgewater, east and west, and fifteen from Rochester and Scituate, south and north of it. Hence the monthly probate sittings are held here, with occasional periodical removes at Rochester and Scituate. There is considerable travel through the place, particularly by those who attend the market at Plymouth, to which it has, in times past, furnished some supplies, such as butter and cheese, the soil affording better pasturage than tillage. A great proportion of fresh meadow hay is made in the place, and its orchards have, in former years, yielded a surplus of cider. There are farms which keep from twenty to twenty five head of cattle.

In military affairs, it is annexed to the first or Plymouth regiment, fifth division. In 1815, Sept. 20th, the first and second regiment were reviewed in Carver; the day was pleasant, when the people, spectators inclusive, were, probably, 1500.

Manufactures. There are four grist mills, five saw mills, one trip hammer forge, a cotton factory, erected 1813, and a cotton and woolen factory, erected 1814.* Many of the proprietors of the factories are non-residents. Fulling mills were early erected; also iron works (now extinct) by Mr. Joseph Thomas, as early as 1730; afterward owned by Mr. Joseph Scott, a merchant of Boston, and subsequently by Mr. Beacham of the same place.

Saw-mills were early erected on the numerous streams in the vicinage of Plymouth, and found ample employ: diminished of late years, by the rapid increase of the settlements in Maine; yet occasionally employed for oak, plank, and cedar stuffs.

Birds. Wild turkeys, so common to North America, formerly abounded. There is a place (near Loring's

* In 1814, about 15,000 lbs. of wool was worked at the woolen factory; but this quantity has diminished since the peace.

tavern) yet called Turkey swamp and island, being sometimes an insulated place in winter.

Roads. The longest limit of the town, in any direction, does not exceed five miles, the northern section being a narrow gore; a mile and a half only of the road from Plymouth to Bridgewater passes it in this part, where there is a reputable tavern, kept for many years past by Mr. Loring. A fine specimen of the Carolina walnut tree of delicate foliage may be noticed opposite this house. Other cross roads to Carver, Wareham, Middleborough, and Kingston, intersect the town, in various directions, rather narrow than otherwise. Some of these roads are over elevated ground, because Milton hills, twenty miles distant, N. W. are incidentally brought into view.

Population. By the United States census, it is as follows:

1790, souls, 956; heads of families, 162.

1800, " 861; houses, 123.

1810, " 900.

Religious Societies. There is one Congregational Society, the succession of ordained ministers in which has been as follows:

Rev. Isaac Cushman, ord. 1698, died 1732, aged 84.

Jonathan Parker, " 1731, died 1776 " 71.

Ezra Sampson, (colleague) ord. 1776, resigned 1796.

Eben. Withington, ord. 1798, resigned 1801.

John Briggs, installed 1801, dismissed 1807.

Elijah Dexter, ordained 1809.

Mr. Cushman, a son of the elder, and a deacon of Plymouth church, had not a liberal education. He was, before his settlement, sometimes a representative for Plymouth in the General Court. This name continues here.

Mr. Parker, a native of Barnstable, was a graduate of Harvard College, 1726. Some of his descendants remain in the place.

Mr. Sampson, a native of Middleborough and a graduate of Yale College, 1772, removed to Hudson, New York, and is the editor of several well known useful works, and yet survives in that vicinity in civil office.

All the others were graduates of Brown University.

1732-3 a second church was formed in Plympton, of which an history will be given under Carver. Mr. Downham was the first deacon of the first church.

We have no bill of mortality of Plympton, but we should assume it as presenting an average rather above that of Carver.

DESCRIPTION OF CARVER, 1815.

CARVER, in the county of Plymouth, is bounded north by Plympton near four miles; east by Kingston one, and by Plymouth six miles; south also by Plymouth, a brook line, four miles; south-west by Wareham three or more miles; and west by Middleborough near eight miles. It lies in latitude $41^{\circ} 55'$ N. longitude $70^{\circ} 39'$ W. distance from Plymouth seven miles, S. W. and from Boston thirty-eight, S. S. E. It was incorporated June, 1790, being then the second parish in Plympton, and derives its name from that of the first governor of Plymouth colony.

It comprises the greatest and the poorest territorial part of the town from which it was taken, the original growth being chiefly pitch pine, though there is a good proportion of red and black oak, with a large tract in its S. E. section of low, sunken, swampy grounds, not well adapted to improvement. The arable lands produce Indian corn, yet not in quantity equal to the consumption of its own population, but of rye a surplus. So different are these two contiguous towns in their productions; the rivalries being butter and cheese in the one, and corn and rye in the other, when described by the residents.

Rivers, Brooks, Ponds. The shape of the town is an oblong square. Three copious brooks cross its whole width in a S. W. direction, with many lesser brooks, while its S. W. limit on Middleborough, and on Wareham is, for several miles, a river boundary, being first the "South Meadow," and then the "Weweantic River" (having received two and more of the brooks

first named) from two to three rods wide. This S. W. part of Carver, being in autumn and winter flowed land, has much fresh meadow grass. Wankonquag Brook, the south line of the town on Plymouth, meets tide waters at Wareham village. "Beaver dam Brook and Falls" and "Cedar Brook" are early names in this town.

Ponds. There are at least twelve ponds, the principal of which, "Samson's Pond," a mile and a half long, by a mile or more wide, has been, in times past, very prolific in iron ore of a good quality.* It is a source of one of the described brooks, and is resorted to by alewives. This pond is in the centre of the town. "Charlotte furnace" is seated at the mouth of it.

Wenham Pond, a beautiful piece of water with a small island, is in the north section of the town, near the main road. Alewives also seek this pond. The name is derived from the circumstance of an early settler having married at Wenham in Essex county.

"Mohootset Pond" is intersected by the Middleborough line near the N. W. corner of this town. A brook from it passes into that town, but soon enters Carver, and joins South Meadow Brook. "Pope's Point furnace," an ancient establishment, perhaps of 1730, is on the Mohootset Brook. It was built by the late Col. Lothrop, Dr. Le Baron, a Mr. Shaw, and others.

On "Crane Brook Pond," intersected by the Plymouth line, is situated Federal Furnace in this town, a modern erection, seven miles from that place. The other ponds, known by various names, and less in size, are chiefly without brooks.

Cedar Swamp. There is a tract of white cedar swamp, of several hundred acres, in the east section of the town, which has, for a long series of years, yielded large supplies of that valuable wood, not only as posts and rails, but in various sawed materials. It is an employment of the winter season to get out these trees, and that of the

* It now, 1814 and 15, yields 80 tons annually. This pond is private property, and may be worth \$3000.

advancing spring to saw them. At the present period, it is remarked that the swamp maple, white pine, and hemlock trees, are coming in where, formerly, an entire growth of white cedar only existed. Twenty years since, posts and rails were sold at about 20s. the hundred, but now, at eight and nine dollars. There is here a "rocky neck," of several hundred acres, which bounds on this swamp, and there seems to be a rocky tract near the south meadow meeting house.

Furnaces. There are three furnaces, as we have stated, in this town. The ore, now made use of here, is chiefly procured in the state of New-Jersey. Ware, of a good quality, and various castings, furnished from these establishments, is vended in various parts of the United States.*

The pine forests, by which these erections are surrounded, afford the wood which is preferred for coal.†

Coal is generally made from the middle of August to the middle of November, or later. The wood is cut five and a half feet long. A cord and an half is estimated to make eighty bushels of coal, for which the furnaces allow, on delivery, fifteen shillings for a load of 80 bushels; twenty four shillings is allowed at certain works in Plymouth for an hundred bushels.

Six men may make two hundred load in three months under favourable circumstances. An acre of well wooded land may afford twenty load, the average being much less. The men employed, together with a team, say two yoke of oxen and two horses, must be supported. Contingencies must be kept in view. It is easy to see that the profit, if any, in making coal, must depend on the nearness of the place where it is prepared to the place of

* The cast iron tea kettle was first cast at Plympton (now Carver) between 1760 and 1765. So modern is this very common utensil in New England. Wrought iron imported tea kettles were used before a copper tea kettle was first used at Plymouth, 1702.

† The first growth, after a pine lot has been felled, we have remarked to be as follows: ferns, brakes, pines, shrub oak, laurel, cross-wort, whortleberry, box-berry, partridge-berry, mullein, wild-sumach. The birds noticed thereabout are, the crow, thrush, wood-pigeon, partridges, whetsaw (a bird of the cuckoo kind, always heard, but seldom seen in the groves,) grouse.

delivery, and to contiguity, too, to a populous town, affording an incidental market.

The division of labour in the arts and employments of men in society is an instructive subject of inquiry. Under this impression, these details are submitted to the publick.

Mills. There is in Carver, beside the three furnaces, four saw mills, and several grist mills.

Fish, birds. The ponds afford pickerel and perch, and the brooks trout and alewives. A place called "Swan Holt" by the first planters, a little southeast of Wenham Pond, denotes the former visits of that bird, the earliest harbinger of spring; for before the ice is yet broken up, the swan finds an open resting place among the ozier holts, while the kildee,* flying over the land from the sea shore, soon after confirms the vernal promise. How pleasant therefore, though a seeming cry, is its welcome note: it awakens and brings back a thousand associations of vernal life. Here too, on the confines of the Wanconquag, among the high trees of the impenetrable forest, the eagle, the crane, and the bittern build their nests. "As for the stork, the fir trees are her house," is in the accurate language of biblical ornithology forever true.

With what inimitable truth, too, has the author of the Seasons marked the yet doubtful appearances of spring,

"So that scarce
'The bittern knows his time, with bill ingulft
To shake the sounding marsh, or from the shore
The plovers when to scatter o'er the heath,
And sing their wild notes to the listening waste."

The rude nest of the eagle, several feet in diameter, built of sticks, may be seen hereabout. This bird, with wide spread flapping wings, may be daily seen in the summer months, steering a north east course to the flats in Plymouth harbour for food, and soon returning. It is probably the brown, or "fisher eagle," we have noticed in the winter season, when it visits the place on the

* A species of plover, probably the "que ce qu'il dit," of the French. It may be added that kildee is the Danish word for a spring.

ice in Plymouth harbor, where eels have been taken. As it passes over, its neck and a part of its tail appear to be white. It does not take the aboriginal generic name Mickasew (denoting the talons) but Wompissacuck, "white head birds." The bittern and the lesser heron are common and partial to the swamps and brooks, in the south part of Carver, while the Aunkuck, "painted bird," or grouse, has now become rare; wood pigeons, partridges, and quails are common. The skins of furred animals were formerly collected hereabout for exportation, as well as domestic use; * rabbits, minks, and misquash are yet taken, as well as foxes and racoons; the otter, occasionally seen in ponds, has become very rare.

Mohooset, "the owl," giving name, as we believe to a brook, even now makes excursions, late in autumn and winter, to the gardens in the town of Plymouth. Deer, formerly common, have become rare. The records speak of a place at South Meadows, called "Beaver Brook and Falls;" also "Popos Neck," probably "Partridge Neck;" also "Polypody Cove," a place of "brakes." In this section of the town is also "Horse Neck," a place where the colonists "depastured horses;" also "Rocky Neck."

As to the cedar swamp, we have never heard any aboriginal name for it, unless "Woncenquag," applied to the brook, was intended to designate that. Onnaquege is one of the names for "bark," and Woenuncke is "a ditch." The brook partakes of this character. As to Annisnippi and Winnatuckset, the names for the brooks within Plympton, and giving name to the place, Noosnippi† has the meaning of "beaver water, or pond;" and Taggoskit, "to shake," is the name applied to "fresh meadow," that is, "shaking meadow." Winna is an epithet of approbation in all its uses; hence Winnataggoskit would be a name given to good meadows of that description.

The Craneberry is a very plenteous production of the low wet meadows, in the south of Carver and of Middle-

* Furs, collected in the vicinity, were exported from Plymouth to London, down to 1774, and in less quantities, since, 1783.

† Noosup, being one of the names for the beaver in the dialects of N. England.

borough. Of some tracts it is the most profitable production, whence they are furnished in quantity to a wide vicinage, even to Boston.

The wild cherry is a common native fruit tree, sometimes yielding abundantly an autumnal fruit.

Of cultivated fruits, the apple, button and orange pear were common, but have become scarce.

Among its manufactures, that of baskets, of an excellent kind, and of every variety of form, is entitled to notice. These are made solely by Mr. Jacob Vail, a foreigner, who resides here; and finds, among the ozier holts, and other places, the flexile woods, suited to his useful art, which it is desirable may be perpetuated. Many of these, such as bottle baskets, &c. are sold in Boston.

The early employment of the people of Carver, next to agriculture, was making tar and turpentine in very considerable quantities. This has ceased for many years. Supplying the furnaces with coal, and Plymouth with fuel, together with the sale of a surplus of rye, and some few other productions, are the usual resources of the inhabitants, most of whom are farmers, with some mechanics; and in the summer months furnishing a few fishermen from Plymouth. In 1790, there were 150 families; and in 1800, 124 houses, many of which are of one story only.

On a pleasant green, near the first meeting-house, in which plain and humble edifice the swallow (in time past) has literally found an house,* there are a few houses in close neighbourhood; also near the second, with a few stores, near the several furnaces; but the small population is spread over a wide surface, so that it may be truly said, in all time, when speaking of the respectable village pastor, in the words of the oldest of the English poets,

“Wide was his parish; not contracted close
“In streets, but here and there a straggling house.”

The people of this place are, almost wholly, descendants of the first planters of Plymouth. The most numerous names, by the census of 1790, were, Shurtliff,

* We hope the sun of 1816, will shine on a new edifice.

Cobb, Atwood, Shaw, Cole, Rausom, Dunham, Lucas, Vaughan, Sherman, Barrows, Savory, Hammond, Tilson, Murdock, Crocker, Ellis and formerly Ward. Of the three first names, there were then about fourteen males of each over 16 years of age. Many have attained great age in this village. Mr. Issachar Fuller is now (1815) living, about 90 years old, and a female yet older.

Census. { 1790, souls 847, includes 12 of colour.
 { 1800, " 863.
 { 1810, " 858.

Those of the name of Shaw are descendants of John Shaw, who arrived at Plymouth about 1627. Those of Cobb, probably, from Gershom Cobb, one of the earliest settlers of Middleborough, and son of Henry Cobb. Those of Savory,* from Thomas, who came from Slade, in Devonshire. Those of Atwood, from Henry and Stephen Wood. Those of Shurtliff, from William, who was a surveyor and selectman at Plymouth, and an early settler of Lakenham. Vaughan and Sherman were early Marshfield names, and came in here from Middleborough.

Succession of Ministers.

In this second church of Plympton, now first at Carver.
 Rev. Othniel Campbell, ord. 1734, dism. 1744.

John Howland, ord. 1746, died 1804, æ. 84.

John Shaw, ord. 1807.

Mr. Campbell, who was born in Bridgewater, entered Harvard College, it is said, when near thirty years old, where he graduated, 1728. He removed from this parish to Tiverton, about 1747. A contemporary manuscript, taking notice of the period of 1744, says, "Lakenham, (the name of the parish) dismissed Mr. Campbell for giving way too much to itinerants, though it is doubtful whether his friends or enemies are the greater number. It is thought he has had hard measure, being in the main an honest and good man." He has a daughter, (Mrs. Ellis) who survives in Plympton, which place he visited about 1772.

* Thomas and Anthony Savory came before 1640; the latter settled above Boston, near Haverhill.

Mr. Howland, who graduated at Harvard College 1741, the son of John Howland, was born in the parish of Great Marshes, Barnstable. This exemplary pastor, of humble desires, of primitive simplicity of manners, of cheerful and of hospitable disposition, after having lived to see his parish become a town, and surviving that era fourteen years, died, Nov. 4, 1804, in his 84th year.

“ At church, with meek and unaffected grace,
His looks adorned the venerable place.”

Mr. Howland's wife was a daughter of the Rev. Mr. Lewis, of Pembroke. Four sons and three daughters survived him. One of the latter is the wife of the Rev. Mr. Weld, of Braintree. One son, John, a promising young man, educated a merchant at Plymouth, died in the West Indies, early in the revolution. The youngest son continues on the paternal farm in Carver. This family is lineally descended from John Howland, who arrived at Plymouth, 1620, whose four sons settled, John at Barnstable, Joseph at Plymouth, Isaac at Middleborough, and Jabez at Bristol; from whom, and many daughters, the lineage, like that of Abraham, is spread over the land in countless numbers.

Mr. Shaw the present pastor, is a graduate of Brown University, 1805, and officiates one sabbath in three at the South Meadow district, or precinct, where, also, Rev. Abraham Cummings, (baptist) a graduate of the same university, preaches the interval sabbaths. Baptists began to appear in this section of the town about 1761.

In the old meeting-house, before Mr. Howland, it was, that Mr. Nathaniel Gardner, an usher of a school in Boston, a scholar and a wit, occasionally preached. His sabbath was passed here; but his social week at Plymouth, to and from which he usually travelled on foot. The late Rev. A. Crosswell, of Boston, also, supplied the pulpit at the South Meadows, incidently, during the revolution. In the vicinity of this latter place of worship, there is a pleasant view of Samson's Pond; it is near the centre of the town, on the Rochester and Wareham road.

Carver is an healthy town. The annual bill of mortality varies from three to twenty deaths; the last number

applies to 1815. The average is stated at twelve. Consumption is the prevalent disease. Of the influenza, which has prevailed, (autumn of 1815,) several aged people have died. This last remark applies also to Plymouth, in a peculiar manner, in November, where there were fifteen deaths in that month, chiefly aged females. Those on the poor list in Carver are few, sometimes not one, partially six or more.

NOTES ON HALIFAX.

ABOUT the year 1733, some of the inhabitants of the north of Plympton, the north-east of Middleborough, and the south of Pembroke, built a meeting-house, and became incorporated as the town of Halifax,* July, 1734. It is bounded northerly by Pembroke, east and south by Plympton, south by Middleborough, and west by Bridgewater, twelve miles distant from Plymouth W. and from Boston by the shortest route, thirty-two S. S. E. Having a large pond in these bounds, with much swamp and low meadow, the population is not in proportion to the given contents, which may be near four miles square. Its outline, however, is irregular, insulating, as it were, whole farms on the Plympton border, the result doubtless of diversity of sentiment as to location in 1734. The original growth was walnut, oak, much white pine, some pitch pine, and white cedar.

King's cedar swamp, of 200 acres, is in this town, with a part, say 60 acres, of the Pembroke great cedar swamp, which contains 1000 acres. Saw mills were early erected, and the first generation were not so much an agricultural people as otherwise. Sawing boards and plank, procuring masts, ranging timber, and the making of shingles for exportation, were early employments, and are yet pursued, modified and controlled by circumstances. Jones' River Landing, Plymouth, Duxbury,

* There was a period in colonial history, when many towns in British America adopted this name, probably in compliment to the Earl of Halifax, or, it may be, in some instances, from a town of that name in England.

North River, have been and are places of delivery for the productions of Halifax.

Of the white pine and other forest trees, very large tracts have been prostrated by the gales of Oct. 1804, and Sept. 1815. On this last occasion the saw mills are not sufficiently numerous, or supply of water copious enough to convert them into boards and plank, without detrimental delay. Fuel on the spot sells in Halifax, oak \$2 50, and pine \$2 the cord. The arable lands, easier of tillage than those of Plympton, yield an average of Indian corn, 15 bushels, rye 10, and oats 20 bushels the acre. There are farms in this town which keep twenty head of cattle, and orchards that in good seasons yield 25 barrels of cider, but in 1813, only one barrel of cider was made in the town.* So various and uncertain are fruit bearing seasons, and so destructive is the canker worm to the apple tree. Cider, butter, and cheese, with other articles, are carried to market. Of sheep there may be 700 or more kept in the place.

Rivers, Brooks, and Ponds. The Winnatuxet stream, after passing Plympton, crosses the S. W. section of this town two or more miles to its junction with the Bridgewater or Teticut Great River. Crooked, sluggish, fordable, and liable to freshets, it varies from fourteen to thirty feet in width. Its borders afford much fresh meadow. Raven's and Lucas's Brooks are tributaries. Small as the Winnatuxet is, we are told of three vessels having been built on it within the limits of this town, which passed to the sea at Newport; one as early as 1754, built by a Mr. Drew.† Yet in the summer there is, at times, a deficiency of water for a grist mill on this stream, across which are several small bridges.

Moonponset Pond, in the north section of the town, is two miles long and more than half a mile wide. It has

* Cider has been often sold for one dollar the barrel, the liquor only. At Plymouth, in 1813 and 14, a period of war, it was \$7,50, and more; and we have known oranges to be as plenty, and nearly as cheap, at Plymouth, as apples were at that period.

† John Drew, a native of Wales, came to Plymouth as early as 1660, and was, probably, a ship carpenter. In 1670, he possessed a fishing shallop. Three of his sons settled in Plymouth and two in Duxbury. He has numerous descendants in these towns and other places, many of whom have been of the same profession.

an inlet from White's Pond in Pembroke, and an outlet through that town and Bridgewater to the sea by Taunton River, by which route alewives pass into both ponds. It contains, also, other small fish. A neck, which may contain thirty acres, intersects the Moonponset north and south, and a bridge connects the shores, so that it seems to be two ponds. A part of the northern extreme and outlet is in Pembroke limits. Iron ore has abounded in this pond, and 100 tons, annually, continues to be procured. The road from Plymouth to Bridgewater passes the south west margin of this pleasant pond, from which point of view one of its sections is scarcely seen, so that the traveller mistakes, doubtless, the south shore of the neck or peninsula, we have described, to be the extent of the pond, which is not the fact. Another point of view must be attained to embrace its whole surface. The word Moonponset is not easily explained; we believe it a collective or augmentative term. It may be "much nets," or "many ponds." It gave name to the territory.* Moonponset Pond covers 1000 acres. The sandy neck that intersects it is, in places, thirty feet high.

White's Pond in Pembroke, and Jones' River Head Pond are about a mile apart. The waters of the first, as we have stated, pass to Narragansett Bay, and those of the latter through Kingston to Plymouth harbour.

Mills. There are four saw mills, two grist mills, one blowing furnace, one air furnace, one cotton factory, and, formerly, a windmill.

Population, A. D. { 1790, souls 662; families 124.
1800, " 642; houses 95.
1810, " 703; taxable polls 120.

There is, in military affairs, one uniformed light infantry company (which marched to Boston, 1814) and one of militia, and both are annexed to the first regiment, fifth division.

Many of the inhabitants of this small village have attained great age. As many as five or six, of those who have died in twelve years past, were ninety years old.

* Halifax has a north east boundary of a mile and a half on Jones' River Head Pond.

Mrs. Briggs, the mother of the late minister of the place, died, two years since, aged 94, and Mr. John Briggs, aged 98, is yet living. The people of Halifax are, with a few exceptions, direct descendants of the Plymouth first planters. Some few names, such as Thomson, Waterman, Bosworth, Briggs, Sturtevant, make nearly half the population. Of Thomson there were, in 1790, thirty two males over 16 years of age. The name of Bosworth, however, spread over Plymouth Colony, and thence to Rhode Island. We trace it to Nantasket in 1670, when persons of this name emigrated thence to Plymouth. There are evidently a few Hingham and Weymouth early names, also, in Halifax and its vicinity.

Among those, who have passed off the stage of human life with reputation and credit, we may, with propriety, notice Thomas Croade, Esq. a magistrate and merchant, who abode and died at Halifax. He lived, also, at Plymouth. Much of the recording in the probate registry, at one period, appears to be in his hand-writing, which is elegant for the period in which he lived. The late Mr. Croade, a merchant of Warren, Rhode Island, was of the same lineage. This name is not to be traced among the first colonists.

Church history. There is one Congregational religious society in Halifax. The meeting-house, a small edifice, is situated on elevated ground on the road from Plymouth to Bridgewater, and the prospect from it, southerly, is commanding, Monts Hill, in Kingston, being in full view, seven miles distant, S. E.

Succession of Ministers.

Rev. John Cotton, ordained 1735, resigned 1756.

William Patten, ord. 1757, dismissed 1768.

Ephraim Briggs, ord. 1769, died 1801, aged 72.

Abel Richmond, ordained 1801.

Mr. Cotton graduated at Cambridge, 1730. His voice became impaired, which alone led to his resignation; and even with this infirmity the people wished for his continuance. He died in civil office in his native town, Plymouth, 1789, aged 77 years. His printed works are,

“Seasonable Warnings to the Churches of New England,” “Tracts on Infant Baptism,” “History of Plymouth Church.” He was a member of the convention for forming the state constitution, town and county treasurer, register of deeds, a man of method, of few words, of much reading on historical, religious, and also medicinal subjects. His library, chiefly of ancient literature, was considerable.*

Mr. Patten, who graduated at Cambridge, 1754, was born at Roxbury, and, it is stated, was at Halifax about ten years, and subsequently at Hartford, Connecticut, about four years. He was an eloquent and popular preacher. He died at his native place, leaving a son, the Rev. Dr. Patten, settled in the ministry at Newport, Rhode Island.

Mr. Briggs, who graduated at Cambridge, 1764, was of Norton,† and served as a sergeant in the war of 1756, at Crown Point.

Mr. Richmond, the present pastor, is a graduate of Brown University, 1797.

HISTORY OF PLYMPTON, (CARVER AND A PART OF HALIFAX INCLUSIVE.)

IN 1637, “Lakenham Farm,” then so called, situate east side Six Mile Brook, on the path to Namasket, was granted to Mr. Jenny, of Plymouth, who was an assistant. He held it by the same tenure as similar grants, no longer than while resident at Plymouth; if he removed, it reverted; a necessary policy of that early period to keep the people together, and thereby prevent the dissolution of an infant colony, then, on all sides, exposed to danger from indiscreet dispersion. This farm falls within Carver. The name, from several small lakes, is applicable to the place, particularly Wenham Pond, in

* Mr. Cotton, before his settlement, kept school at Billingsgate, (Cape Cod) Rochester, and Middleborough, and preached at Manomet Ponds and Wareham.

† That part of Norton now Mansfield, where he has a son settled in the ministry, another at Chatham, and another in Maine.

its immediate vicinity ; still it is a name which may have been in use in England.

1640, "Colebrook South Meadows" and "Lakenham West Meadows," were granted divers persons. At this early period, some scattered cottages began to extend on the western precincts of the township of Plymouth, "on the path to Namasket," and successively in 1650 and 1662. "Winnatuxet, or the New Found Meadows," began to be granted to persons, whose lineal descendants now dwell there.* In 1664, South Meadows were purchased from the natives. About 1700, settlements extended, when lands there sold at 2s. the acre.

In 1702, "a burial ground, training field, ministerial lands, as near the meeting house as may be convenient," were laid out in the upper society, now Plympton.

The south part of the territory was then called "Samson's country," from the sachem of it, for whom and his wife a reserve of 200 acres was made, 1705. Their privileges were "fishing in the brooks and ponds, to make tar and turpentine, and to hunt on any undivided lands ; to cut poles, and to get bark in undivided cedar swamps to make houses," &c. This man was a mighty hunter in days of yore. Tradition says, "a number of deer had come to a little brook to drink, when he killed so many at a shot, (too many to be here stated) as acquired for him immortal fame among the huntsmen of the forests. His real name was Assoomsin-ewet, literally, "he gives food," doubtless conferred for these heroic exploits.†

In conclusion it may be remarked, that the corners of Carver, Wareham, Rochester, and Middleborough, where they unite, were not much settled until about the year

* Bradford, Cushman, Sturtevant, Morton, King, Wright, &c. &c.

† *Sporting Anecdote*.—About the year 1730, John Rider of Plymouth killed three deer at a shot in that town. It was in the summer season, in a rye field ; tradition still designates the place on the South Pond road. It was out of season by law to kill deer. The superior court, then in session in that town, excused the man on the spot, it being in protection of his standing grain. This anecdote was related in England, by the late General Winslow, in very high circles. It excited the smile of incredulity in that isle of bark ! forward ! Yet no event is more true. They were shot in range, reaching across the fence to the rye heads.

1754 ; so much was this part of our country then in primeval forest, and so in a great degree yet continues.

Biographical Sketches. Thomas Loring was in Plymouth before 1700, and was, probably, among the first planters of Plympton. Some of the best farms in that town are held by his descendants. The name probably came into the place from Hingham, as also that of Cushing.

Isaac Lobdell, another early planter of Plympton, appears in Plymouth, about 1680.

Capt. Simeon Samson, a naval commander, during the revolution, under Massachusetts and the Congress, passed his latter days at Plympton, where he died, 1789, aged 53. He was born in Kingston, and in early life was in the merchant service, from Plymouth, where he resided many years. He successively commanded the state brig Independence, (built at Kingston) brig Hazard, and ship Mars, also the packet brig Mercury, which was built at Plymouth, by Mr. Peck, for the Congress, and, with other packets, plied between the States and Nantz, at certain periods in the war of the revolution.

Thomas Lazell was in Plymouth as early as 1680, and, probably, was among the early planters of the north of Plympton, which fell within the limits of Halifax. His descendants at the present period, are chiefly in Bridgewater.

The late Hon. William Bradford, of Bristol, Rhode Island, was born in Plympton ; his ancestors being among the earliest settlers of this place, as well as of the colony.

TOPOGRAPHY AND HISTORY OF WAREHAM, 1815.

WAREHAM, a maritime town in the county of Plymouth, Mass. lies in latitude, $41^{\circ} 46'$ N. longitude, $70^{\circ} 37'$ W. and is situated at the head of Buzzard's Bay. It is bounded south on the bay, an indented line of necks and inlets, six or more miles ; east, north, and west on Plymouth, three sides of a square, several miles ; north,

also, on Carver, and south west on Rochester, several miles. Distant from Plymouth fifteen miles, south, and from Boston, by Bridgewater, forty eight, S. S. E. It was taken chiefly from Plymouth, and partly from Rochester ; incorporated 1739, and comprises the Agawaam of the aborigines.*

Topography. A great proportion of this small township remains in the native forest of pitch pine, interspersed with occasional tracts of oak. Salt meadows, of which there is a good proportion, skirting its shores and streams, are a compensation of great value for the deficient productions of a light and sandy soil.

What is termed Indian Neck, near the shore, exhibits a better soil, and contains some good farms. A tract of upland meadow, where the surface is rocky, near the Narrows, falls within the same description. On the Agawaam too, as it approaches tide waters, there are estimable farms.

The average produce of arable lands to the acre may be, Indian corn, from ten to fifteen bushels ; rye, more cultivated, from eight to ten bushels. There are, doubtless, exceptions, not however forming a rule of estimate. All the arable lands do not, ordinarily, produce sufficient for the annual sustenance of its small population. It is, therefore, the maritime intercourse, in peaceable periods, with distant places, by wood coasting, and by iron manufactures, which sustains the inhabitants of this sequestered village.

Rivers, Brooks, and Ponds. The Weweantic, the sources of which are in Carver, attains the name of river on the south western borders of Wareham, where it may be three rods in width. Crooked and rocky within this town, it affords little if any maritime uses : small vessels may enter it near a mile. Alewives ascend this stream to two ponds in Carver. It has a sandy beach without, at the confluence with tide waters. Its course is south.

Agawaam Brook, issuing from a pond in Plymouth, may be eight or nine miles long ; yet the latter part of its

* "Wareham, in Dorsetshire, England, is seated on the chaunel. It was formerly a considerable place ; but the harbour has become choked by sand."

course in Wareham being through flat meadows, it does not afford mill seats in proportion to its length, and copious and unfailing supply of water.

Fearing's Mills, an old establishment, are seated on this brook; near to which, small vessels, at full tide, may approach, and where it is very serpentine. Above this there are, at present, no mills, except within the limits of Plymouth. Between these, however, nearly on the line of the two towns, there is a mill site, yet unoccupied, where there is sufficient fall of water, twenty feet, to supply a forge and furnace, day and night, through the year. A part of its course, above this, traversing meadows abounding in cold springs, it is ever a full and uniform stream below. A mill wright surveyor pronounced it the best mill seat between Plymouth and Passamaquoddy. Trout, which abound, are very partial to this stream, doubtless loving its cold sources. The general course of this brook is south west, up which the alewives have ever ascended, in vast numbers, to Half Way Pond, Plymouth.

Red Brook, a stony brook, very small, is the east boundary of the town on Plymouth, over which is a bridge, on the Sandwich road. Its course is south. There are some few yet lesser brooks.

Wanconquag Brook, coming from Carver, meets tide waters at the Narrows, in the central and most populous part of Wareham. It is a small stream, affording, formerly, a forge mill seat, within Plymouth bounds, and for many years, mill seats in Wareham. The course of this brook is also south.

Narrows is the salt water tide inlet, at the outlet of the brook just described, of two miles in length before the open bay is attained. Here is situated the principal settlement, precluded from a view of the bay by intervening land of some elevation, abruptly terminating on the bay. There are several wharves, six in the whole, at which, at the Narrows, there is occasionally twelve feet of water. The common tide, it is well known, has but little ebb and flow south of Cape Cod; usually six feet.

A Congregational meeting house, with several handsome private dwellings and stores, have here a pleasant

south aspect. At the yards, ships of 300 tons have been constructed, and ship-building is, in propitious times, a steady employ at this place.

The whale fishery in the West India seas, and on the coasts of the United States, has been formerly pursued with that precarious success, incident to the employ, probably before the revolution, and much more so since. Many of the people are mariners in this, as well as the merchant service, from other ports. Capt. Kendrick, the navigator in remote seas, an early adventurer to the North West Coast, who there lost his life, lived at this place. He was born at Harwich.

A connexion, by the coasting trade, exists with Nantucket, New Bedford, (to which it is annexed in the revenue collection) Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, and New Jersey; to the latter chiefly for iron ore; and there may be from six to ten small coasters.

The depth of water, at the mouth of the Narrows, may be fourteen feet; in the middle of the bay, opposite, there is several fathoms.

Ponds. The north line of the town intersects two; White Island, and Small Long Pond, without outlets, common to this town and Plymouth. The first affords pickerel.

Hills. A rocky neck, of some elevation, is situate at the mouth of the Narrows, to which we have already alluded. This neck it was, that concealed the approach of a detachment of barges from the *Superb* and *Nimrod*, British vessels of war on this station, June 13, 1814, rendering the expedition as unperceived, as it was unexpected. The destruction by burning was, one ship, one brig, (on the stocks) and several schooners and sloops. The ship, being afterwards extinguished, suffered a partial loss, as did the brig and a cotton factory, into which a "Congreve Rocket" was thrown, and also extinguished. The estimated loss was 40,000 dollars. The detachment consisted of six barges, and 200 men, which arrived in the morning, and departed in a few hours.*

* Several of the vessels destroyed belonged to Falmouth, and one to Plymouth.

Islands. Hog Island, so termed, and which is very small, is appendant to this town. It may, perhaps, be pertinent here to notice, that in early colonial annals, there appears to have been several little islands in Manomet Bay, on the Sandwich side, some of them, marsh islands, probably, within its necks, thus denominated ; Panoket, (little land) Chuppateest, (coney island or neck) Squannequeest and Mashne ; while Unset and Quanset were little bays or coves on the Wareham side. A place in Sandwich, called Pacheweset, is written in the colony records "Chepachewest," a phrase with a diminutive termination.

Fishes. The fish, common to this bay, are found at Wareham, such as tataug, sheep's head, (now become rare) rock and streaked bass, squitteag, scuppeag, eels, with the migratory fish, manhaden, and alewives. One cod-fish having been caught within the Narrows, (say thirty years since) is the only instance of this fish nearer than the open bay, or Gay Head. The quahaug clam is common, and the oyster is taken in two or more places. The latter, which is of small size, is frequently carried for sale over land to Plymouth.

Roads and Distances. From Wareham it is thirteen miles to Sandwich, seven to Rochester, and seventeen to New Bedford. The old road to Boston through Carver and Plympton was sixty miles ; but by Plymouth it is now fifty one miles.* The face of the roads within the town is generally sandy ; but around the Narrows, and also approaching Sandwich line, incidentally rocky.

Mills and Factories. There is one furnace on the Weweantic stream, owned by the Messrs. Leonards. A cotton factory, a trip hammer, and a fulling mill, at the Narrows. Four grist mills and a saw mill dispersely situated.

Population. The United States Census presents these results.

* The most direct route, however, is by Bridgewater, and so on to Weymouth ; yet the traders, freighting their goods from Boston to Plymouth, sometimes find it convenient to take that route.

A. D. $\left\{ \begin{array}{ll} 1790, & \text{souls, 754 ; heads of families, 135.} \\ 1800, & 770. \\ 1810, & 751. \end{array} \right.$

The number of houses, judging from the heads of families, may be an hundred, or more.

In military affairs, Wareham is annexed to the 4th regiment, of the fifth division, furnishing two small companies.

Marine bearings and distances. To Rochester harbour, it is 4 miles, S. W. to New Bedford, 4 leagues, S. W. to Quick's Hole, 7 leagues, S. S. W. to Gay Head, 9 leagues, S. S. W. and to Saconet Point, 12 leagues, S. W. To Wood's Hole and Nashaun Island, it is 4 leagues, S. which is the usual route for coasters from this place to Nantucket, distant, it may be, 16 leagues, S. E. It may be added that the packets, from Rochester and New Bedford, with the back shores of Sandwich and Falmouth, pursue the same course for the same destination, passing Wood's Hole.

Sheep. The pine commons of Wareham, Sandwich, and Plymouth, are very extensive and contiguous, affording a wide range for sheep. They have, also, ever been the favourite haunt of the fallow deer, where, even now, this timid animal finds some sequestered dells, some secret recesses ; a covert from his enemy man, where,

“ He bursts the thicket, glances through the glades,
And plunges deep into the wildest woods.”

As to sheep, and this mode of keeping them, it may be remarked, that it is not considered the best mode. The fleece is diminished by exposure to the tangling under brush-wood, while the flock is liable to many casualties, from woods' fires, from dogs, and wild animals. Inclosed lands, old cow pastures, peculiarly those which admit of occasional exchanges and visits to salt marshes, are the suited ranges for sheep. Over-stocking, it should seem, is an error (and it must operate its own remedy) in a climate, whose long winters and late springs exhaust the sustenance destined to their support. In conclusion

it may be remarked, that there is now 2,000, or more, sheep in this place.

Air. The south east, south, and south west winds, being here sea winds, are grateful and refreshing in summer, and humid at all seasons. It is remarked, in the sea shore towns, that the south east wind, which usually brings rain in winter, as the spring advances, sometimes is accompanied by a heavy fall of snow in the southern section of New England, even in April. Saturating the aperient soil, it takes the popular name, "poor man's manure."

Manomet Bay. It is but a mile across, from a part of the Wareham shore, to Manomet River, on the back shore of Sandwich. That rivulet was visited by Gov. Bradford as early as 1622, to procure corn, and was the Pimesepoose of the natives. This compound phrase signifies, "provision rivulet." What a remarkable coincidence in the aboriginal name and the colonial voyage! We do not assume this explanation without substantial and tenable grounds. The first part of the phrase, *pime*, is, in its uses, "food," "provision;" the latter, "little river." There, too, it was, that a barque was built, by the Plymouth colonists, in 1627, and a trade opened with the Dutch at New Netherlands, (N. York.) It was, in fact, the Suez, while Plymouth was the Aleppo, of our ancestors. The traveller, therefore, as he passes on his way, may here make a pause, erect a pillar, and muse on the swift flight of ages, "how changeable and how brief."

The shores of this secluded and pleasant little bay, indented by many necks and inlets, and embosoming islands, must have been the chosen haunt of aquatic birds. The waders yet seek it, tracing up its marshy creeks. On the Sandwich side was Penguin River,* where that singular bird resorted, in the breeding season, in great numbers. The manner in which the natives took them was, to erect stakes, or a wier, across an inlet, drive them into it, and when the tide receded, strike them down with clubs. This bird, it is well known, dives at a flash:

* Wesquobs, was another name for the same place.

hence its significant name, Wuttoowaganash, "ears," that is, they "hear quick." The English settlers, it seems, without knowing the meaning of this name, have used and transmitted the plural termination only, Waggans, which has no meaning, but a plural merely. We shall seek this bird now, at this spot, in vain; but it appears and is taken, now and then, in the salt ponds, near Ellis' tavern, Plymouth. The name given this bird, with trifling addition, is a watch word, or an alarm; as much as to say, hark! listen! These explanations awake a dead language without alarming us.

Historical Anecdote. 1741, Sabbath, March 30. The town of Plymouth was alarmed, during divine service, by Joseph Wampum, a native, who gave information that eight Spaniards had landed at his house, situate four miles distant from Buzzard's Bay. War existed at this date between England and Spain. This notice, therefore, justly excited an universal panic. The drums beat to arms, and the militia were ordered out. It proved, however, to be a false alarm, and has ever been called "Wampum's war." Old people have now almost forgot it; but, when questioned, memory revives it, disarmed, however, of all its terrors. At this period, several vessels had been captured by the Spaniards in the West Indies, belonging to New England; and, in Nov. 1742, a Spanish prize, estimated at £300,000, O. T. was sent into Boston.*

Note on the tide and gale of Sept. 23d, 1815. The damage sustained by this storm and tide here, may be estimated at \$3000. Upwards of 200 tons of salt hay was lost, much cord wood drifted away, and some salt works destroyed. A vessel, of some size, was left on the top of the mill dam at the Narrows, while the water entered the houses there situated.

Church History. There is one Congregational society in Wareham, made a precinct 1733, the succession of pastors in which is as follows:

Rev. Roland Thacher, ordained Nov. 1740, died 1773, aged over 60.

* Private Diary.

Rev. Josiah Cotton, ordained 1774, resigned 1782.

— Noble Everett, ordained 1784.

Rev. Mr. Thacher, a graduate of Harvard College, 1733, was born at Barnstable. One of his sons abides in Rochester, while two others removed, a few years since, to Lee, in Berkshire.

Mr. Cotton, a graduate of Yale, 1771, entered into civil office at his native place, Plymouth.

Mr. Everett, a graduate, also, of Yale, and of Connecticut, yet survives in the pastorate.

Bills of Mortality. The annual average of deaths, in the whole town, for a long series of years, is stated at from ten to twelve, total. Dr. McKee, long a resident physician, pronounces it an healthy town and vicinage. In the first three months of 1816, only one death (a child) has occurred. Mr. Thomas Bates, who died within three or four years since, was the greatest instance of longevity in this town since its settlement, having attained ninety four years.

History of Wareham. In the year 1655, Ackanootus, with two other natives of Aquetnet, at Skauton neck, Sandwich, sold Agawaam to Thomas Willet,* George Watson, and others, a committee in behalf of the town of Plymouth; subsequent to which period it continued to be leased by the town for a term of years, until December, 1682, when it was sold, in six shares, for £200 to Joseph Warren, William Clark, Joseph Bartlett, and Josiah Morton of Plymouth; Isaac Little of Marshfield, and Seth Pope of Dartmouth. Settlements soon commenced. Warren and Clark took up farms, but, we believe, returned to Plymouth.

The earliest permanent settlers were from Hingham, whom Israel Fearing was the leader, and his descendants have ever been among the principal inhabitants to the present day. Several other settlers came in, chiefly from Sandwich and Plymouth, while those of Rochester, already on the confines, were annexed, when it became a town in 1739.

* Mr. Willet, it would seem, was yet in Plymouth, 1655.

A mill was built on the Agawaam, at a much earlier date; a bridge erected in 1719; a constable chosen in 1727, under Plymouth, and made a precinct within the same, 1733, where Mr. John Cotton, afterwards settled at Halifax, occasionally officiated as minister, the same year; and, March 1, 1739, Plymouth "voted and consented to their separation as a town, adjoining with the inhabitants of the easterly part of Rochester, according to the purchase deed of the town of Plymouth."

Classes of names—shewing their origin.

Hingham.

Fearing Bates Norris Chubbuck Jones

Dartmouth. Hathaway

Plymouth.

Barnaby Savory Churchill Sturtevant
Bosworth Faunce Samson Morey

Sandwich.

Swift Gibbs Hammond Saunders Blackmer
Burgis Nye Bessey Bassett

Marshfield and Rochester.

Briggs Bourne Winslow Bumpus Howland
White Crocker

There are a few names from Middleborough, Yarmouth, the Vineyard, and Long Island.

Alewives. Having collected a few notes, physiological and historical, on the alewife fisheries, we have thought this a proper place to arrange them in one view.

Of the alewife, there are, evidently, two kinds, not only in size, but habit, which annually visit the brooks passing to the sea at Wareham. The larger, which set in some days earlier, invariably seek the Weweantic sources. These, it is said, are preferred for present use, perhaps, because they are earliest. The second, less in size, and usually called "black backs," equally true to instinct, as invariably seek the Agawaam. These are generally barrelled for exportation. In the sea, at the outlet of these streams, not far asunder, these fish must for weeks swim in common, yet each selects its own and

peculiar stream. Hence an opinion prevails on the spot, that these fish seek the particular lake where they were spawned.

Another popular anecdote is as follows : alewives had ceased to visit a pond in Weymouth, which they had formerly frequented. The municipal authorities took the usual measures, by opening the sluice ways in the spring, at mill dams, and also procured live alewives from other ponds, placing them in this, where they spawned, and sought the sea. No alewives, however, appeared here until the third year ; * hence three years has been assumed by some, as the period of growth of this fish.

These popular opinions, at either place, may, or may not, agree with the laws of the natural history of migratory fish.

The young alewives we have noticed to descend about the 20th of June and before, continuing so to do some time, when they are about two inches long, their full growth being from twelve to fifteen inches. We have imbibed an opinion, that this fish attains its size in a year ; but if asked for proof, we cannot produce it.

These fish, it is said, do not visit our brooks in such numbers, as in former days. The complaint is of old date. Thus, in 1753, Douglass remarks, on migratory fishes, " The people living upon the banks of Merrimack observe, that several species of fish, such as salmon, shad, and alewives, are not so plenty in their seasons as formerly ; perhaps from disturbance, or some other disgust, as it happens with herrings in the several friths of Scotland." Again, speaking of herrings, he says, " They seem to be variable or whimsical as to their ground." It is a fact, too, that where they most abound, on the coast of Norway and Sweden, their occasional disappearance is a subject of remark also of early date in a comparative view.†

* This anecdote was related in a circle of the members of the general court at Boston, when a member from Maine remarked, that a similar event had occurred in his vicinity.

† " Previous to the year 1752, the herrings had entirely disappeared seventy two years, on the coast of Sweden ; and yet, in 1782, 139,000 barrels were cured by salt, at the mouth of the Gothela, near Gottenburg." *Studies of Nature*.

The herring is essentially different from the alewife in size (much smaller) and in habit. It continues we believe, in the open sea, and does not seek pond heads. Attempts are sometimes made, by artificial cuts, to induce them to visit ponds which had not before a natural outlet. These little cuts, flowing in the morning, become intermittent at noon, as the spring and summer advances. Evaporation, therefore, which is very great from the surface of the pond, should, probably, be considered in the experiment, making the canal as low as the mid-summer level of the pond, otherwise it may be that the fish perish in the passage. This may, in other respects, have its inconveniences, at seasons when the ponds are full.

The town of Plymouth, for a series of years, annually voted from 1000 to 500 and 200 barrels of alewives to be taken at all their brooks, in former years.

In the year 1730, the inhabitants were ordered not to take more than four barrels each ; a large individual supply indeed, compared with the present period, (1815) when it is difficult for an householder to obtain 200 alewives, seldom so many.

In 1762, at a vendue, the surplus appears to have been sold in 25 barrel lots, which sold at 3s7 and 4s the barrel. In 1763, Plymouth and Wareham took 150 barrels at the Agawaam brook ;* 200 barrels was the usual vote, down to a modern date, perhaps 1776. Manhaden were also taken in quantity, at Wareham, and barrelled for exportation in former years.

Agawaam appears to have been a name for several places, where migratory fishes resorted. Thus at Ipswich and Westfield River as well as this place. Wood, in his "New England Prospect," writes the word Igo-wam. At the season of fishing, the whole population of the country was, doubtless, in motion, resorting to these places. Hence we incline to the opinion that this expression became, in several places, a fixed and permanent name, and was, in some way, typical of it. We think "abundance of food" is understood.

* Plymouth retains a fishing privilege in this brook within Wareham. The alewives, we are told, were more numerous in 1815 than for some years.

ORIGINAL PAPER RESPECTING THE EPISCOPAL CONTROVERSY IN CONNECTICUT, MDCCXXII.

[In the second volume of these collections, second series, were inserted, "Some original papers respecting the Episcopal Controversy in Connecticut, 1727." A third letter on that subject, which was then mislaid, has since been found, and is here inserted. John Davenport was minister of Stamford, Stephen Buckingham was minister of Norwalk, Joseph Moss, writer of one of the letters before published, was minister of Derby. Joseph Webb was minister of Fairfield.]

Very Reverend Sirs,

WE have taken it, that yourselves were consulted upon the first erecting a collegiate school in our colony, nor can we account it improper, that yourselves and our reverend fraternity in the principal town of our country be apprized of the dark cloud drawn over our collegiate affairs, a representation whereof may already have been made by some of our reverend brethren trustees: But if not, and the case being of general concern, we are willing to make our mournful report, how it hath been matter of surprize to us (as we conclude it hath been or surely will be to you) to find how great a change a few years have made appear among us, and how our fountain, hoped to have been and continued the repository of truth, and the reserve of pure and sound principles, doctrine and education, in case of a change in our mother Harvard, shews itself in so little a time so corrupt. How is the gold become dim! and the silver become dross! and the wine mixt with water! Our school gloried and flourished under its first rector, the Rev. Mr. Pierson, a pattern of piety, a man of modest behaviour, of solid learning, and sound principles, free from the least Arminian or Episcopal taint: But it suffered a decay for some years, because of the want of a resident rector. But who could have conjectured, that its name being raised to Collegium Yalense from a Gymnasium Saybrookense, it should groan out Ichabod in about three years and an half under its second rector, so unlike the first, by an unhappy election set over it, into whose election or confirmation, or

any act relating to him, the senior subscriber hereof (though not for some reason, through malice or mistake bruited) never came. Upon the management of our college three years and an half, how strangely altered is the aspect thereof! that its regents, sc. rector and tutor are become such capable masters of Episcopal leaven, and in such a time so able to cause how many to partake of it!

It appears surprisingly strange, that it should so diffuse itself into our ministry, and many of them not of the least note now appear in the company, viz. Mr. Hart of East Guilford, Mr. Whittlesey of Wallingford, and Mr. Eliot of Killingworth; these, perhaps, not much short of the rector's years. And two societies, branches of the famous New Haven, one on the north, and the other on the west, are mourning because of their first ministers, in so little a time after their ordination, declaring themselves Episcopal, and their ordination, lately received, of no value, because à non habentibus potestatem.

Upon our commencement, Sept. 12, the rector distinguished his performance by the closing words of his prayer, which were these, viz. *and let all the people say, amen.*

On the evening of said day, it was rumoured there, that on the next day the gentlemen become Episcopal, designed to propound to the trustees three questions. 1. Q. Whether ordination from such ministers, whose ordination was from the leather jacket, be valid? 2. Q. Whether ordination from ministers, who are only presbyters, be valid? 3. Q. Whether an uninterrupted succession from the apostles' days be not absolutely necessary to the validity of a minister's ordination? But these were not so propounded.

But the day following the commencement after dinner, these gentlemen appeared in the library before the trustees, where many other ministers were present, and first declared themselves vivâ voce, but after that, on the direction of the trustees, declared themselves in writing, a copy whereof is not with us. But the substance thereof is this. sc.

Some of us doubting the validity of Presbyterial ordination in opposition to Episcopal ordination, and others of us fully persuaded of the invalidity of said ordination, shall be thankful to God or man helping us if in an error. Signed Timothy Cutler, John Hart, Samuel Whittlesey, Jared Eliot, James Wetmore, Samuel Johnson, Daniel Brown. The persons doubting were Mr. Hart and Mr. Whittlesey.

Consequent to this declaration, the trustees advised, that the doubters continue in the administration of the ministry word and sacraments, but that the fully persuaded forbear sacramental ministration, until the meeting of the trustees, which was appointed on the Tuesday-evening at New Haven, following the opening of our General Assembly there, the said Tuesday being the 16th of the next month. The trustees also advised, that the said ministers would freely declare themselves to their respective congregations.

It may be added, that Mr. C. then declared to the trustees, that he had for many years been of this persuasion, (his wife is reported to have said that to her knowledge he had for eleven or twelve years been so persuaded) and that therefore he was the more uneasy in performing the acts of his ministry at Stratford, and the more readily accepted the call to a college improvement at N. Haven.

But then if he knew the college was erected for the education of such as dissented from the church of England, (and how could he not know it) and knew himself not one : with what good faith could he accept said call and the considerable encouragement he had, and the rather if he disseminated his persuasion so contrary to the very design of its erection, and the confidence of those that called him. Indeed he hath said, that he hath laboured only with one to be of his persuasion : Were it so, there would, in one instance, be a foul frustration of the confidence reposed in him, but what a number above one of the students have been leavened by him, who can be assured, but coming time may discover the unhappy instances of it.

Further, Mr. C. then also declared it his firm persuasion, that out of the church of England, ordinarily, there was no salvation.

To the last we only say, *Μη γενοιτο* for we dare not so offend the generation of the righteous, nor disturb the ashes of the myriads, that have slept in Jesus, of the Catholick professors of the orthodox faith in the three kingdoms, yea, and all reformed christendom, and in New England particularly, who have not been of the communion of the church of England.

It must be acknowledged to the divine goodness, that all the trustees then present (and of the whole number wanted only three, sc. of Lime, N. London, Stamford) shewed themselves constant to your principles, and affected to the trust committed to them : yet desirous that the meeting of the trustees might (if possible) be fuller, and also their doings might be in the face of the colony, represented in General Assembly, they took care, that Mr. C. might have the use of the house they had hired for him until the Wednesday next after the opening of the General Court, viz. October 17.

No wonder that it is said in all our towns on the seaside, and probably in our inland towns likewise, the talk in every one's mouth is the surprising conjuncture, wherein such a number, who are now said, at least for a year past, to have distinguished themselves by their frequent meeting together, the design whereof the late declaration is accounted to open, appear fond of that way, an unembarrassment from which moved our predecessors to so voluntary an exile into a then rude wilderness. And in the vagrant surmises of people, others of our principal men are by way of question or affirmation talked of, to belong to this set of deserters ; of whom, until time shew otherwise, better things are hoped.

One of us subscribing, who was then absent, could have the above account only by report, when the other, being present, bare a part with the trustees at N. H.

Reverend sirs, having thus bemoaned the dark providence over us, we may not doubt of your christian sympathy, nor of your prayers, which yet we earnestly ask,

unto Him, that holdeth the stars in his right hand, and walketh in the midst of the golden candlesticks : We ask also your assistance, what you may think proper, in a conjoined testimony in the cause of Christ to our government and people, and the encouragement of the trustees, and the recovery (if possible) of those that are gone from us. And with sincere prayers, that how grievous soever our sins have been, and how much his anger hath been kindled against us, it may please the Lord, who is God and not man, yea the God of pardon, not to give us up, cast us off, forsake us, nor to call our name **לא רחמה** but that his gracious-blessing-presence may be, and continue in your and our churches,

We subscribe ourselves, Reverend Sirs,
Your unworthy fellow-partners
in the ministry of the gospel,
JOHN DAVENPORT,
S. BUCKINGHAM.

The very Reverend,
INCREASE MATHER, D. D.
COTTON MATHER, D. D.
STAMFORD, SEPT. 25, 1722.

SACRED MUSICK.

WE are in possession of an anecdote which seems to fix the era when singing by notes was first introduced into the churches at Boston. Mr. Timothy Burbank, who died in Plymouth Oct. 13, 1793, aged 90, (precisely to an hour) was born in Malden, and during his apprenticeship at the tailor's trade in Boston, attended Dr. Colman's meeting. He was always uniform in relating that he attended the first singing school* and religious society which introduced singing by notes, at Boston. This era, therefore, must have been between the years 1717 and 1724.

* Mr. B. was a chorister many years at Plymouth, also an officer in the militia. He kept a bill of mortality in Plymouth for many years, which is in possession of his descendants.

CORRECTION OF AN ERROUR IN NOTES ON
PLYMOUTH.

IN our last volume, p. 201, from information, then supposed to be correct, the number of the aborigines within the limits of Plymouth was stated as about one hundred. Mr. Hawley, one of their overseers, from whose judgment there can be no appeal, reckons them at from thirty to forty, or at the most fifty souls.

ADDENDA TO SEVERAL PRECEDING ARTICLES ON
TOWNS IN THE COUNTY OF PLYMOUTH.

Rochester. SAMUEL PRINCE, Esq. (father of the annalist of New England) was the first representative from Rochester, under Massachusetts, 1692.; also the first in the commission of the peace in this town.* Other early representatives have been John Wing, Nathaniel Sprague, Nathaniel Ruggles, Noah Sprague, Elisha Barrows.

Samuel Sprague, 1767 to 1772, who is yet living at Fair Haven, in advanced years, (since the death of Dr. Holten of Danvers) is said to be the oldest person on the stage, who has been a member of the General Court.

Col. Ebenezer White, 1773 to 1787, and again 1793. He died 1804, aged over 80. He was a lieutenant colonel, at the Battle of Rhode Island, 1778, where he acquired credit as an officer and brave man. The chain of his sword-hilt was taken off by a musket ball on that occasion. His relations are said to be in Yarmouth. Among the first planters of Yarmouth was Emanuel White, 1643, of whom he may have been a descendant.

Saw Mills in Rochester. There are, on a strict enumeration, eighteen, viz.

On the Mattapoiset - 6 (also a tide grist mill.)

On a brook uniting with it, 2

* Mr. Prince, who was of Hull and of Boston, first appears in Plymouth Colony at Sandwich, about 1680, or before, where he was a member of Mr. Cotton's church. He removed from Rochester to Middleborough, where he died, 1738.

Near Wareham	-	-	2
In various places	-		8

A small brook in the centre of the town affords trout of large size.

Epidemic of 1815—16. From Nov. 1, 1815, to June 1, 1816, sixty three persons died in Rochester, chiefly adults, being a 49th part of its population,* in these proportions, viz.

Of the epidemic,	43
Of other disorders,	20

Among them were seven men with their wives ; Col. Charles Sturtevant, Jonathan Church, Joshua Sherman, Isaiah Standish, Col. Noah Dexter, Nicholas Crapo, were among the victims to the fever. It is stated, as a fact, that this epidemic followed the course of rivers, tracing up the Accushnet and Mattapoiset, to the great pond in Freetown, and not extending but very little beyond the meeting house in Rochester, which has ever been one of the most healthy spots in New England, and where it is dry and sandy. Dr. Mann further states, we are informed, that scarce a person escaped this fever, who lived within a mile of the great pond in Sharon, where it also mortally prevailed. Six persons, of the family of Ashley, died in one house of this fever, situate near the great pond in Freetown. This singular disease seems therefore to have a choice of location, humid and swampy situations.

Addenda to Scituate. “Hews’ Cross Brook” appears on the records to be a place in Scituate, the lands of Peter Collamore lying near it. This is the place mentioned by Gov. Winthrop, in his journey to Plymouth, in early annals. John Hews is on the list of first settlers, Scituate.

Biography. Mr. Barnabas Lothrop, a son of the Rev. John Lothrop, was born about the year 1636, most probably at Scituate. He married, 1658, Susannah Clark, at Plymouth. He was an assistant of Plymouth Colony, and we believe a counsellor of Massachusetts. He died

* The annual average bill of mortality, is about twenty, in ordinary seasons of health.

at Barnstable, 1715, aged near eighty years. A cloak which he usually wore on public occasions, was in the Sturgis family, in Fairfield, Conn., until an early period of the American revolution. John Lothrop, his youngest brother, also married at Plymouth, 1671, Mary, the daughter of James Cole jun. Her father went to Swanze, when first settled.

Further on Scituate Church. Rev. Ebenezer Thompson, rector, died at Scituate, Nov. 28, 1775, in advanced years.

Rev. William W. Wheeler, died also there, Jan. 14, 1810, aged 74.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF DONATIONS.

THE thanks of the Massachusetts Historical Society are presented for the following donations.

A. HOLMES, *Corresponding Secretary.*

Thomas Hariot, American Settlements of Raleigh, Greenville, &c. transl. into German, with plates. Frankfurt, on the Maine, 1600, large folio; J. J. C. Timaeus' North American States Calendar, in German. Ham-
burgh, 1796, 8vo. pp. 544; John David Schopf Trav-
els in United States, Florida and Bahama, in 1783 and
1784, in German. Erlingen, 1788, 8vo. 2 vols. pp. 644
+ 551; Peter Loeffling Travels in Spain and Spanish
America, 1751 to 1756, in German, with a Latin cata-
logue of plants in Spain and America. Berlin and Stral-
sund, 1766, 8vo. pp. 406; Remarks on North America,
and the British Colonies, translated from Dr. Franklin,
Wesley, &c. by Gottfrøed Achenwall, in German.
Helmstad, 1777, 8vo. pp. 54+27; Letters on America,
from a citizen of Basle to a friend in Switzerland, in
German. Basle, 1806, 8vo. pp. 127; News from Penn-
sylvania, London, 1703, 12mo. pp. 36; M. Frezier
Voyage de la Mer du Sud au cotè du Chili, &c. 1712,
13, 14. Amsterdam, 1717, 12mo. 2 vols. pp. 600;
Historie de la Jamaïque, trad. de l'Anglois. a Londres,

1751, 12mo. pp. 248; Voyage a la Martinique par J. R***, General de Brigade. a Paris, 1804, 8vo. pp. 194. Johanni Curui Semmedi Variorum simplicium exoticorum historia. cura Abr. Vateri. Vitembergæ, 1722, 4to. pp. 88; Thomas Campanius Holm, Novae Sueciae seu Pennsylvaniae descriptio. Stockholm. 1702, 4to. pp. 190. C. D. Ebeling Memoriae Joh. Alb. Henr. Reimari S. Hamburgh, 1815, 4to. pp. 50.

Presented by Professor Ebeling, of Hamburgh.

Hon. Timothy Pitkin's Statistical View of the Commerce of the United States of America; its connection with Agriculture and Manufactures: and an account of the Public Debt, Revenues, and expenditures of the United States. 1816.

The Author.

Bibliothecæ quam vir doctus, et admodum reverendus Daniel Williams, S. T. P. bono publico legavit, Catalogus. Londini: M.DCCC.I. & Appendix, M.DCCC. XIV.

The Trustees of Williams' Library.

The New York Spectator.

The Editors, Lewis and Hall.

Massachusetts Centinel, 1815. *Benj. Russell, Esq.*

Boston Gazette.

Russell, Cutler, & Co.

Memoir of births, marriages and deaths, in Woburn, (Mass.) for 41 years, commencing 1654, and History of Billerica; Sermon at ordination of Thomas Beede, at Wilton, by Wm. Emerson, ch. Goodrich, f. Jer. Barnard; Sermon at ordination of St. Chapin, at Hillsborough, by Dr. Nath. Emmons, ch. John Bruce, f. Moses Bradford; Caleb Emerson's Discourse on Music, at Amherst; Nathan Bradstreet's Election Sermon, New Hampshire, 1807; Mather Byles' Sermon, publick thanksgiving, 6 March, 1760, imp.

Mr. John Farmer, of Amherst.

Sermon on National Fast, by J. Foster, Jan. 12, 1815, 8vo.

The Author.

Seventh Report Phila. Bible Society, 8vo; Minutes of General Assembly, 1815, 8vo; Constitution of the Phila. Orphan Society, with Bishop White's Sermon, 8vo; Communications on progress of Bible Societies, 8vo.

Ebenezer Hazard, Esq.

Trial of Moses Adams for Murder. *Mr. E. B. Tileston.*

Three vols. Transactions of the Society for the promotion of Agriculture, &c. New York, 2 ed. *Society.*

Address (De Witt Clinton's) to benefactors of free school; Report of the Commissioners appointed by joint resolutions of Sen. and Ass. of New York, to explore the route of an inland navigation, Feb. 1811; Account of the free school Society in New York; Memorial of the New York Historical Society to the Legislature; View of the New York State Prison. *Mr. Thomas Eddy.*

American Unitarianism, or a Brief History, &c.

Mr. Nathaniel Willis.

Review of American Unitarianism; Worcester's Letter to Channing on Unitarianism.

Mr. Samuel T. Armstrong.

Channing's Letter to Thacher on do: Channing's Remarks on Dr. Worcester's Letter to him. *Wm. Wells.*

The language of scripture respecting the Saviour; Remarks on American Unitarianism, by Amana.

Mr. T. G. Bangs.

Sixth Report of the Connecticut Bible Society, May, 1815; Sketches of the Hist. of Dartmouth College and Moor's School, with a particular account of some late remarkable proceedings of the Board of Trustees, from 1779 to 1815.

Rev. Dr. McClure.

Specimens of minerals, 27 in Number, from Maine.

Professor Cleaveland.

More last words to these churches, 1746, by Ebenezer Morton.

Miss H. Mason.

Oration on late John Warren, by Dr. Josiah Bartlett.

The Author.

The lock of the gun with which King Philip was killed.

Rev. Dr. Lathrop.

Captain John Smith's Historie of Virg. N. E. and the Summer Isle.

Widow of Francis Wright, Esq.

Collection of American Epitaphs, by T. Alden; Gaiatorsera, &c. Spelling Book of Iroquos nations, by Eleazer Williams, 1813. 24 pp. 12 mo.

Rev. Timothy Alden.

History of the Civil Wars in Eng. York, and Lancaster; transl. from the Italian of Fr. Biondi, by Henry,

Earl of Monmouth, 1641 ; Romish Fisher caught and held in his own net, or a true relation of Prot. Conference, and Pop. Difference, by Daniel Featly, D. D. London, 1624. *Frédérick Tudor, Esq.*

Bibliotheca Ant. Collins, for sale at auction ; Webb's Election Sermon, 1738 ; 34 Nos. of Journal General de la Litt. de France, 1806, 7 and 8 ; Mayhew's Sermon, access. of Geo. III. ; Thacher's Sermon and Welsh's Eulogy on Hon. Nath. Gorham ; Cuming's Thanksgiving Sermon, 1798 ; Morse's Sermon on death of Hon. James Russell ; do. on death of Mary Russell ; Whole proceedings of (Burke's) contested elect. at Bristol, 1774 ; Beauties and Deformities of Burke, Fox and North, 1784 ; What think ye of Congress now ? and others. *Rev. Charles Lowell.*

Coe's Valedictory Discourse, 1806 ; Whitcomb's Discourse at dedication at Saco, 1806 ; Nason's Address at opening Academy at Gorham, 1806 ; Rand's sermon, ord. Fr. Brown, 1810 ; Appleton's sermon, ord. Reuben Nason, 1810. *Rev. Reuben Nason.*

Camden's remains, 1 vol. 4to. *Dr. N. Noyes.*

Twelve Articles, viz. Coins, Fossils, Indian Tools.

Mr. Samuel H. Jenks.

Synopsis of the genera of American plants.

Obadiah Rich, Esq.

Historical sketch of Northampton, in Solomon Williams' sermon. *John H. Henshaw, Esq.*

German Almanack, Phila. 1815. *Mr. Timothy Swan.*

Dana's Historical Discourse at Marblehead, 1816.

Mr. Thomas Walcott.

Story's Sketch of the life of Samuel Dexter ; Discourse at Cohasset on the death of his wife, by Jacob Flint ; Tribute to Memory of Rev. Samuel Cary.

Mr. John Eliot.

Elements of Logick, by Levi Hedge. *The Author.*

Discourse at Plymouth, anniversary of landing, by Rev. James Flint. *Samuel Davis, Esq.*

Bill of Mortality of Boston, for 1815.

Board of Health.

Answer to "Exposition of the Catholic doctrine of penance," by Ch. Wharton, D. D. 1814, pp. 130, 8vo. First Report of the Bible Society, in the County of Middlesex, with the constitution, members, donors, &c. 1816, pp. 36, 8vo ; Report of the Society in Portland for suppressing vice and immorality, 1816, pp. 10, 12mo. Report of a Missionary Tour, by Messrs. Mills and Smith, 1815, pp. 64, 8vo. Report of Bible Society of Massachusetts, 1816, 4 pp. 8vo. The Examiner. By Hon. B. Gardenier. New York. Part of Vol. IV. and Vol. V. *A Friend. J. M.*

Century Sermon, Hopkinton, 24 Dec. 1815, by Rev. Nathaniel Howe, pp. 31, 8vo. *The Author.*

Sermon before the Antient and Honourable Artillery Company, 1816, by Rev. Paul Dean, pp. 17, 8vo.

The Company.
Discourse of the glory to which God hath called believers by Jesus Christ. By Mr. Jonathan Mitchell, late pastor of the Church in Cambridge, N. England, with a preface by Increase Mather, D. D. 12mo. 1732.

Miss Martha Thayer.

END OF VOL. IV. SECOND SERIES.

